

## INFORMATION TO USERS

This manuscript has been reproduced from the microfilm master. UMI films the text directly from the original or copy submitted. Thus, some thesis and dissertation copies are in typewriter face, while others may be from any type of computer printer.

**The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted.** Broken or indistinct print, colored or poor quality illustrations and photographs, print bleedthrough, substandard margins, and improper alignment can adversely affect reproduction.

In the unlikely event that the author did not send UMI a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if unauthorized copyright material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.

Oversize materials (e.g., maps, drawings, charts) are reproduced by sectioning the original, beginning at the upper left-hand corner and continuing from left to right in equal sections with small overlaps. Each original is also photographed in one exposure and is included in reduced form at the back of the book.

Photographs included in the original manuscript have been reproduced xerographically in this copy. Higher quality 6" x 9" black and white photographic prints are available for any photographs or illustrations appearing in this copy for an additional charge. Contact UMI directly to order.

**UMI<sup>®</sup>**

Bell & Howell Information and Learning  
300 North Zeeb Road, Ann Arbor, MI 48106-1346 USA  
800-521-0600





# **CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT FOR HERKIMER HOME STATE HISTORIC SITE**

By

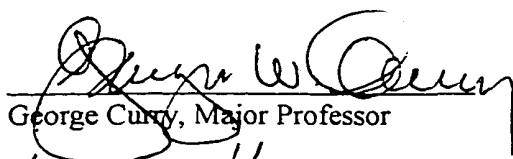
Barbara W. Henderson

A thesis  
submitted in partial fulfillment  
of the requirements for the  
Master of Landscape Architecture Degree

State University of New York  
College of Environmental Science and Forestry  
Syracuse, New York

December 1998


Approved by  
Faculty of Landscape Architecture




George Curry, Major Professor



Richard Hawks, Faculty Chair



Dr. Rafaat M. Hussein, Chair, Examining  
Committee



Dr. Robert Frey, Dean, Instruction and  
Graduate Studies



HENDERSON, BARBARA, W. "Cultural Landscape Report for Herkimer Home State Historic Site." Typed and bound thesis, 426 pages, 1998.

This Cultural Landscape Report documents the changes in the landscape at Herkimer Home State Historic Site in Little Falls, New York. The property was originally deeded to Nicholas Herkimer in 1752, and subsequently belonged to other members of the Herkimer family until 1814. Site boundaries and owners changed frequently until 1913 when the property was sold to New York State. The site history was divided into four distinct periods for this report. Features on the site were identified and researched according to the date of their appearance and a list of character-defining landscape features. The existing conditions of the landscape and features in 1998 were documented, and were compared to the conditions during the established period of significance to provide a basis for analysis and evaluation of the site's integrity. No treatment recommendations were made for the site due to the limited scope of the project.

This report resulted from an agreement with the New York State Office of Parks, Recreation and Historic Preservation, Central Region, on behalf of Herkimer Home State Historic Site. The Office of Parks, Recreation and Historic Preservation has perceived the need to document changes in the landscape over a period of time in order to preserve the integrity of historic landscapes that are often associated with surrounding architectural elements.

Author's name Barbara W. Henderson

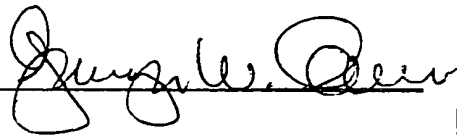
Candidate for the degree of Master in Landscape Architecture, December 1998.

Major Professor George W. Curry

Faculty Landscape Architecture

State University of New York College of Environmental Science and Forestry,  
Syracuse, New York

Signature of Major Professor  
George W. Curry

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "George W. Curry", written over a horizontal line.

---

# Cultural Landscape Report

Herkimer Home State Historic Site

Little Falls, New York

Prepared For:

New York State Office of Parks, Recreation and Historic Preservation  
Central Region

**Little Falls, N.Y.**



Prepared By:

State University of New York  
College of Environmental Science and Forestry  
Faculty of Landscape Architecture, Syracuse, New York  
Research Assistant Barbara W. Henderson, Project Director George W. Curry

---

## **Acknowledgments**

This project involved the help and cooperation of many individuals in various capacities. Special recognition is due my major professor, George W. Curry, who not only generously accepted one more project, but followed through with such grace and competence. Thanks, also, to the members of my committee, Christine Capella-Peters and Barbara Giambastiani Bartlett, for their valuable time, thoughtful insights, and willing support.

The staff at Herkimer Home State Historic Site provided invaluable assistance throughout the project, especially William Watkins, Site Manager; Harold Estes, Site Maintenance; and Shirley Green, Receptionist. Thanks also to the Herkimer Home State Historic Site volunteers that supplied information upon request.

Several people from various New York State Offices are accorded specific acknowledgement. From the New York State Office of Parks, Recreation and Historic Preservation, thanks to Alice Ohstrom, at Jamesville, for her congenial bureaucratic support, and to Greg Smith, at Peebles Island, for his enthusiasm and willingness to find out the answer to any question. Thanks also to Robert Edick, New York State Canal Corporation, for sharing his maps and knowledge concerning the Erie Canal, Improved Erie Canal and Barge Canal; to Craig Williams, New York State Archives, for preparing relevant historical materials and information; and to Gustavo Dallman for producing the computer maps of the site.

Many thanks to all those who staffed the repositories contacted and visited during historical research, especially the clerks at the Herkimer County Office, who often provided details that led to more information about the site, and Ruth Busacker, Little Falls Historical Society, for her help with historic documentation.

Particular thanks to Kristin for her generous help, and to Paul for his advice. They both deserve recognition for authoring such fine examples of cultural landscape reports from which others may benefit.

A very special thanks and grateful appreciation to my family for their patience, support and love throughout the graduate school experience, and especially during the course of this project.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Acknowledgment	i
List of illustrations	v
Introduction	1
I. Nicholas Herkimer Ownership Period (1752-1777)	15
II. George Herkimer & Heirs Ownership Period (1777-1814)	45
III. John Van Orden, et al Ownership Period (1814-1913)	67
IV. NYSOPRHP Ownership Period (1913-1998)	119
V. Analysis	259
Conclusion	349
 <b>Appendices</b>	
Appendix A: List of Repositories Consulted and Results	375
Appendix B: Herkimer Family Genealogy	385
Appendix C: George Herkimer Estate Allotment Chart	389
Appendix D: Subsequent Sales of George Herkimer's Estate Lots	393
Appendix E: Blueprint of Picnic Shelter	397
Appendix F: Copy of 1971 National Register Nomination Form for Herkimer Home State Historic Site	401
Appendix G: Memorandum of Herkimer Home NR/SR Issues	409
Appendix H: List of Completed New York State and NYSOPRHP Reports	415
Appendix I: Portion of Central Core from 1935 Map	419
 Bibliography	 423
Vita	





## List of Illustrations

Cover	Historic photo of the Mohawk Valley with Herkimer Home on the right. (Herkimer Home State Historic Site, Research File).	
-------	--	--

### INTRODUCTION

Figure 0.1	Context Map: New York and Little Falls. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	2
Figure 0.2	Location Map: Herkimer Home State Historic Site within the County of Herkimer, New York. (Reprinted from “Streets Plus”. Copyright 1988-1996, Microsoft Corporation and/or its suppliers).	3
Figure 0.3	Landscape Features Table. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	7
Figure 0.4	Map showing existing outer acreage and central core of Herkimer Home State Historic Site. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	10
Figure 0.5	Chronological table of Herkimer Home State Historic Site owners/residents and corresponding historic periods. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	12

### CHAPTER 1

Figure 1.1	Sketch of Fort Herkimer, c. 1756. Robert B. Roberts, <i>New York's Forts in the Revolution</i> . (Cranbury, NJ: Associated University Presses, Inc., 1980), 215.	19
Figure 1.2	Herkimer Church, or Herkimer Church Fort, c.1975. (HSHS File, <i>Miscellaneous Pictures</i> ).	20

## List of Illustrations

---

Figure 1.3	Map of Lindesay-Livingston Patent, Fall Hill Patent, and 500 acres deeded to Nicholas Herkimer in 1760. John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, <i>Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report</i> . (New York: NYS Historic Trust, 1970), 21.	22
Figure 1.4	Map of British strategy for capturing New York. Nelson A. Rockefeller, et al, <i>The Mohawk Valley and the American Revolution</i> . (Albany: NYS Historic Trust, NYS Parks and Recreation, 1972), 1.	25
Figure 1.5	Sketch of General Herkimer at the Battle of Oriskany. From John W. Barber's <i>Historical and Poetical and Pictorial American Scenes</i> , 1851.	26
Figure 1.6	Land deeded to Nicholas Herkimer in 1760. From <i>Herkimer House Historic Structures Report</i> , Map No. 1.	29
Figure 1.7	Detail of "A Chorographical Map of the Province of New York in North America", by Claude Joseph Sauthier. London, 1779. Reprinted Albany, 1849. (Copied from original). NYS Library.	30
Figure 1.8	Approximated topography and hydrology at HSHS during the first historic period. Redrawn from USGS, 1943. (Henderson, 1997. SUNY CESF).	32
Figure 1.9	Section of a map; route between Albany and Oswego, c. 1757. (Copy from original). Crown Collection Volume 1, Number 50. NYS Archives.	37
<b>CHAPTER 2</b>		
Figure 2.1	Map of the Estate of George Herkimer, 1798. NYS Secretary of State, <i>Field Book 24, Section E</i> , p. 207. NYS Archives.	48

## List of Illustrations

---

Figure 2.2	First allotment land apportionment (shaded) of George Herkimer's estate, 1798. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	50
Figure 2.3	Second allotment land apportionment (shaded) of George Herkimer's estate, 1798. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	51
Figure 2.4	Third allotment land apportionment (shaded) of George Herkimer's estate, 1798. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	53
Figure 2.5	Detail from the Erie Canal Survey map, 1803. (Erie Canal Museum, Archives, Syracuse, NY).	55
Figure 2.6	Map of property bequeathed to George Herkimer by Nicholas Herkimer, 1777. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	58

## CHAPTER 3

Figure 3.1	Land sold to John Van Orden by John Herkimer, 1814 (shaded). (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	68
Figure 3.2	Newspaper advertisement, 5 May 1821. Transcription on right. (HSHS File, <i>Johan Jost Herkimer I</i> ).	69
Figure 3.3	Map of Leavitt and Herkimer land, 1834. From John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, <i>Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report</i> (Albany, NY: New York State Historic Trust, 1972), Map No. 6. (Text added by (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	70
Figure 3.4	Land sold to Daniel Connor by Charles Gray, Master in Chancery, 1831 (shaded), and by John and Sarah Herkimer, 1840 (hatched). (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	72

## List of Illustrations

---

Figure 3.5	Map of Herkimer County, 1857. Redrawn from John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, <i>Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report</i> (Albany, NY: NYS Historic Trust, 1972), Map No. 7. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	73
Figure 3.6	Wood engraving of mansion, 1848. Benson J. Lossing, <i>Pictorial Field-Book of the Revolution</i> . (Rutland, VT: Charles E. Tuttle Company, 1972 [1859]), 260.	74
Figure 3.7	Land sold to Fink, Minton and Morehouse by D. Connor, 1836, known as Fink's Basin (shaded). Also, burial ground land sold to Reed, Holmes, Holmes, Dominick and Herkimer by D. Connor, 1845 (shaded). (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	75
Figure 3.8	Map of Herkimer County, 1868. Redrawn from John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, <i>Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report</i> (Albany, NY: NYS Historic Trust, 1972), Map No. 8. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	76
Figure 3.9	Land sold to Morgan Bidleman, 1864, 1865, and 1867 (shaded). (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	78
Figure 3.10	Map from Herkimer Monument Commission Report, 1896. The square formed by the outer dotted lines represents the area to be enclosed by a perimeter wall. (HSHS File, <i>Cemetery</i> ).	79
Figure 3.11	Remnant of Little Falls Aqueduct, c. 1823. From <i>The Mohawk Valley: Its Legends and Its History</i> , 1901, p. 369.	81
Figure 3.12	Mohawk River and improved Erie Canal, at Fink's Basin, c. 1882. Note the island in the upper middle portion of the photograph. Virginia B. Kelly, et al. <i>Wood and Stone, Landmarks of the Upper Mohawk Region</i> . (Utica: NYS Council on the Arts, 1972), 35.	82

## List of Illustrations

---

Figure 3.13	Detail of New York State Canal Map, 1920. (NYS Thruway Authority, Canal Corp., Historic Maps).	89
Figure 3.14	Bridge #2 across the improved Erie Canal, c. 1900 (HSHS, Research File).	90
Figure 3.15	Northeast elevation of the mansion, c.1900. (HSHS, Research File).	92
Figure 3.16	Northeast elevation of the mansion, c.1912. (HSHS, Research File).	93
Figure 3.17	Southwest elevation of the mansion, c.1900. (HSHS, Research File).	94
Figure 3.18	Southwest elevation of the mansion, c.1912. (HSHS, Research File).	95
Figure 3.19	General Herkimer Monument, cemetery, large barn #1, small barn and mansion, c.1900. View is to the northwest. (HSHS, Research File).	96
Figure 3.20	Corn crib, c.1900. View is to the southwest. (HSHS, Research File).	97
Figure 3.21	Sketch of northeast and southeast elevations of mansion, c.1879. The structure visible behind the left side of the mansion is probably the large barn #1. F.W. Beers & Co., <i>History of Herkimer County,</i> <i>New York, With Illustrations.</i> (Ovid, NY: W.E. Morrison & Co., 1980 [1879]), frontispiece.	100
Figure 3.22	Area northeast of mansion used for pasture, c.1900. (HSHS, Unit 7, Box 14, HH 1996.40).	101
Figure 3.23	Land southeast of mansion used for pasture, from a sketch by Rufus J. Grider, 1899. (Courtesy of Montgomery. Co. Dept of History and Archives, Fonda, NY).	102

## List of Illustrations

---

Figure 3.24	Cemetery, c.1900, looking north. Note the tree just inside the lower right corner of the wall. (HSHS, Research File).	103
Figure 3.25	C.1857 entrance road in c.1868. Enlargement from John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, <i>Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report</i> (Albany, NY: New York State Historic Trust, 1972), Map No. 8.	105
Figure 3.26	Burial ground/cemetery, with wall and burial markers, c.1900. View is to the northeast. (HSHS, Research File).	110
Figure 3.27	Drawing of the northeast and northwest elevations of the mansion, c.1895. Copy of a drawing by Rufus A. Grider, 1895, Collection of the New York State Library.	111
Figure 3.28	General Nicholas Herkimer Monument, c.1900. The view is to the southeast. (HSHS, Research File).	115
Figure 3.29	Headstone of General Nicholas Herkimer, c.1900. Other burial markers are in the background. (HSHS, Research File).	116

## CHAPTER 4

Figure 4.1	Map showing acreage sold to People of the State of New York by Gertrude Bidleman on 31 December 1913. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	120
Figure 4.2	Remnant of the Little Falls aqueduct, c.1972. Virginia B. Kelly, et al, <i>Wood and Stone</i> . (Utica, NY: Central NY Community Arts Council, 1972), 33.	124

## List of Illustrations

---

Figure 4.3	Map of land sold by Gertrude Garlock in 1912 and 1913. Also, land sold to Herkimer Homestead Commission in 1919, and to the State of New York in 1971. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	128
Figure 4.4	Map of five Herkimer Home sites appropriated by the New York State Thruway Authority in c. 1970 for the thruway access road for Little Falls, Number 29A. Significant cut and fill alterations occurred at these sites; cut and fill changes also occurred at several other locations shown on the map. Redrawn from NYSOPRHP File, <i>Herkimer Home</i> , Jamesville, NY. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	129
Figure 4.5	Map of proposed pedestrian and bicycle trails for HSHS. Redrawn from NYSOPRHP File, <i>Herkimer Home</i> , Jamesville, NY. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	130
Figure 4.6	Aerial photo of HSHS and contiguous property. (NYSOPRHP File, <i>Herkimer Home, Project No. 69-125, Exposure No. 2-037</i> , Jamesville, NY).	131
Figure 4.7	Map of slopes, soil types, and wetland areas on property. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	133
Figure 4.8	Reservoir pool and berm in upper middle section of photograph, buckthorn hedge in lower left corner, c.1954. (HSHS, Unit 7, Box 12, HH 1996.49.1).	138
Figure 4.9	Mansion, northeast elevation, after 1914-15 changes, c.1916. (HSHS, Unit 7, Box 14, HH 1996.40).	140
Figure 4.10	Mansion, southwest elevation, after 1914-15 Changes, c.1936. (HSHS, Unit 7, Box 14, HH 1996.40).	141
Figure 4.11	Southwest elevation of mansion, after 1940s and 1950s changes, c.1950. (HSHS, Unit 7, Box 12, HH 1996.28.2B).	142

## List of Illustrations

---

Figure 4.12	Mansion, southwest elevation, after 1960-67 changes, c.1970. (HSHS, Unit 7, Box 14, HH 1996.40).	143
Figure 4.13	Mansion, southwest and northwest elevations , 1997. (Photograph by the author).	144
Figure 4.14	Mansion, northeast elevation,1998. (Photograph by the author).	145
Figure 4.15	Root cellar, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	146
Figure 4.16	Open pavilion, northeast (side) elevation, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	147
Figure 4.17	Ticket booth, southeast elevation, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	148
Figure 4.18	Large barn #2/visitor's center with additions, c.1954. (HSHS, Unit 7, Box 12, HH 1996.49.2).	150
Figure 4.19	Large barn #2/visitor's center, northeast elevation, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	151
Figure 4.20	Large barn #2/visitor's center, southwest and southeast elevations,1997. (Photograph by the author).	151
Figure 4.21	Large barn #2/visitor's center, south end of northwest elevation, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	152
Figure 4.22	Large barn #2/visitor's center, north end of northwest elevation, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	152
Figure 4.23	Shed/workshop foundation wall, looking northwest, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	153
Figure 4.24	Caretaker's cottage, southwest elevation, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	155



## List of Illustrations

---

Figure 4.25	Caretaker's cottage, northeast elevation, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	155
Figure 4.26	Pumphouse #2, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	156
Figure 4.27	Maintenance building, southeast elevation, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	157
Figure 4.28	Sugarhouse, southeast elevation, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	158
Figure 4.29	North abutment of bridge #2, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	159
Figure 4.30	Railroad bridge and railing, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	160
Figure 4.31	Picnic pavilion and root cellar to right of mansion, looking south, c.1930s. (HSHS, Unit 7, Box 5, HH 1996.31).	161
Figure 4.32	Wood shed, northeast elevation, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	162
Figure 4.33	Remnant of reservoir pool, looking southwest, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	163
Figure 4.34	Fuel station, southeast and northeast elevations, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	164
Figure 4.35	Well and surrounding stone well wall, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	165
Figure 4.36	Well # 2 near caretaker's cottage, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	166
Figure 4.37	Concrete drainage gutter, looking northeast, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	167
Figure 4.38	Map of underground utilities. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	168

## List of Illustrations

---

Figure 4.39	Retaining wall, looking east, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	169
Figure 4.40	Culvert under c.1972 entrance road, looking west, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	170
Figure 4.41	Canal retaining wall, looking east, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	171
Figure 4.42	Retaining wall at large barn #2/visitor's center, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	172
Figure 4.43	Railroad culvert and retaining wall, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	173
Figure 4.44	C.1919 entrance road, with encroaching vegetation, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	174
Figure 4.45	The c.1919 red oak ( <i>Quercus rubra</i> ) on left side of photograph, and shagbark hickories ( <i>Carya ovata</i> ) behind oak, looking northeast, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	175
Figure 4.46	Shagbark hickory ( <i>Carya ovata</i> ) and hemlock ( <i>Tsuga sp.</i> ) along entrance road, looking west, 1998). (Photograph by the author).	176
Figure 4.47	Stumps of trees cut along the Mohawk River, looking west, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	177
Figure 4.48	Corridor space vegetation, looking northwest, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	178
Figure 4.49	Historic sugar maple ( <i>Acer saccharum</i> ), looking east, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	180
Figure 4.50	New formal garden vegetation, looking northwest, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	182
Figure 4.51	Large barn #2/visitor's center vegetation, looking northwest, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	183

## List of Illustrations

---

Figure 4.52	Parking lot vegetation, looking west, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	184
Figure 4.53	Parking lot vegetation, looking southwest, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	184
Figure 4.54	Picnic area vegetation, looking northwest, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	185
Figure 4.55	Caretaker's cottage vegetation, looking southwest, with row of Scotch pines on right, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	187
Figure 4.56	Burial ground/cemetery vegetation, looking northeast, 1997. (Courtesy of Harold Estes).	188
Figure 4.57	Vegetable gardens, looking east, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	189
Figure 4.58	Maintenance building vegetation, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	190
Figure 4.59	Circulation patterns for NYS ownership period. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	192
Figure 4.60	Portion of c.1919 road, looking east, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	193
Figure 4.61	Main pedestrian circulation in central core during NYS ownership period. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	194
Figure 4.62	The c.1976 formal garden paths, looking northeast, 1997. (Courtesy of Harold Estes).	197
Figure 4.63	Path between mansion and large barn #2/ visitor's center, looking southwest, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	199
Figure 4.64	Spatial diagram of Herkimer Home during the early NYS ownership period, c.1913-1936. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	200

## List of Illustrations

---

Figure 4.65	Spatial diagram of Herkimer Home during the middle NYS ownership period, c.1936-1976. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	201
Figure 4.66	Spatial diagram of Herkimer Home during the late NYS ownership period, c.1976-1998. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).	202
Figure 4.67	Service courtyard, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	206
Figure 4.68	Picnic area spatial organization, looking north, 1997.	208
Figure 4.69	Parking lot and large barn #2/visitor's center spatial organization, looking east, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	210
Figure 4.70	Spatial organization for east field, looking southwest, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	211
Figure 4.71	C.1919 entrance road fence, looking west, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	215
Figure 4.72	C.1919 entrance stone wall, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	216
Figure 4.73	Guard rails along c.1972 entrance road, looking east, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	217
Figure 4.74	C.1972 entrance gate, looking north, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	218
Figure 4.75	Entry sign at Herkimer Home State Historic Site, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	219
Figure 4.76	Boat dock, looking northeast, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	220
Figure 4.77	Railroad bridge/culvert with railing addition, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	221

## List of Illustrations

---

Figure 4.78	Remnants of railroad ties, looking west, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	222
Figure 4.79	Railroad fence post, looking west, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	223
Figure 4.80	Concrete posts, looking west, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	224
Figure 4.81	Trail fence and marker, looking northeast, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	225
Figure 4.82	Farm road gate, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	227
Figure 4.83	Wood gate, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	226
Figure 4.84	“Americorps” bench, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	228
Figure 4.85	Bicycle rack, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	229
Figure 4.86	Informational sign, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	230
Figure 4.87	Informational sign, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	231
Figure 4.88	Monument fence to left of mansion, well sweep to right, c.1940. (HSHS, Unit 7, Box 5, HH 1996.31).	232
Figure 4.89	Garden picket fence, looking northwest, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	233
Figure 4.90	Garden storage shelf, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	234
Figure 4.91	Garden storage chest, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	235

## List of Illustrations

---

Figure 4.92	Wooden trough, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	236
Figure 4.93	Wood tripod, looking west, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	237
Figure 4.94	Interpretive cooking area, looking north, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	238
Figure 4.95	Water fountain, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	239
Figure 4.96	Wooden tub used as a planter, near main entrance to large barn #2/visitor's center, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	240
Figure 4.97	Wood bench with back on southwest elevation of large barn #2/visitor's center, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	241
Figure 4.98	Typical trash receptacle near northeast elevation of large barn #2/visitor's center, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	242
Figure 4.99	Mailbox, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	243
Figure 4.100	Barbecue stand, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	244
Figure 4.101	Picnic tables, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	245
Figure 4.102	Stone barbecue, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	246
Figure 4.103	Boy scout monument, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	247
Figure 4.104	Split rail fence, looking northeast, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	248

## List of Illustrations

---

Figure 4.105	Burial ground/cemetery stone wall and gate, looking east, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	249
Figure 4.106	Naval gun in burial ground/cemetery, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	250
Figure 4.107	Cannon balls in burial ground/cemetery, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	251
Figure 4.108	Herkimer Monument, looking south, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	252
Figure 4.109	Burial ground/cemetery markers, looking east, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	253
Figure 4.110	Historical burial ground/cemetery marker, looking west, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	254
Figure 4.111	Wood bench along burial ground/cemetery wall, 1997. (Photograph by the author).	255
Figure 4.112	Bird feeder, looking west, 1998. (Photograph by the author).	256

## PERIOD PLANS

(located at the end of Chapters 2, 3 and 4)

Overall Site:	Nicholas Herkimer Ownership Period George Herkimer & Heirs Ownership Period	65A
Overall Site:	John Van Orden et al. Ownership Period	117A
Overall Site:	New York State Ownership Period	257A





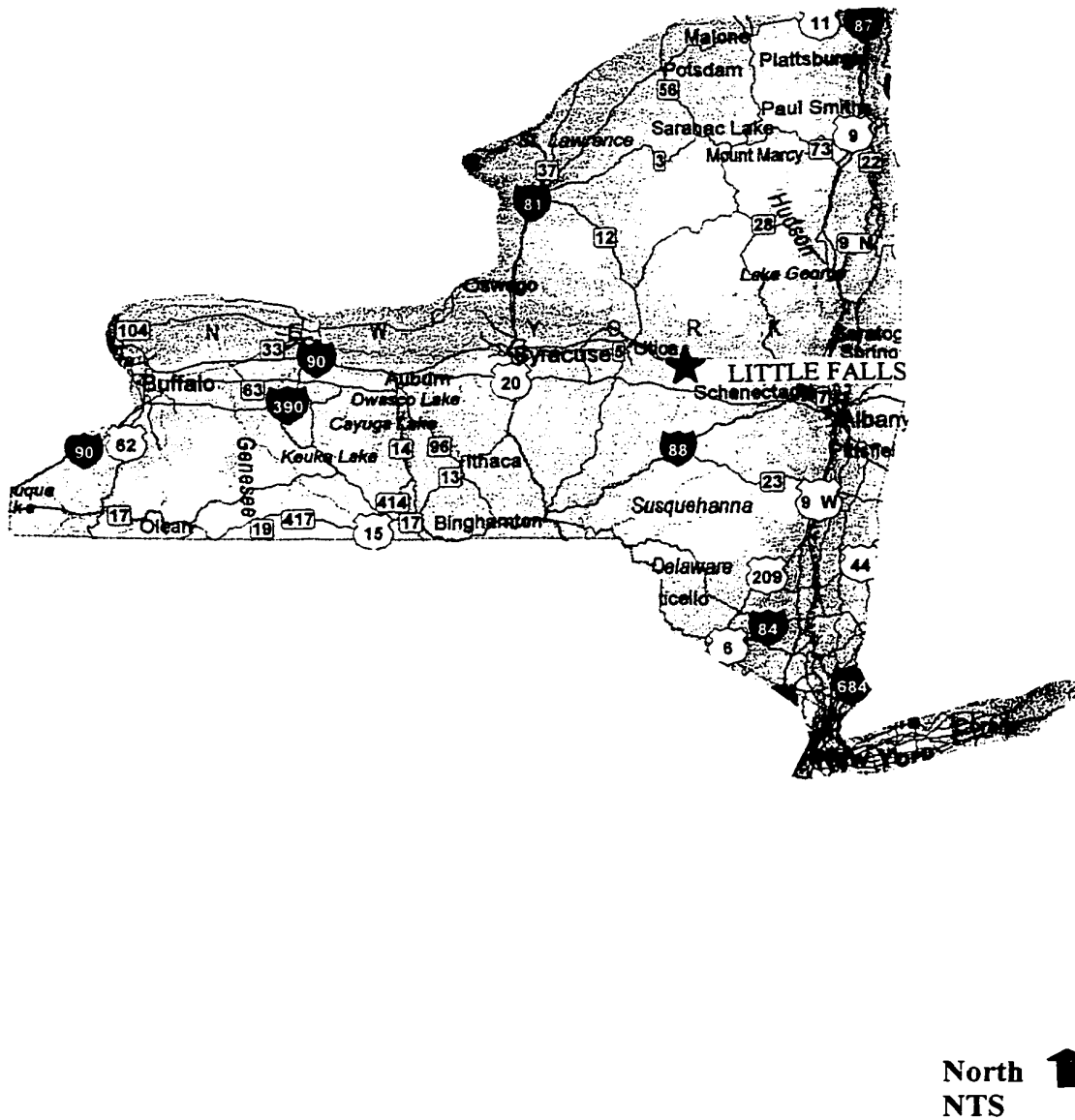
## **INTRODUCTION**

Herkimer Home is significant as the original homestead and farm of Nicholas Herkimer, a Revolutionary War era businessman, farmer and soldier of Palatine German descent. Nicholas Herkimer and his family played a prominent role in the eighteenth century development of the Mohawk River as a major transportation corridor to link eastern New York communities with western outposts. The Herkimers were also pivotal in the evolution of the Mohawk Valley from a barely inhabited wilderness into a stable rural agricultural area. However, it was Nicholas Herkimer's courage as a Revolutionary War general during the Battle of Oriskany that established his place in American history.

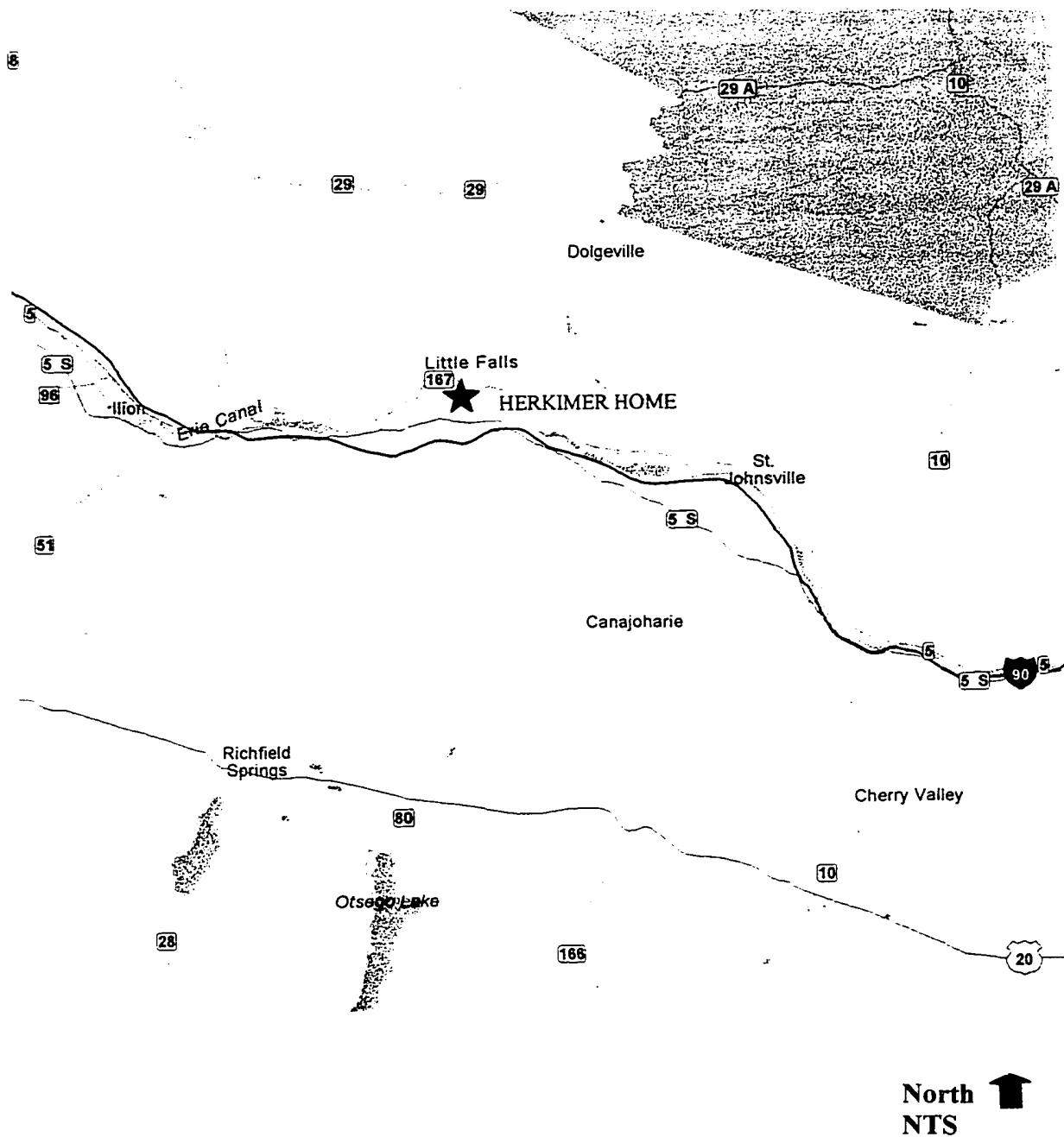
The original 800+ acre property passed to George Herkimer, brother of Nicholas, after Nicholas died from injuries sustained at Oriskany. George Herkimer substantially increased the size of the estate to more than 2000 acres, and after his death the majority of the property remained in the family until 1814. A series of subsequent owners throughout the nineteenth century greatly altered the previous boundaries. In 1913 the State of New York officially acquired 149.37 acres of the property from Gertrude Bidleman Garlock. The Herkimer Home State Historic Site is currently operated by the New York State Office of Parks, Recreation and Historic Preservation (NYSOPRHP). The site is located approximately 1.5 miles east of the city of Little Falls, in the County of Herkimer, State of New York (see figure 0.1 and figure 0.2).

### **Physical and Historical Overview**

In the early eighteenth century, a group of Palatinate Germans settled in the Mohawk Valley. Among the group was a family named Herkimer, whose members included George, his wife Magdalena, and their son, Johan Jost. The Herkimers settled in the Burnetsfield Patent in 1725; the community was later called German Flats (Flatts). Johan Jost developed relationships with the Native Americans in the area that proved to be of critical importance. He and his wife, Anna, had thirteen children; their first son, and fourth child, was Nicholas Herkimer. Johan Jost formed a freight business, and transported goods as far as Fort Ontario in Oswego, New York. With his profits from the business, Johan Jost purchased 3000 acres of land in the



**Figure 0.1:** Context map: Little Falls, New York. (Reprinted from “Streets Plus”. Copyright © 1988-1996, Microsoft Corporation and/or its suppliers.)



**Figure 0.2:** Location map: Herkimer Homer State Historic Site within the County of Herkimer, New York. (Reprinted from "Streets Plus". Copyright © 1988-1996, Microsoft Corporation and/or its suppliers).

## Introduction

---

In 1760 Nicholas Herkimer received 500 acres of land along the Mohawk River from his father, Johan Jost Herkimer. The land included portions of both the Lindesay-Livingston and Fall Hill Patents. Nicholas and his wife, Maria Dygert, built a brick mansion on a hill overlooking the river in 1764. Maria died childless in c.1774, and Nicholas Herkimer married another Maria Dygert, the niece of his first wife, in c.1776. During Nicholas' tenure, and probably before, the Herkimer family used the road just north of the mansion as a part of their commercial freight route. Agricultural fields were planted on the alluvial river plain, and pastures, gardens and orchards were also maintained on the site. Dense woodlands comprised the remaining areas of the property.

After Nicholas Herkimer's death in 1777, George Herkimer, Nicholas' youngest brother, lived at the site with his wife, Alida Schuyler, and their children. Nicholas' second wife, Maria, also lived in the mansion for approximately one year until she remarried in 1778. By the time George died in 1788 he had amassed a total of more than 2000 acres of land. Alida Herkimer had stewardship responsibilities for ten years, because George had died intestate. After that point the property was divided among George and Alida's seven children through an allotment process. John Herkimer, the eldest son of George Herkimer, was given the Expense Lot, which included the mansion with thirty-six contiguous acres and the two acre island northwest of the mansion. Agricultural fields were maintained on the alluvial river plain until George Herkimer's death; pastures and orchards were probably extant as well.

John Herkimer sold 222 acres of property to John Van Orden in 1814. The property included the Expense Lot, the island and 184 additional acres. John Van Orden also purchased twelve acres that adjoined the Expense Lot from Peter Domenick in 1814. In 1818 John Van Orden mortgaged 236 acres to Ann Leverse; by 1825 Ann Leverse had assumed title to the acreage and later that same year sold it to David Leavitt. When David Leavitt died in 1831, his widow sold 210 acres to Daniel Connor at a public auction in 1834.

The segment of the Erie Canal located on the property was completed in c.1823, and its construction greatly altered the functions of the site. In c.1845 the improved Erie Canal channel, which was only sixty feet north of the mansion, replaced the original curved channel on the western half of the property. Although Daniel Connor and his wife, Matilda, maintained a working farm, they also operated a tavern inside the mansion, and a store along the south side of the new channel. The Connors managed the property until Daniel's death in 1860. Daniel and Matilda Connor's children inherited the property, and each sold their share separately to Morgan Bidleman in 1864, 1865 and 1867.

The New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad was constructed in c.1880 just south of the improved Erie Canal channel and therefore very close to the mansion. Morgan Bidleman chose to rent the farm to tenants rather than live in the mansion himself, perhaps because of the proximity of the railroad. Upon his death in 1892, Morgan Bidleman's daughter, Gertrude Bidleman Garlock, inherited the property. In 1895, Mrs. Garlock sold two and two-fifths acres of land that surrounded and included the burial ground to the People of the State of New York, in anticipation of the General Herkimer Monument being erected on the site.

Gertrude Bidleman Garlock sold five parcels of land, totaling approximately 150 acres, to the State of New York in 1913. The German-American Alliance and the D.A.R. originally managed the site, but in 1914 the General Nicholas Herkimer Homestead Association was formed and its members had control until 1917. At that time the Herkimer Home Commission was given management rights by the state legislature. In 1944, fiscal control of the property was given to the New York State Department of Education. A series of state agencies administered the site until 1981, when the Office of Parks, Recreation and Historic Preservation assumed control.

The property was maintained as a working farm as well as a historic site until the 1960s. Building construction, as well as remodeling, and new circulation routes have altered the property, but the alluvial river plain is still utilized for agricultural fields. Ornamental trees and shrubs, mown fields and contemporary furnishings are currently present on the site. Because the historic landscape has not received a level of attention commensurate with the attention previously given to buildings and structures, the NYSOPRHP has perceived the need to document and analyze the historic landscape features. This Cultural Landscape Report will provide that documentation and analysis, and will be available as a guide for future recommendations and preservation strategies.

### **Purpose of Cultural Landscape Report**

A Cultural Landscape Report (CLR) is a document that provides a detailed comprehensive overview of the landscape history, significance and integrity of a specific property, including character-defining features and comparisons of historic and present landscapes. Four main sections comprise a complete cultural landscape report: **Site History** details landscape evolution as it occurred during important ownership periods; **Existing Conditions** lists the current status of character-defining features within the landscape; **Analysis** presents a evaluation of the property's significance and integrity through comparisons of the historic landscape and existing conditions; and **Treatment Recommendations** outlines recommended actions for long term strategies and future planning decisions. Due to the limited resources and

## Introduction

---

scope of this project, secondary sources of information were considered adequate, and no treatment recommendations were delineated. This cultural landscape report illustrates the necessity of documenting, in detail, the complete landscape, and its evolution, as an important feature of the historic resource.

This report is intended to provide a comprehensive document that may be utilized by the Herkimer Home State Historic Site staff and by the NYSOPRHP for preserving the historic qualities of the cultural landscape and for future projects at the site (see Appendix H: List of Completed NYSOPRHP Reports) As far as can be determined, there is no compilation of the overall history of the landscape at Herkimer Home State Historic Site.

## **Methods**

There were three main methods used in this report: (1) careful review of secondary written materials, as well as graphic and photographic resources, to provide an accurate historical record of the site;<sup>1</sup> (2) completion of a field inventory to document the existing conditions; and (3) comparative studies of the landscape condition between the historic period of development and the existing condition in order to determine the significance and integrity of the landscape.

Due to the turbulent nature of the Mohawk Valley area during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and an unfortunate public archival fire, a relatively small amount of material was readily available to document the early history of the site. A thorough investigation of primary and secondary sources concerning the Palatine German immigrants, the Revolutionary War, the city of Little Falls, and the New York Canal System was undertaken to determine information relevant to Herkimer Home State Historic Site. An extensive search was conducted of archival and research material located at the site, including historic maps, land sale records, wills, correspondence, historic photos and a household inventory.<sup>2</sup> Analysis of several sources provided a serviceable amount of information concerning the evolution of the landscape, however, due to the limited scope of the project, some assumptions had to be made without specific documentation.

A detailed topographic survey of Herkimer Home State Historic Site was completed by Tallamy, Van Kuren, Gertis and Associates, in 1992. This topographic base map was used to document the existing site conditions in 1998,<sup>3</sup> and a current map was subsequently produced to indicate existing property boundaries and landscape features. Comparisons of the current map with documented conditions of the landscape during historic development of the site provided a tool for analysis of the level of significance and integrity of the existing landscape.

## Introduction

An organizational framework for the report was determined by a list of character-defining landscape features and their distinguishing definitions. These features and definitions supplied a basis for consistent discussion throughout the historic periods. The list of features and definitions was adapted from a study completed in 1993.<sup>4</sup>

The landscape feature list is based on a descending scale of features from large to small. In places where a particular feature must precede other features to consistently describe the landscape, exceptions are made. For example, topography, buildings, structures, vegetation and circulation define space in the landscape, and must be presented before spatial organization, an important character-defining landscape feature for determining significance and integrity of a landscape, can truly be understood.

A feature presented in one chapter is not necessarily discussed in later chapters unless more information was available to document that particular feature at a subsequent time. A Landscape Features Table was created to list the features documented and discussed in each chapter (see figure 0.3).

LANDSCAPE FEATURES	Period 1 1752-1777		Period 2 1777-1814		Period 3 1814-1913		Period 4 1913-1998	
ENVIRONMENT								
Natural	•		O		O		O	
Social/Cultural	•		•		•		•	
LANDSCAPE CONTEXT	•		•		•		•	
NATURAL SYSTEMS								
Physiography	•		O		O		O	
Geology	•		O		O		•	
Hydrology	•		O		O		•	
Climate	•		O		•		•	
	Outer Acrc.	Central Core	Outer Acrc.	Central Core	Outer Acrc.	Central Core	Outer Acrc.	Central Core
TOPOGRAPHY	•	•	X	•	•	•	•	•
BUILDINGS	•	•	X	•	•	•	X	•
STRUCTURES	X	X	X	X	•	•	•	•
Mechanical Systems	X	X	X	X	X	•	•	•
Site Engineering Systems	X	X	X	X	X	X	•	•
VEGETATION	X	•	X	X	X	•	•	•
SPATIAL ORGANIZATION	X	X	•	•	•	•	•	•
Views & Vistas	X	X	X	X	•	•	•	•
CIRCULATION	•	X	X	•	•	•	•	•
WATER FEATURES	•	•	X	X	X	X	X	•
FURNISHINGS & OBJECTS	•	•	X	•	X	•	•	•

### KEY

• = INFORMATION SOUGHT/FOUND
X = NO INFORMATION FOUND
O = NO INFORMATION SOUGHT

**Figure 0.3:** Landscape Features Table. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).

## Introduction

---

The general structure of this report was based on the following list of landscape features:

**Environment** – the general external influences affecting the historic landscape, the off-site larger physical and visual context that contains or encompasses the historic landscape.

**Natural** – the natural physical form and features of the surrounding environment that has or does directly affect the historic landscape (major landforms, ridges/valleys, vegetation, water bodies, wetlands, etc.).

**Social/Cultural** – the general human overlay on the physical form of the surrounding environment that has or does directly affect the historic landscape (general land use, zoning, legal restrictions, transportation, utilities, population, political jurisdiction – state, county, city, village, town, etc.).

**Landscape Setting (Context)** – the most immediate physical and visual context for the historic landscape (property boundaries, adjacent property, land use, etc.).

**Natural Systems and Features** – the natural aspects of the landscape often, during the process of manipulating the landscape, have a direct effect on the resultant form. Different from the natural context of the “Environment” section, “Natural Systems and Features” pertains to aspects of the historic landscape that are on the site or directly adjacent to it. The following natural aspects may be relevant to the historic landscape:

**Physiography** – the large scale physical forms and patterns of the historic landscape (hill, plateau, ravine, drumlin, etc.).

**Geology** – the history and physical nature of the surficial characteristics of the historic landscape (soils, rocks, structure, etc.).

**Hydrology** – the cycles and distribution of surface and subsurface water of the historic landscape (aquifers, drainage patterns, water bodies, water tables, etc.).

**Ecology** – the relationships of living organisms and their environment in the historic landscape (plant associations, wildlife habitat, etc.).

**Climate** – the prevailing weather conditions of the historic landscape (precipitation, sun, temperature, wind, etc.).

**Topography** – the inextractable framework of the landscape; the three dimensional configuration of the earth surface characterized by configuration (ground slope, configuration of contours, visual forms, etc.) and orientation (elevation, solar aspect, etc.) of the landscape.

**Buildings and Structures** – the elements built primarily for sheltering any form of human activity are buildings (houses, barns, garages, stables, etc.) and the functional elements constructed for purposes other than sheltering human activity are structures (bridges, windmills, gazebos, silos, dams, etc.). Included in this category are mechanical and engineering systems.



## Introduction

---

**Mechanical Systems** – the features and materials that combine to provide utility service to the historic landscape (power lines, hydrants, culverts, etc.).

**Site Engineering Systems** – the systems and individual features that provide a physically stabilizing factor to all or a portion of the historic landscape (retaining walls, dikes, foundations, etc.).

**Vegetation** – the individual and associated deciduous or evergreen trees, shrubs, vines, ground covers and herbaceous materials, whether indigenous or introduced. A major component of a constantly changing historic landscape (specimen tree, hedge, forest, orchard, bosquet, vegetable garden, agricultural field, perennial bed, etc.).

**Circulation** – the spaces, features and applied material finishes that constitute the movement systems of the historic landscape (paths, walks, plazas, squares, roads, parking facilities, etc.).

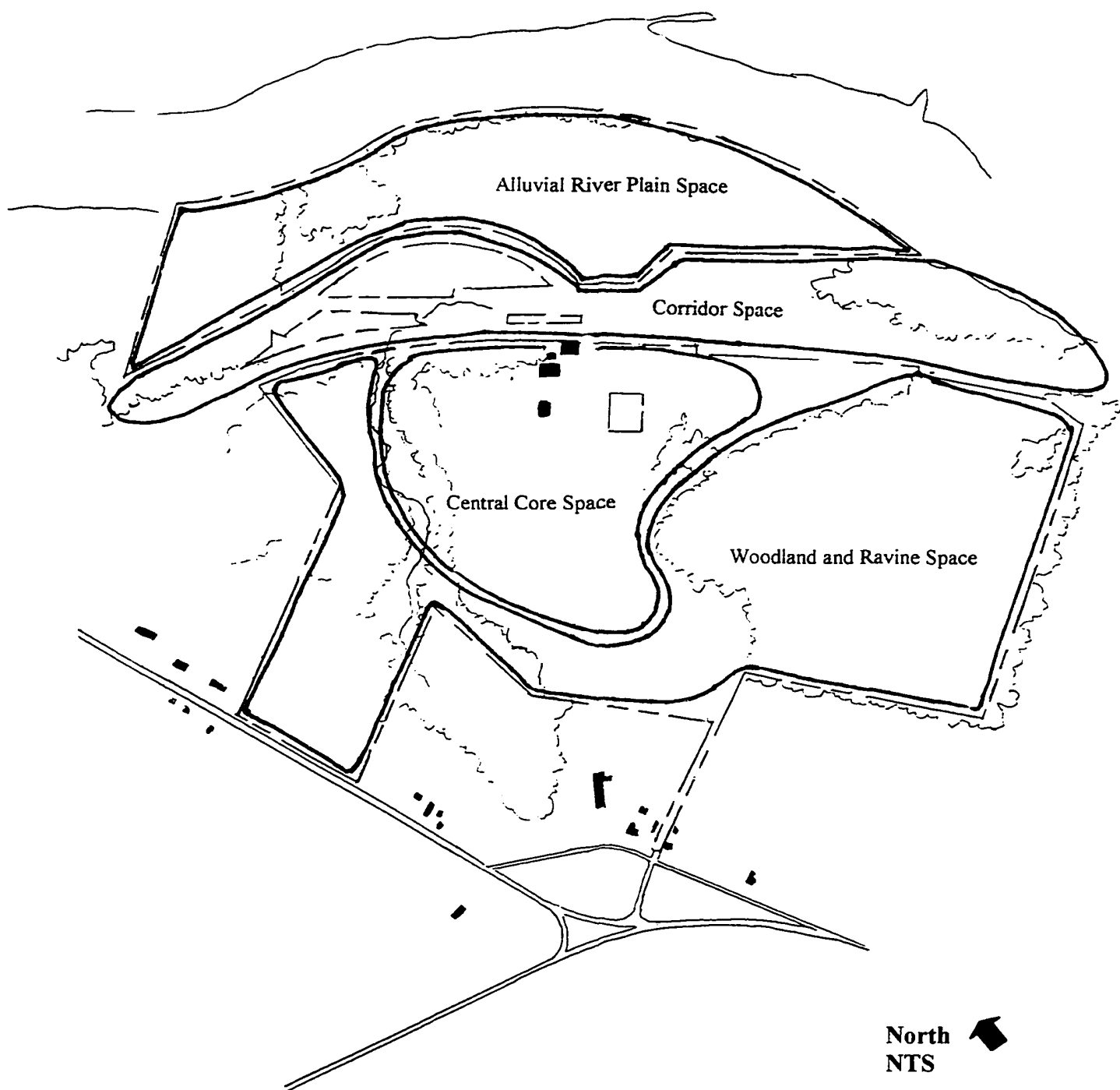
**Spatial Organization** – the structure or order of the historic landscape; the three dimensional organization of physical and visual associations. The organization of elements creating the base, vertical and overhead plane define and create spaces. The functional and visual relationship between these spaces is integral to the character of the historic landscape (open space, enclosed space, corridor space, etc.). Views and vistas are included in this category as an element of the spatial organization of the historic report.

**Views and Vistas** – the features that create or allow a view (natural, controlled) or a vista (a controlled, designed feature). The views or vistas may be to or from the historic landscape (panoramic view, borrowed view or vista, on-site view or vista, etc.).

**Water Features** – the built features and elements that utilize water to create thematic or aesthetic elements within the historic landscape (fountains, pools, ponds, lakes, cascades, canals, streams, etc.).

**Furnishings and Objects** – the elements which provide detail and diversity while addressing functional needs and aesthetic concerns in the historic landscape (fences, benches, urns, flagpoles, sculptures, markers, monuments, signs, etc.).<sup>5</sup>

The Herkimer Home State Historic Site was divided into two major sections in order to more clearly and comprehensively analyze the features of the property for this report; these sections are the outer acreage and the central core. This artificial division of the site was accomplished for discussion purposes only, and is not meant to depict any actual separation within the site itself. With the exception of the circulation features, which connect the two sections and are therefore discussed as an entire system, the features of HSHS are discussed within the framework of the outer acreage and the central core. The sections, spaces and subspaces were delineated according to their general usage during evolution of the landscape, and are not necessarily representative of any historical differentiation. They are also presented graphically (see figure 0.4).



**Figure 0.4:** Map showing existing outer acreage and central core of Herkimer Home State Historic Site. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).

## Introduction

---

**OUTER ACREAGE:** This section was divided into three large spaces: (1) the ravine and plateau space; (2) the corridor space; and (3) the alluvial river plain space (see figure 0.4). The ravine and plateau space comprises the northwestern, southeastern and southwestern edges of the property. It is currently composed mainly of wooded areas that vary in their density of tree cover, and includes the steep ravine area located in the westernmost portion of the property, as well as the plateau in the southeast quadrant that contains the high point of the property. The corridor space, located between the central core and the alluvial river plain space, includes the linear area that was used for the early road to the “carrying place”, the Erie Canal channel and towpath, the improved Erie Canal, and the railroad bed. The alluvial river plain space forms the northeastern border of the property, and has primarily been used for agricultural purposes. In general, as far as could be determined, the outer acreage was not directly connected to the spatial organization associated with the mansion and its surrounding environs.

**CENTRAL CORE:** The central core section, located between the corridor space to the northeast and the ravine and plateau space to the northwest and south, affords a more detailed description of the features situated near the mansion and its related outbuildings. This section was divided into two major spaces, the west field space and the east field space. Each major space was subdivided into three subspaces: the west field subspaces were: (1) the mansion subspace; (2) the service courtyard subspace; and (3) the large barn #2 subspace. Subspaces for the east field were: (1) the burial ground/cemetery subspace; (2) the maintenance building subspace; and (3) the vegetable gardens subspace. Again, these spaces were differentiated strictly for discussion purposes, and do not necessarily depict any actual separations on the site. The spaces and subspaces were delineated according to their general usage during evolution of the landscape, and are not necessarily representative of any historical differentiation. If insufficient information was available to determine how spaces or subspaces were delineated in a particular ownership period, or a portion of that ownership period, then certain areas were not considered to be specific spaces or subspaces and were not discussed as such. Because the level of development in the central core was much more intense than the development in the outer acreage, a more detailed description of the central core is warranted and has been provided.

## **Organization of Report**

In order to better understand the development and evolution of the landscape at Herkimer Home State Historic Site, the history of the property was researched to determine the ownerships involved (see figure 0.5). Based on the documented information concerning the site, four historic periods of ownership and development

## Introduction

---

<b>Tenure</b>	<b>Owner</b>	<b>Cultural Landscape Report Period</b>
1752-1760  1760-1777	Johan Jost Herkimer Hendrick Herkimer  Nicholas Herkimer	Chapter I: Nicholas Herkimer Ownership Period
1777-1778  1778-1814	George Herkimer Maria Herkimer  Alida Herkimer & Children	Chapter II: George Herkimer & Heirs Ownership Period
1814-1823  1823-1825  1825-1831  1831-1864 1831-1865 1831-1867  1864-1892 1865-1892 1867-1892  1892-1913	John Van Orden  Ann Leverse  David Leavitt & Wife  Daniel Connor & Heirs  Morgan Bidleman  Gertrude Bidleman Garlock & William Garlock	Chapter III: John Van Orden et al. Ownership Period
1913-1998	New York State	Chapter IV: New York State Ownership Period

**Figure 0.5:** Chronological table of Herkimer Home State Historic Site owners/residents and the corresponding historic periods. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).

## Introduction

---

were identified. Each of the following periods was organized as a chapter for this Cultural Landscape Report:

- Chapter I: Nicholas Herkimer Ownership Period (1752-1777)**
- Chapter II: George Herkimer & Heirs Ownership Period (1777-1814)**
- Chapter III: John Van Orden, et al. Ownership Period (1814-1913)**
- Chapter IV: New York State Ownership Period (1913-1998)**

In the respective chapters of the report, the importance of each period is revealed. Each chapter discusses the ownership period in detail, and provides site-specific events as well as material from the relevant cultural events that might have helped to shape the landscape at Herkimer Home. An historic overview of the property is furnished at the beginning of each chapter, including the pertinent physical and social/cultural factors. Following the overview, a detailed description is provided for each character-defining landscape feature. Illustrations, sketches and photographs are used to support the text, and a period plan is provided at the end of the second, third and fourth chapters to graphically illustrate the property status described in the narrative. The period plans provided encompass the overall site and are at a scale of 140' = 1".<sup>6</sup>

The last chapter is a comparison of the landscape features during the period of significance and during the existing conditions, and an evaluation of the site's integrity. It also contains a review of the statement of significance. Based on a comparison of the site history and the existing conditions, Chapter V is intended to provide a basis for future decisions and developments at the site.

A number of helpful appendices are referred to in the text of this report; these appendices follow Chapter V. A complete list of the appendices is provided in the contents page at the beginning of the report.



# **I. NICHOLAS HERKIMER**

## **OWNERSHIP PERIOD (1752-1777)**

### **Introduction**

An overview of the Herkimer family and its importance in the early eighteenth century development of the Mohawk Valley area surrounding Little Falls, New York, is key to understanding the landscape of Herkimer Home. Because this development occurred during a tumultuous historic period that encompassed the American Revolution, it changed not only the physical appearance of the area, but the cultural and social manifestations as well.

Herkimer Home State Historic Site is located in the western Mohawk River Valley, 1.5 miles east of Little Falls, NY. The terrain adjoining Herkimer Home consists of uneven hills and valleys carved by glaciers during the last Ice Age, approximately ten thousand years ago. When the immense sheets of glacial ice began to melt, the rushing waters of a large river continued the scouring process to form the basic landscape features. Huge masses of stone, precipices, wooded hills and flat alluvial river plains combine to create a region that Dutch agent Arent Van Curler described in 1642 as "...the most beautiful land that the eyes of man ever beheld".<sup>1</sup> With native woodlands and the prospect of rich agricultural fields, the rolling hills made the area very desirable for settlement. The Mohawk River forms the northern boundary of the property, and became the major transportation route for the development of this area. The river passes through a narrow gorge at Little Falls, then spills over moderate cascades of rock before eventually piercing the mountains near Albany, and flowing into the Hudson River.

### *From Bavaria to America*

Until the beginning of the eighteenth century, the Mohawks, members of the Iroquois Nation, were the only permanent residents around the "little falls" area.<sup>2</sup> Non-native hunters, trappers and traders passed through the valley on their way to Fort Ontario, located at the Oswego River outlet into Lake Ontario, and on their way back to Albany, Schenectady, and eventually New York City. However, the first permanent

non-native American settlements were founded in the early years of the eighteenth century by a large group of German refugees from the Palatine area of Bavaria in the Rhine Valley.<sup>3</sup>

These German refugees and their ancestors had endured more than a century of war, famine, plague and unreasonable taxation. Seventeenth century Germany was not a unified country, but a series of separate small states whose leaders fought endlessly among themselves and tried to copy the opulence of France's Louis XIV's court by demanding high taxes of their subjects. The Peace of Westphalia was signed in 1648 and ended the Thirty Years' War that had precipitated much of the fighting, but not before severe destruction had taken place. Entire villages had been decimated by a combination of looting, burning, starvation and/or bubonic plague. Many German families were tired of the constant struggle simply to survive. Combined with the lack of successful harvests for many of the years following the Treaty, these factors were instrumental in initiating the migration of the Palatines.

Historians assign six main reasons for the Bavarian Palatinate Germans' mass exodus from their country between 1709-1710: religious persecution; the wars of Louis XIV; bad harvests; weather disasters; influence of advertising by Newlanders;<sup>4</sup> and letters from emigrants to relatives and friends in the Fatherland.<sup>5</sup> It is difficult to know which of these factors applied specifically to the group that settled at Burnettsfield or to the Herkimer family in particular, but certainly a combination of several must have contributed to the decision to immigrate to the New World.

A series of publications called the Golden Books were instrumental in convincing many families that their future would be assured only in America. Josua Kocherthal, a Lutheran minister, authored one of the books in 1706; three editions had sold out by 1709. Kocherthal believed his own rhetoric, and in 1708 he and a contingent of fifty Palatines, supported by Queen Anne of England, established a settlement at Newburgh, New York.<sup>6</sup>

The Golden Books were originally intended as advertisements by English landowners that hoped to populate their vast acreage in America with tenants. They carried vague details about all the positive aspects a poor German farming family could expect to find if they moved to the new world, including: no taxes; free land; free transportation to the land; and all the necessary farming tools.<sup>7</sup> Thousands of hopeful Palatinate Germans made their way down the Rhine River to England and eventually to America. George Herkimer (Herchheimer, Eighimer) was one of the Palatines who emigrated from Germany to begin his dreams of a better life in the New World.



George Herkimer and his second wife, Magdalena, came to America in 1709 with their only child, a son named Johan Jost. They left Sandhausen, Germany, located near Heidelberg, and settled at New Heidelberg, in the province of New York. New Heidelberg is thought to have been in the Schoharie Valley.<sup>8</sup>

Johan Jost Herkimer was born in Germany in 1699 and came to America with his parents when he was ten years old. He took the oath of allegiance for British citizenship at Albany at the age of approximately 16.<sup>9</sup> Johan, by all accounts, grew up to be a large strapping fellow, and earned the nickname 'Kouari', meaning the bear, when he single-handedly lifted one end of a dugout canoe into the water while several Native Americans struggled with the other end.<sup>10</sup> This feat of strength, and his willingness to help, earned Johan gratitude and respect from the indigenous people, and probably paved the way for his later friendships and success among the Native Americans of the Mohawk Valley.

Johan Jost Herkimer married Anna Catherine Petrie sometime before 1722; no definitive records have been found to confirm the date. They subsequently had five sons, Nicholas, Hendrick, Johan Jost, George and John, and eight daughters, Gertrude, Magdalena, Elizabeth Barbara, Delia, Elizabeth, Catherine, Anna and Maria. Nicholas was the fourth child, and the first son born to the couple.

On 30 April 1725, the Burnetsfield Patent was signed by many Palatinate émigrés, among them Jurgh (George) Eighimer (Herkimer), Magdalena Eighimer, his second wife, Johan Jost Eighimer, and (Anna) Catharine Eighimer, the wife of Johan Jost. The patent was a fifty-mile long and four-mile wide strip of land located along both sides of the Mohawk River, at present day Herkimer, NY. The Burnetsfield Patent was divided into several lots; (Anna) Catherine received Lot #5, Magdalena received Lot #24, Johan Jost received Lot #36, and George received Lot #44. Johan and (Anna) Catherine's lots were on the south side of the river. It is believed that Johan moved his family to Burnetsfield Patent Lot #36 sometime shortly before or during 1725. There is no known record that Magdalena and George Herkimer ever lived in the Mohawk Valley, even though they owned lots in the Burnetsfield Patent.<sup>11</sup>

Johan Jost Herkimer built a log house at Burnetsfield on Lot #36 after his arrival in c.1725; the settlement was later called German Flats (Flatts). He owned a profitable fur trading business, acted as a middleman for the wheat, peas and dairy products produced by his neighbors, and 'rode freight', or in other words, provided a cargo transportation service. Johan used flat-bottomed riverboats called bateaux, as well as ox carts, to move freight between the eastern and western New York settlements.<sup>12</sup>

Johan had negotiated a very profitable contract to furnish supplies to Fort Ontario in Oswego, between 1744-1746. The various necessities for life in an eighteenth century frontier fort, such as grain, rum, salt pork, candles, clothing and weaponry, were transported from merchants in Albany to smaller stores or trading posts in central New York. Johan and his sons bought or traded for the supplies, portaged them around the little falls, and continued up the Mohawk River until they reached the 'carrying place', located just north of present day Rome, NY. The 'carrying place' was a stretch of land near the source of the Mohawk River that had to be crossed in order to reach the next closest waterway, which was Wood Creek.<sup>13</sup> From Wood Creek, the Herkimers navigated their bateaux across Oneida Lake to the Oswego River and, finally, to Fort Ontario, located on the hills overlooking Lake Ontario.

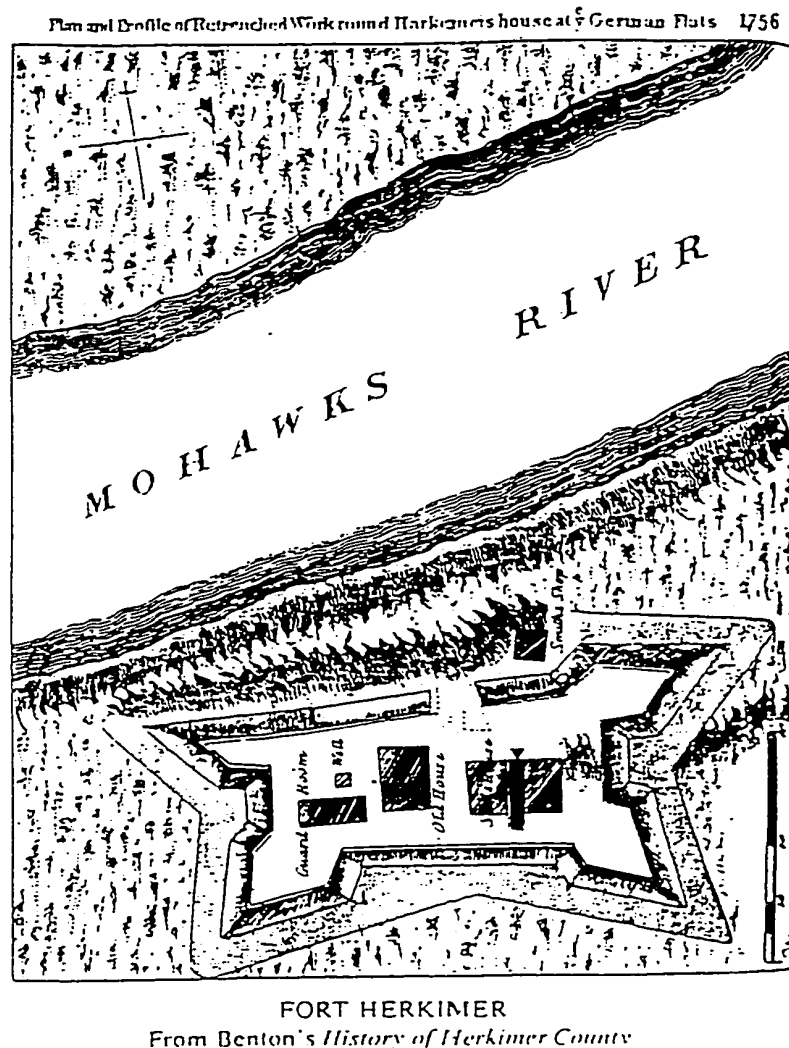
In c.1740 Johan built a two-story stone house just to the east of his original log house. Fort Herkimer was the name given by the British, and Fort Kouari the name given by the Native Americans to Johan's house, which was located on the south bank of the Mohawk River, just across from present day Herkimer, NY. Approximately 40 feet long and 70 feet wide, the 'fort' had an outer wall thickness that exceeded two feet. Surrounding the house was a ditch six feet deep and seven feet wide. The house was further protected from attack by wooden palisades located outside the ditch. Considered rather small by comparison with other forts in the area, the barricade measured at least 60 feet by 120 feet.<sup>14</sup>

Buildings within the fort included: Johan's former log home, built in c.1725 and located just west of the large stone house; a guard-room/barracks, exact date of construction unknown; and Johan's stone house. Slightly north of the barricade was a blacksmith shop (see figure 1.1). The fort was used as a place of safety for nearby German families during the numerous raids that occurred during the French and Indian War (1756-1763), and again during the Revolutionary War (1776-1783).<sup>15</sup> Fort Herkimer was regarded as one of the main defense posts in the Mohawk Valley; Colonel Marinus Willett made it his secondary headquarters, and both Benedict Arnold and George Washington stopped there to reconnoiter during the course of the Revolutionary war.<sup>16</sup>

The Palatine German families in the area had originally built a log church in 1723 at German Flats (present day Herkimer, NY), just east of Johan Herkimer's Lot #36, and in 1740 they started to construct a stone replacement church. In 1751 Johan finally applied to Governor George Clinton for a license to build the new church.<sup>17</sup> Many of the settler's finances were adversely affected by the French and Indian War, and the building was not finished until 1767.<sup>18</sup> Johan Herkimer's name was engraved in a large stone set over the door, since he was a significant contributor to the construction fund. The church eventually served Native American members of the

Iroquois nation (Oneidas and Mohawks) as well as German and Dutch settlers, and was also known as Herkimer Dutch Reformed Church (see figure 1.2).

Records indicate that the church was approximately 58 feet long by 48 feet wide, and had square buttresses on the corners of the building. The church was one story in height with a gable roof. Based on the parishioners' need for a defensive fortification within their house of worship, a gun was installed in an open tower at the top of the structure. During the American Revolution the church was protected with



**Figure 1.1:** Sketch of Fort Herkimer, c. 1756. Robert B. Roberts, *New York's Forts in the Revolution*. (Cranbury, NJ: Associated University Presses, Inc., 1980), 215.

palisades, and became known as Herkimer Church Fort.<sup>19</sup> Herkimer Church Fort was one-quarter mile west of the original Fort Herkimer.<sup>20</sup>



**Figure 1.2:** Herkimer Church, or Herkimer Church Fort, c.1975. (HSHS File, *Miscellaneous Pictures*).

By the mid-1740s, Johan was a wealthy man, and like many of his fellow German immigrants, Johan rented and purchased land with his profits. On 5 April 1748, he leased 3000 acres from Edward Holland for a period of one year.<sup>21</sup> This land was part of the original Lindesay-Livingston Patent granted by King George II of England to John Lindesay and Philip Livingston on 24 August 1736.<sup>22</sup> Holland had purchased two 1500-acre adjoining parcels; one parcel was purchased from John Lindesay, on 7 February 1737, and the other was purchased from Philip Livingston, on 2 March 1738/39.<sup>23</sup> Johan Jost Herkimer, and his son Hendrick, subsequently bought the land, probably in 1749 or 1750.

On 13 April 1752 Johan and Hendrick acquired the 2500-acre Fall Hill Patent, which was adjacent to the west side of the parcel purchased from Edward Holland<sup>24</sup> (see figure 1.3). This sale gave the Herkimers exclusive control over the crucial “carrying place” around the “little falls”.<sup>25</sup> Fall Hill was the name given to the steep terrain along the southern side of the river; this was the area that had to be portaged by traders and others who were traveling both east and west on the Mohawk River around the falls. On 16 May 1760 Johan deeded 500 acres of land to his son Nicholas Herkimer. The property was composed of parcels from both the Lindesay-Livingston Patent and the Fall Hill Patent, and was bounded on the north by the Mohawk River (see figure 1.3).<sup>26</sup>

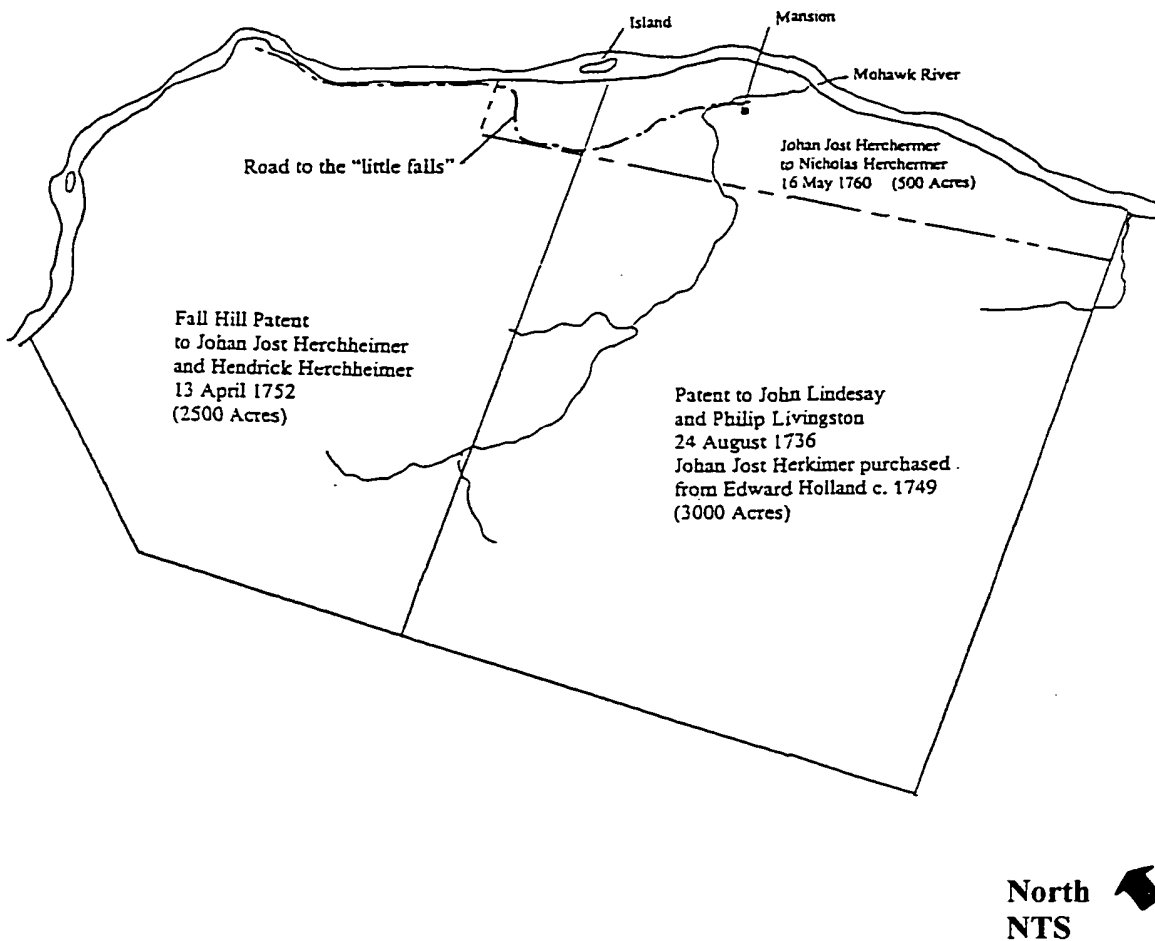
The Herkimers rented animals, sleds, bateaux and labor to those people who transported goods up and down the river. In addition, they founded a successful combination trading post and retail store that was located close to the carrying place.<sup>27</sup> Johan Jost also reportedly ran a brisk rum trade, which some complained made it harder to control various factions of the Iroquois Nation. It is possible that Johan billeted English troops in his home, probably at the barracks, and charged the government handsomely for his services.

By the early 1770s, the Herkimer family was highly respected in the German settlements. Johan Jost Herkimer served as a colonial Justice of the Peace, as did three of his sons-in-law; John Frey, Peter Ten Broeck, and Rudolph Shoemaker all married daughters of Johan Jost (and later served as Justices of the Peace). In 1773 Johan was elected as a supervisor for the German Flats district of the newly created Tryon County.<sup>28</sup> He was regarded as a leader of the German community and commanded power second only to the Johnson family in the Mohawk Valley.

William Johnson, the nephew of a British Admiral, was a business rival of Johan Jost Herkimer and his son Nicholas. Johnson arrived in America in 1738 as the manager for an uncle’s speculative land claims. During the next few years, Johnson bought land of his own, and used his considerable personal charm to establish strong ties with the local Mohawks, who had been Anglicized by Queen Anne’s missionaries in the late seventeenth and early eighteenth centuries. His friendship with Hendrick, the Mohawk chief, enabled Johnson to cultivate other Iroquois members in setting up very profitable trading schemes. His apparent delight and personal participation in Native American customs and games made him an important favorite of the Mohawks; he often hosted entertainment at his house and joined in council fires at local villages.<sup>29</sup>

Through various business dealings associated with Johan Jost Herkimer, Nicholas Herkimer was acquainted with William Johnson. Nicholas and William apparently became close friends, even though Herkimer was thirteen years younger.

The Herkimer family had been residents of the Mohawk Valley for fifteen years when Johnson arrived, but they did not have the financial backing of a rich Englishman; they had made their own fortune. In the 1760s William Johnson built Johnson Hall, an imposing brick mansion, several miles east of Little Falls in present day Johnstown. Nicholas Herkimer probably had a dwelling on a bluff overlooking the Mohawk River as early as 1752, but he constructed his large brick house in c.1764.



**Figure 1.3:** Map of Lindsay-Livingston Patent, Fall Hill Patent and 500-acre parcel deeded to Nicholas Herkimer. John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, *Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report*. (New York: NYS Historic Trust, 1970), 21.

Along with other prominent men from the area, in 1766 Nicholas joined the Masonic Lodge that William had established.<sup>30</sup> Both men enjoyed a standard of living that exceeded the average for the time, and because they had proven themselves worthy of trust, both also had a loyal contingent of Native Americans. However, different ethnic backgrounds, combined with family and political loyalties, would carry them to opposing sides in the Revolutionary War.

The first historic period of Herkimer Home State Historic Site began in 1752. An overview of the history for the first ownership period follows. Due to the lack of available material, few details of the property's character-defining landscape features can be documented. Therefore, certain logical assumptions have been made concerning features that are believed to have existed.

### **Overview (1752-1777)**

The initial historic period of Herkimer Home State Historic Site began in 1752, when Nicholas Herkimer was believed to have first established a farmstead on land that was actually owned by his father, Johan Jost Herkimer. One tenure of ownership is included in this period, that of Nicholas Herkimer, who began in 1760 to build a large brick house on a 500-acre parcel of land deeded to him by his father on 16 May 1760.<sup>31</sup> In August of 1777, this historic period ended upon the death of General Nicholas Herkimer.

### **Nicholas Herkimer Stewardship**

Nicholas (1727-1777) was the first son of Johan and Anna Catherine Herkimer. Relatively little is known in detail about his early life, but there is evidence that he helped his father in the fur trade and other economic endeavors. He was a farmer, tavern keeper, and trader.<sup>32</sup> His fairness and honesty in trading gained him respect with Native Americans, and his brave defense of Fort Herkimer during a French raid in 1758 also endeared him to fellow German settlers in the valley.<sup>33</sup> In 1752, on land owned by his father, he established a farmstead that consisted of some type of dwelling and possibly some structures for animals. When his father deeded him 500 acres in 1760 that included parts of both the Lindesay-Livingston and Fall Hill Patents (see figure 1.3), he proceeded to build a large Georgian-style brick house on a small rise with a view of the Mohawk River to the north.<sup>34</sup>

His first wife, Maria Dygert, (c.1730-c.1774) was the daughter of Severinus and Maria Dygert, also of German origin.<sup>35</sup> Maria and Nicholas were married sometime before 22 January 1760, and were frequent sponsors of baptisms at the

Dutch Reformed Church of German Flats during the years between 1760 and 1771, but had no children of their own. Maria died in c.1774 of unknown causes. At some time before 28 August 1776, Nicholas married his former wife's young niece, also named Maria Dygert (c.1757-unknown); the couple again had no children.<sup>36</sup>

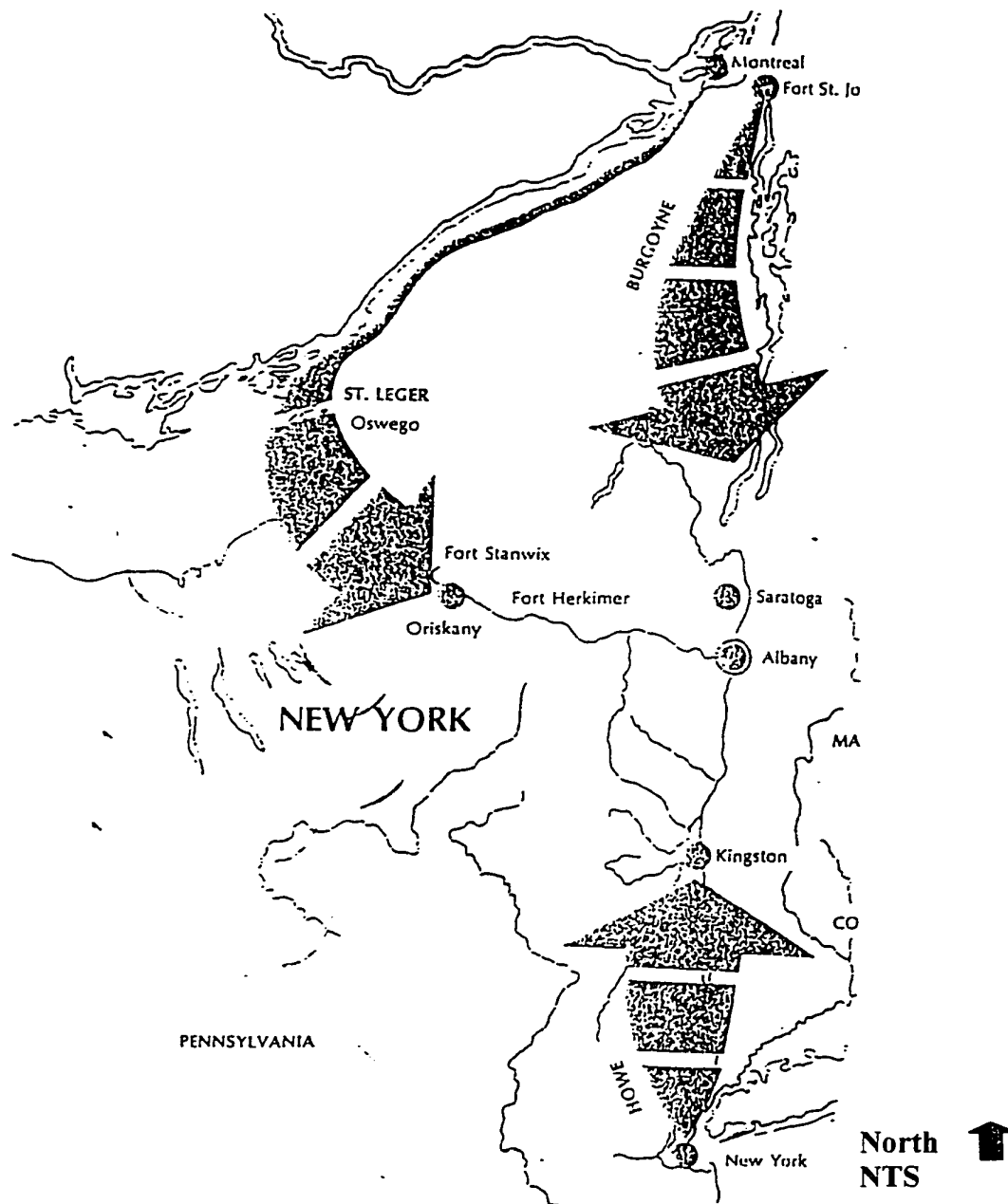
Nicholas Herkimer was probably the richest and most prominent member of the German-American community in the Mohawk Valley during the years preceding the Revolution. He was active locally in civic affairs and gained military experience as a militia captain during the French and Indian Wars. When the Revolutionary War started, he chose the patriot's side and was elected Chairman of the Tryon County Committee of Safety as well as being a commissioned brigadier general.<sup>37</sup>

On 4 August 1777, the British invasion on New York loomed ominously close to the Mohawk Valley. The British were preparing to launch a three-pronged attack on New York that would hopefully drive a wedge between the New England and Middle Atlantic colonies and swiftly end the Revolution. Lieutenant Colonel Barry St.Leger was to move east from Oswego, travel through the Mohawk Valley, and eventually meet with General William Howe, who was heading north from New York City. General John Burgoyne's main force would move south from Montreal by way of Lake Champlain and the Hudson River. It was hoped that the three commanders would join in Albany, and would therefore be able to control the crucial main transportation routes leading east and west. Through a series of poor communications and lost battles, this strategy never reached fruition. St. Leger led his troops to Fort Stanwix, where he believed the patriots would offer little resistance, especially since he had no intelligence reports to the contrary. He did not know that Fort Stanwix, abandoned after the French and Indian War, had been re-fortified in preparation for an English invasion<sup>38</sup> (see figure 1.4).

Warned by friendly Oneidas that the enemy was coming, Herkimer managed to persuade 800 men and boys to march with him to defend nearby Fort Stanwix from an attack by British Colonel Barry St.Leger. The volunteer army marched for several days and hoped to join with reinforcements before encountering a battle. In a ravine west of the fort near the Native American village of Oriskany, Herkimer and his men were ambushed, by British Loyalists and sympathetic Iroquois troops, on 6 August 1777. In spite of the fact that General Herkimer's leg was seriously wounded in the first volley of gunfire, he commanded his army from the hilltop, while propped against the saddle taken from his dead horse (see figure 1.5). He managed to withstand six hours of fierce combat, until the disheartened Iroquois and British began to desert the battle. In terms of casualties, the battle was one of the bloodiest fought in the Revolutionary War.<sup>39</sup> Herkimer was carried several miles to his father's house at Fort Herkimer to rest and recoup his strength before returning home. Nicholas Herkimer died in his bed on 16 August 1777 from a poorly performed amputation.<sup>40</sup> He was



buried in the family burial ground, southeast of the mansion, but the exact location is unknown.



**Figure 1.4:** Map of British strategy for capturing New York. Nelson A. Rockefeller, et al, *The Mohawk Valley and the American Revolution*. (Albany: NYS Historic Trust, NYS Parks and Recreation, 1972), 1.



**Figure 1.5:** Sketch of General Herkimer at the Battle of Oriskany. From John W. Barber's *Historical and Poetical and Pictorial American Scenes*, 1851.

Lacking natural heirs, Nicholas left the bulk of his estate to his brother, George Herkimer. He provided his widow with the use of half the house, specific claim to the room in the northeast corner on the first floor, 150 pounds, rents and issues from over 800 acres, 100 acres of woodland, livestock, household goods, one African-American servant, one-quarter acre of garden, several apple trees, firewood and water.<sup>41</sup> In the context of the eighteenth century and the lack of women's legal rights, Nicholas willed

the majority of his possessions to his sibling, rather than his wife. It was probably assumed that she would remarry, especially given her young age when widowed.<sup>42</sup>

Maria Dygert Herkimer lived in the house with George and his family for approximately one year after her husband died. She relinquished her claim for the use of the room in the northeast corner of the house in 1778 to George Herkimer for "...One Hundred Pounds, New York Currency, and Fifty Skipple of Wheat..."<sup>43</sup> Maria kept several sheep, hogs, horses, cows and one African-American woman. She also chose to retain a 100 acre woodland tract, and the right to the "...Issues of the Lott of three Hundred Acres, leased unto Charles Gordon..." for the remainder of her natural life.<sup>44</sup>

Maria subsequently married a soldier named Johan Jost Crouse (1756-c1834), probably in c.1780. The couple had two children, Catharina (1781-?) and Johan Jost (1784-?).<sup>45</sup> Maria and her husband are believed to have lived in the Herkimer area from 1783 to 1795 and at Canaseraga (now Chittenango) in Madison County from 1795 to 1798. The elder Crouse moved to Canada sometime after 1798, ostensibly to escape debt. No information was found to document what happened to Johan Jost Crouse after he moved to Canada. It is thought that Maria remained in Central New York for several years after her second husband left the area. Papers from the Forman collection at Lorenzo State Historic Site show that Maria bought certain household items in Cazenovia, and other sources suggest that she was a cook at a tavern in that area before she remarried and moved to Canada, most likely sometime after 1802.<sup>46</sup> During the research for this report, no information was found to document the name of Maria's third husband, her subsequent whereabouts, or the fate of Maria and her children.

## Environment

Social/Cultural – Before the arrival of white settlers from Europe, the Mohawk Valley was considered the land of the Iroquois Nation. These indigenous people hunted, fished and farmed, and formed 'Castles', or fortified central communities. During the early part of the eighteenth century, the strategic value of the Mohawk Valley and the Mohawk River became apparent to several different non-native groups. The French, Dutch and English recognized the importance of the Mohawk River as a major trade and transportation route to the interior of North America. Rapidly increasing fur trades prodded hunters and trappers to move farther west, and infringed on lands claimed by Native Americans. Jealously guarding their newly discovered riches, various nations erected forts at crucial locations along waterways leading from the Hudson to the Great Lakes. Ownership of carrying places was particularly highly valued because of the economic prosperity that resulted from their constant use.

Immigrant settlements gradually encroached on the wilderness and caused conflicts between different cultures; the French and Indian War (1756-1763) was one of the longest of these battles.

As speculators and developers tried to optimize opportunities, small outposts became settlements, and settlements became small towns. Tradesmen, farmers, blacksmiths, preachers and soldiers made their homes along the banks of the Mohawk River, and their hard work and persistence paved the way for other settlers. British patent law prevented colonists from burning or otherwise wasting precious timber, and also required cultivation of a minimum six percent of farmable land within three years. Many German families, in particular, pursued agricultural occupations. Mills were built on streams to process the grain raised, while roads, churches and forts were built as symbols of permanence and security.

Before 1772, the area including the “little falls” and the community of German Flats was part of Albany County. In 1772, Tryon County was carved out of Albany County, as part of the Canajoharie District. The Tryon County Committee of Safety was formed in the early 1770s by people who were against the constant interference by the British, and wanted to govern themselves, while the Tryon County Militia was inaugurated to protect patriots from attacks by British sympathizers and their Native American supporters. Many Native Americans tried to guess who would be the ultimate victors in the coming conflict, and began to align themselves with their choices.

By the middle of the eighteenth century, the Herkimer family was wealthy and generally well respected. The end of the French and Indian War brought a short period of prosperity, which allowed the area to gather its resources before the next struggle. Unfortunately, along with thousands of other settlers in colonial America, the advent of the American Revolution would cause many changes for the Herkimers and inhabitants of the Mohawk Valley region. Families and friendships would be split asunder because of individual decisions to maintain loyalty to the Crown of England, or to give support to the growing numbers of fellow countrymen who believed that independence from England was no longer a wish, but a necessity.

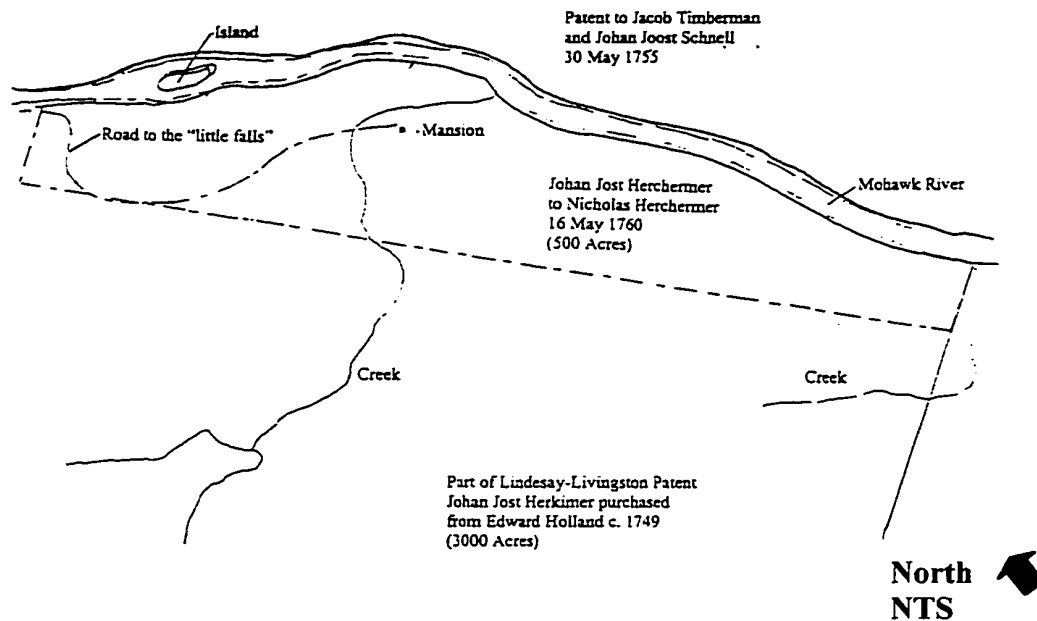
### **Landscape Context**

In order to ascertain the physical and visual context of Herkimer Home, as well as establish the property limits and acreage, the landscape context contains descriptions of the site and some adjoining properties.

During the first historic period, the property limits of Herkimer Home were delineated. In 1748 Johan Jost Herkimer leased 3000 acres of the original Lindsay-Livingston Patent from Edward Holland for one year, and probably bought the land soon after the lease expired. In 1752, Johan and his son Hendrick acquired the Fall Hill Patent, which adjoined the 3000 acres already owned. Nicholas Herkimer received a deed, for 500 acres, from Johan Jost Herkimer in 1760.

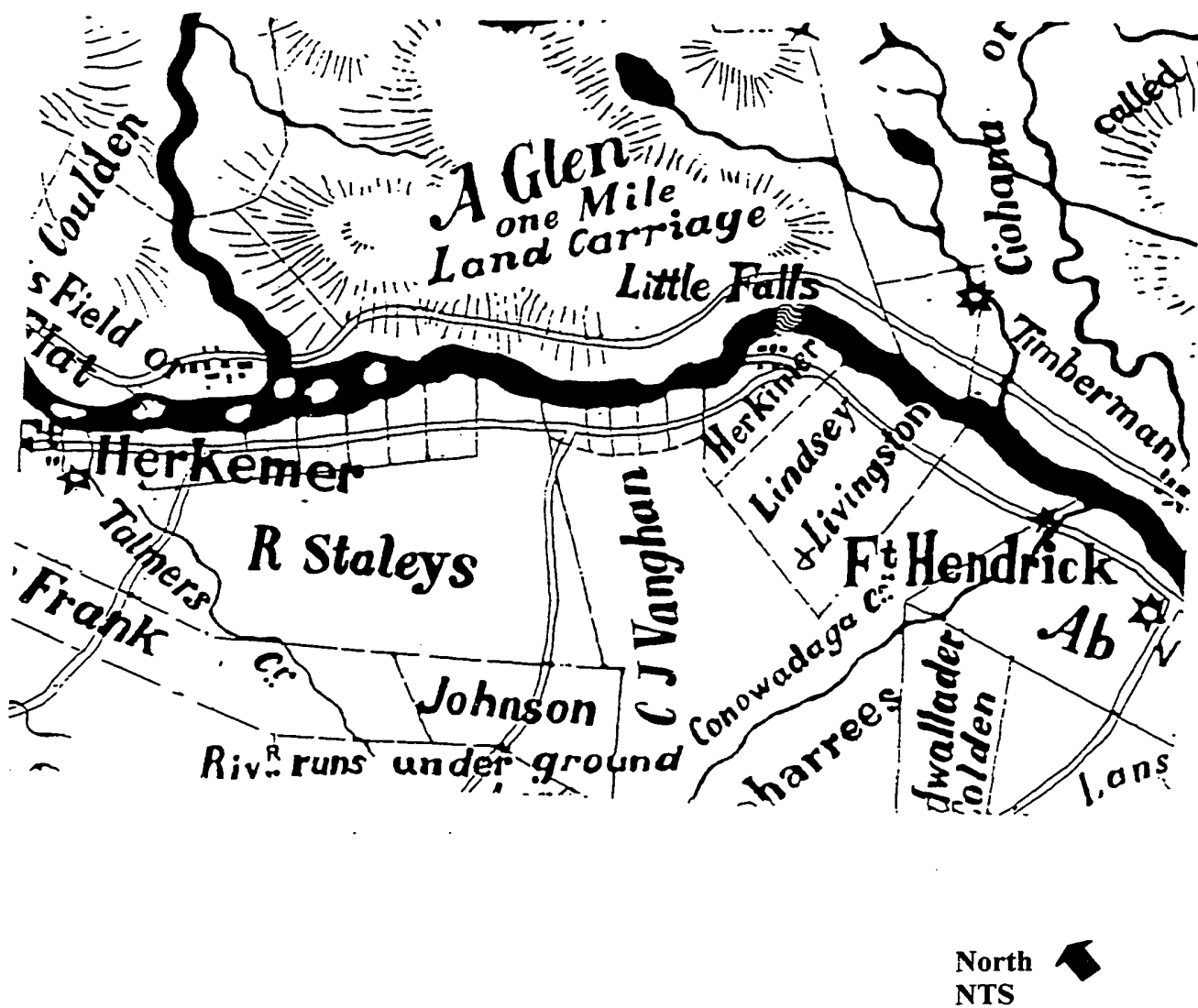
This 500-acre parcel included sections of both the Fall Hill Patent and the land bought from Holland. Located on the south side of the Mohawk River, the tract contained a large flat expanse of land contiguous to the river, and also included a small island of approximately two acres in the river itself. The deed specified the necessity of maintaining an open route across the land to accommodate a “wagen or Slea Routh” to the landing place and the little falls (see figure 1.6).<sup>47</sup>

A patent granted to Jacob Timberman and Johan Jost Schnell in 1755 on the north side of the river makes reference to “...a young walnut tree marked on three sides standing opposite to the dwelling house of Johan Nickoll Herchheimer”.<sup>48</sup> Nicholas Herkimer had built a home on the Lindsay-Livingston Patent (see figure 1.6), probably to establish a farm and cultivate the acreage required by British law.



**Figure 1.6:** Land deeded to Nicholas Herkimer in 1760. From *Herkimer House Historic Structures Report*, Map No. 1.

Land to the south and east of the Herkimer holdings was owned by C.J. Vanghan (see figure 1.7).<sup>49</sup> To the west were several small lots with river frontage; the owners of these lots are unknown.



**Figure 1.7:** Detail of “A Chorographical Map of the Province of New York in North America”, by Claude Joseph Sauthier. London, 1779. Reprinted Albany, 1849. (Copied from original). NYS Library.

## Natural Systems & Features

Natural systems and features of the property had a significant effect on the way Herkimer Home was used and developed. Physiography, geology, hydrology and ecology all had a moderating influence on the location of the house and general organization of the property. Climate also played a role since the site was used agriculturally.

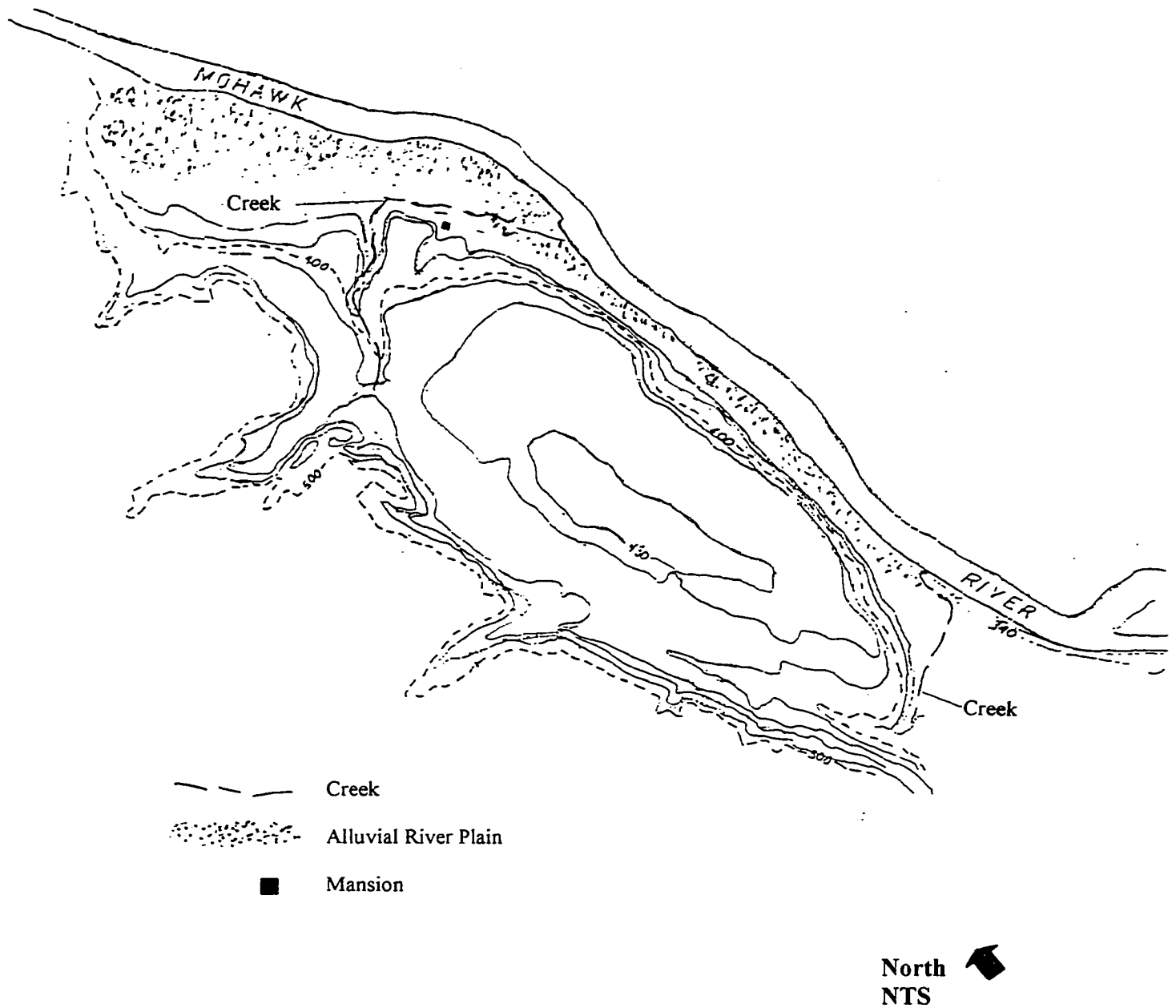
Physiography – The original property was located on a flat alluvial river plain that gradually ascended from the Mohawk River to a relatively level plateau, and then continued to a fairly steep rise on the south and southeast. Near the western boundary a deep, narrow gorge ran through the property on an approximate north-south axis.

Geology – The Appalachian Upland landform region is situated on a base of Paleozoic sedimentary rock. Surface rock composition of the area that included Herkimer Home is mainly Hamlin, Wayland and Teel soils on the alluvial river plain. Hills and ridges around the German Flats, or present day Herkimer, and Little Falls area, with slopes that ranged from approximately 4:1 to 2:1, were probably composed primarily of Howard and some Broadalbin soils. The soil located on the steepest slopes, 2:1 to 1:1, was rough broken soil, with varying textures and consistencies.

In general, the soils around the property were adequate for cultivation wherever the slope was not too steep. Soil in the alluvial river plain sections was usually richer than soil found on upland terraces, although not as rich as soil located on the alluvial plains of the lower Mohawk River. Because much of the land was suitable for pasture, farming was a common agricultural practice.

Hydrology – The physiography of the area had a major influence on the hydrology of the property. Contiguous to the northern boundary of the Herkimer property for more than 9000 feet, the Mohawk River was the largest hydrologic feature in contact with the property. Other main hydrologic features included the small creek located in the western portion of the property at the bottom of the deep gorge. The creek was approximately one half mile in length as it wound through the property; no information is available at present to document the width of the creek or the volume of water it contained in this ownership period. It is possible that a grist mill was located somewhere along its length, which would indicate a fairly large volume of water was present, but this has not been documented.

Another small creek marked the northeast corner of the property and continued for a short distance along the boundary line on the eastern side. No documentation was found in the course of the research that would describe the nature or size of this hydrologic feature during the historic period (see figure 1.8).



**Figure 1.8:** Approximated topography and hydrology at Herkimer Home State Historic Site during the first historic period. Redrawn from USGS, 1943. (Henderson, 1997. SUNY CESF).



A small spring is thought to have been present on the site, approximately 250 feet east and slightly north of the current mansion location. No information is presently available to determine the size or volume of water present in the spring during the first ownership period.

## **Topography**

### **OVERALL SITE:**

There were three main topographical features on the property during the first historic period. Moving from north to south, the first feature encountered was the flat alluvial river plain. The plain rapidly ascended to a fairly steep slope on the northeastern half of the property, and ascended more gradually on the northwestern side. Beyond the steep slope was a plateau that contained the high point of the property. A third topographical feature was the deep ravine on the western part of the property. The ravine was on a generally north/south axis.

### **OUTER ACREAGE:**

The alluvial river plain north of the mansion ranged from 330 to 340 feet in elevation. The fairly steep rise of the hill south of the plain consisted of positive slopes ranging from 5 to 50%. Beyond the steep slope was a relatively level plateau with a high elevation of approximately 420 to 430 feet. The ravine had a bottom elevation of +/- 350 feet and a top elevation of +/- 400 feet.

### **CENTRAL CORE:**

The mansion and outbuildings were located on the lower northern portion of the gentle rise overlooking the alluvial plain and the river. A high point of +/- 370 feet was located to the south of the mansion. The area immediately surrounding the buildings was probably somewhat level or gently sloped upward toward the south, with an average elevation of +/- 355 feet (see figure 1.8).

## **Buildings and Structures**

### **OVERALL SITE:**

Three buildings were positively documented on the property during this period; the Timberman/Schnell Patent mentions the "dwelling house",<sup>50</sup> and a brick mansion and grist mill are specifically referred to in Nicholas Herkimer's will.<sup>51</sup> A

root cellar and an outbuilding were also believed to have been located near the mansion.<sup>52</sup> It is probable that other outbuildings or structures existed, but no documentation was found during research to verify this assumption.

#### OUTER ACREAGE:

It is not known if any buildings were located on the outer acreage of the property; however, the possibility exists that some were present in the first historic period. Number, size, shape and materials cannot be documented at this time.

Grist Mill – A grist mill might have been located on the property. A letter to Nicholas Herkimer from Ebenezer Cox in June of 1774 describes details of a proposed mill. The mill itself was to be 60 feet long by 30 feet wide and water wheels were intended to be inside the structure.<sup>53</sup> In Nicholas Herkimer's will a reference is made to a Johannes Bierhausen, the miller of Herkimer's grist mill on Lot No. 8 in the Edward Holland Patent.<sup>54</sup> Based on the content of Herkimer's will, it is assumed that the mill was constructed, but the exact location of this mill has not been determined because the location of Lot No. 8 was not documented during research for this report.

An archaeological study was conducted in 1971 when old brick and stones were discovered during reconstruction of the entrance road. Because materials had already been displaced, it was impossible to tell exactly what was present on the site. It was postulated that the ruins might have been from a late eighteenth to mid-nineteenth century barn or similar structure.<sup>55</sup>

#### CENTRAL CORE:

Original Dwelling – The original dwelling was probably constructed after 1752, the exact date and location are unknown. It is possible that the mansion was constructed on the foundation of the original dwelling, but it was not documented during research for this report. The original dwelling was probably rectangular. No documentation concerning exact shape, size, material or color was found during research for this report.

Mansion – The most significant building at Herkimer Home during the first ownership period was the mansion. Construction of the mansion probably began in 1760, and it was probably completed in 1763-64. No information was found during research for this report to document the architect or designer of the mansion.

Located on a slight rise +/- 1000 feet from the banks of the Mohawk River, the mansion was built on an east/west axis. Although no documentation was found during research to explain the orientation, it is presumed that the mansion was sited to take

advantage of the view across the river, and also to be seen from the river, since it was a main avenue of travel during the first historic period.

The two-story rectangular mansion, 60' long (NE/SW) by 35' wide (NW/SE), was constructed of load bearing brick exterior walls. The walls rested on a stone foundation. A door, located in the center of the first floor of the north elevation, was flanked by two windows on either side. There were five windows on the second floor: one was just above, and on an axis with, the centrally located door; the other four were on axes with the four windows on the first floor. A porch or piazza was attached to the north elevation; the porch was supported by wood pillars.<sup>56</sup> It is thought that the south elevation was similar to the north elevation in design and appearance. A side gable roof with two chimneys was surmounted on the exterior walls. The roof was covered with gray slate. The Georgian architectural style of the mansion was popular among affluent landowners in the nearby Hudson Valley, particularly because the size and material clearly denoted the wealth and stature of its owner.<sup>57</sup>

Root Cellar – The root cellar was probably constructed in c.1764. It was located 30 feet southwest of the mansion. The interior of the root cellar was rectangular, approximately 20' long (NW/SE) by 13' 6" wide (NE/SW).<sup>58</sup> The exterior wall was an undetermined length and height. No information was found during research for this report to document material and color.

Outbuilding – The outbuilding was probably constructed in c.1764. It was probably located approximately 90 feet southeast of the mansion; the exact location is unknown. The outbuilding was probably rectangular in shape, and probably approximately 40' long (NE/SW) by 30' wide (NW/SE).<sup>59</sup> No documentation was found to describe the material or color of the outbuilding.

It is assumed that other outbuildings were present during the first historic period. At the very least, barns and slave quarters were presumably in the area near the mansion. It is known that Nicholas Herkimer farmed a portion of the land, and his will indicates ownership of horses, cows, sheep, hogs and several slaves.<sup>60</sup> Size, location, number and materials of any other outbuildings are not known at this time.

It has been suggested that the bricks used for the construction of the Herkimer mansion were made in kilns situated on the property.<sup>61</sup> No other documentation was found during research to confirm the presence of the kilns.

## Vegetation

### OVERALL SITE:

Little documentation is available concerning vegetation in the first historic period. Because Nicholas Herkimer was known to be a successful farmer, he probably grew crops for his agricultural animals, and for sale to other farmers. Nicholas Herkimer's will states the existence of gardens and apple trees, but no information has been found to explain their size, number or location. A formal garden might have been present just northeast of the mansion.<sup>62</sup>

### OUTER ACREAGE:

It is probable that some fields were cultivated to produce crops, particularly on the alluvial river plain, as evidenced by a statement from an anonymous British officer in May of 1767, " ... we arrived at young Mr. Horskyman's house which is pleasantly situated on a rising ground above a most beautiful farm which extends on a fine flat to the river".<sup>63</sup> It is also probable that wooded areas contained a mix of native hardwood tree species as well as native under story plants.

### CENTRAL CORE:

#### West Field Space:

MANSION SUBSPACE: No documentation was found during research for this report to describe any plantings that may have been in the area immediately surrounding the mansion.

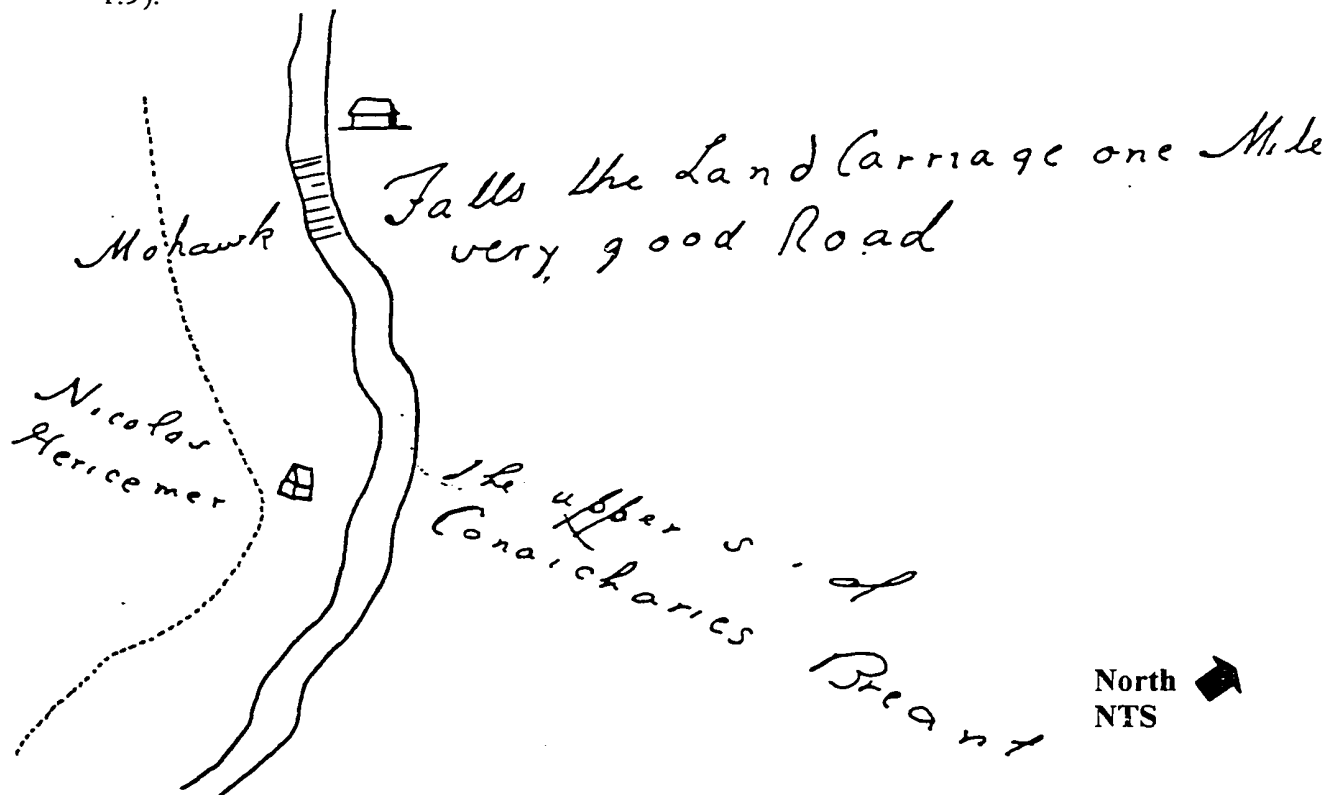
Formal Garden – It is likely that vegetables and herbs were grown in the formal garden, if it existed, and possibly some flowers. However, no information was found during research for this report to document any plant material that might have been used.

East Field Space: No information was found concerning vegetation in the east field space for the first ownership period. While it is likely that pasture grasses and some trees might have been present, it was not documented during research for this report.

### Circulation

Due to seasonal flooding or drought and the presence of many rapids, the river was unreliable for year round transportation. By 1742 a legislative act had been passed to clear, regulate and lay out more roads in the county of Albany.<sup>64</sup> Roads were built and improved to handle the increased traffic as more settlers immigrated to the Mohawk Valley. One of the main roads from Albany to the western settlements apparently ran along the north side of the Mohawk River during the early part of the historic period (see figure 1.7). It passed through the community of German Flatts and continued west to the Wood Creek Portage site, west of Rome.<sup>65</sup>

Road makers, known as pathmasters in the eighteenth century, were public officials charged with the design and maintenance of roads in their locality. Pathmasters preferred to build roads on fairly high ground so precipitation could drain off rapidly, therefore ensuring that teams and wagons did not get stuck in the mud. This might explain why the main route from Albany to Oswego was south of Nicholas Herkimer's house, on land well above the river and possible flood levels (see figure 1.9).



**Figure 1.9:** Section of a map; route between Albany and Oswego, c.1757.<sup>66</sup> (Copy from original). Crown Collection, Volume I, Number 50.

Farmers often put up gates where public roads entered and exited their land to keep livestock from straying. Travelers along the road were obligated to open and close the gates as they journeyed east or west. This practice certainly caused delays, but the alternative was worse. Thick undergrowth and dense forests covered large portions of the land, thus making it almost impossible to transport wagons and goods where roads had not been built.<sup>67</sup>

Little documentation exists to explain the circulation patterns present at Herkimer Home during the first historic period. It might be assumed that a certain hierarchy evolved during development of the property, but no information has been found to confirm this hypothesis. An entrance road probably connected the mansion to the main thoroughfare that was located south of the mansion, and a secondary road probably connected the mansion to the “slea routh”. A road or path probably connected the mansion with the alluvial river plain and ultimately, with the Mohawk River. The exact placement of these roads in the landscape is unknown.

“Slea Routh” – The “slea routh” was probably constructed in c.1757. This was the ‘wagon or Slea Routh’, referred to in the deed from Johan Herkimer to Nicholas Herkimer in 1760, that had to be kept open for commerce reasons. It traversed the property from east to west; at its midpoint the “slea routh” was located just north of the mansion, then it turned south for several hundred feet before once more heading north toward the river (see figure 1.6). The “slea routh” section on the property was approximately 2500 feet long; the width is unknown. No information was found to document materials but it probably consisted of compacted soil. It is assumed that the wagon route eventually became the ‘land carriage’, or the road used to circumnavigate the falls a few miles to the west. The Herkimer’s owned the land on which this road was built, and probably maintained it.

Original Entrance Road – The original entrance road was probably constructed in c.1764; the exact date is unknown. It ran between the mansion and the main route from Albany to Oswego, which was located to the southeast. The original entrance road was relatively long and fairly straight, running on a north/south alignment (see figure 2.1). It was approximately 2000 feet long (NW/SE) and probably not more than six feet wide (NE/SW). No information was found during research for this report to document size or surface materials of the road.

Garden Paths – The garden paths, if they existed, were probably constructed in c.1764; the exact date is unknown. They were probably located within the formal garden northeast of the mansion.<sup>68</sup> The north/south garden paths might have been aligned with the central axis of the mansion and therefore divided the east and west quadrants of the garden. The east/west paths might have been perpendicular to the north-south paths and therefore divided the north and south quadrants. A separate

path around a central circular garden might have bisected the intersection of the other paths. The garden paths might have been approximately 25' wide. No information was found to document the surface materials of the paths during research for this report.

It is also likely that secondary roads or paths connected the various outbuildings to the mansion and to each other. No information was found during research for this report to verify these roads and paths.

### **Spatial Organization/ Relationships**

Characteristics of an historic landscape are defined by the three-dimensional organization of visual and physical forms. Various spaces in the landscape are created by elements in the base plane, vertical plane and overhead plane. These elements, the spaces created by them and the relationship between these spaces form the spatial organization of the property. Spatial organization of the central core at Herkimer Home was different from the organization of the outer acreage throughout its historic development. The spatial characteristics of the central core were more highly articulated, while the characteristics of the outer acreage were less well-defined and more natural in appearance. Certain landscape features, such as the buildings, topography and vegetation, created spaces that evoked many different physical and visual associations within the two separate areas.

Since there is little documentation for the first historic period, it is impossible to delineate the exact spatial organization of either the outer acreage or the central core. It may be assumed that the spatial organization of the outer acreage was less formal than the spatial organization of the central core, and that it may have included some outbuildings as well as pasture and/or cultivated land. The central core was divided into two major spaces, the west field space and the east field space.

**West Field Space:** The spatial configuration of the west field space was probably established in c.1764. It encompassed the area in the central core located to the west of the original entrance road. It was defined to the north by the change in elevation between the central core and the alluvial river plain; to the south by the main route from Albany to Oswego; to the east by the original entrance road; and to the west by the heavily wooded sloped area on top of the ridge just east of the ravine. The rectangular space was approximately 2400 feet long (NW/SE) by 500 feet wide (NE/SW). No information was found during research concerning the ground plane, but it probably had a gentle upward slope to the south, and a somewhat steep downward slope at the northeastern corner; ground materials are not known. The space was probably generally open to the sky.

MANSION SUBSPACE: The spatial configuration of the mansion subspace was probably established in c.1764; the exact date is unknown. The space around the mansion was a subspace within the larger west field space. It was located in the northern portion of the west field space. The mansion subspace was defined to the north by the change in elevation between the central core and the alluvial river plain, to the south by the service courtyard, to the east by the original entrance road, and to the west by a steep slope. The rectangular space might have been approximately 180 feet long (NE/SW) by 150 feet wide (NW/SE). The ground plane materials are not known, but there was probably a moderate upward slope to the south that became steeper near the southern boundary of the mansion subspace. The space was probably open to the sky.

Formal Garden – The spatial configuration of the formal garden, if it existed, was probably established in c.1764; the exact date is unknown. It might have been located northeast of the mansion. If so, it was an internal space within the larger mansion subspace.<sup>69</sup> The formal garden space might have been as large as 240 feet long (NE/SW) by 210 feet wide (NW/SE), with a center circle diameter of approximately 60 feet and walkways approximately 25 feet wide. The garden might have consisted of four outer quadrants and an inner circle, with paths between each quadrant and a circular path between the quadrants and inner circle. The north/south central paths might have been aligned with the center of the mansion; if so, the east/west central paths might have been perpendicular to the north-south paths, with an inner circle that bisected the axis (see figure 2.5). No information was found during research concerning the ground plane, but it most probably was flat or had a slight downward slope to the northeast. Ground materials are unknown. The space was probably generally open to the sky.

SERVICE COURTYARD SUBSPACE: The service courtyard subspace spatial configuration was probably established in c.1764; the exact date is unknown. The service courtyard was a subspace within the larger west field space. It was defined to the north by the mansion, to the southeast by the outbuilding, and to the southwest by the root cellar. The service courtyard was generally triangular in shape; it was probably approximately 30 feet on each side. The ground plane and its materials are unknown. The space was probably generally open to the sky.

East Field Space: The spatial configuration of the east field space was probably established in c.1764, the exact date is unknown. It consisted of the central core area east of the original entrance road. The east field space was defined to the north by the change in elevation between the central core and the alluvial river plain; to the south and east by the slope of the ridge; and to the west by the original entrance road. The triangular space was probably approximately 800 feet long (NW/SE) by 200 feet wide (NE/SW) at the southern end and 600 feet wide (NE/SW) at the northern end. There



was probably a gradual upward slope to the southeast. No documentation was found concerning ground materials during research for this report. The space was probably generally open to the sky.

BURIAL GROUND SUBSPACE: The burial ground subspace was probably established in c.1752. It was approximately 120 feet southeast of the mansion. The burial ground was a subspace within the larger east field space. No documentation was found concerning shape, size, or materials during research for this report. Some type of enclosure might have been present to prevent animals from intruding, and this enclosure might have provided defining edges for the space; however, no documentation was found to determine size, shape, material or color of any enclosure. The burial ground might have been used as early as 1752, but no information was found regarding burials during the early part of the ownership period. The space was probably generally open to the sky.

### **Views and Vistas**

Some important features of spatial organization in an historic landscape are views and vistas. Since little information was available to document actual spatial organization at the property, it is difficult to determine what views and vistas existed during the first historic period. Certain views were probably present, based on an historic map comparison of topography both on and off the site, particularly with regard to views from the mansion. However, no documentation was found concerning views or vistas from the mansion in the first ownership period during research for this report.

Views Northeast from the Mansion – The views northeast from the mansion probably included the ‘slea routh’, the alluvial river plain, and the Mohawk River. The road and vegetation growing on the plain were probably visible in the foreground, while trees lining the southern bank of the Mohawk River were visible in the distance. In the far distance, the northern bank of the river and the hills beyond could probably be seen, although any trees that were present might have filtered the view.

Views Northwest from the Mansion – The views northwest from the mansion probably included the “slea routh”, the alluvial river plain, the Mohawk River, and possibly the island, located northwest of the mansion. The road, as well as vegetation growing on the plain were likely visible in the foreground; trees growing along the southern bank of the Mohawk River were probably visible just beyond. The river itself and the hills above its northern bank could probably be seen in the distance. Trees along both sides of the riverbank might have filtered the view.

Views Southeast from the Mansion – The views southeast from the mansion probably included the outbuilding in the foreground. The outbuilding might have blocked other views to the southeast, depending on where it was actually located. It might have been possible to see a portion, if not all, of the burial ground, and the steep slope beyond it in the far distance.

Views Southwest from the Mansion – The views southwest from the mansion probably included the root cellar and the steep slope just behind it in the foreground. The slope probably blocked any long distance views in that direction.

View from the Mohawk River to the Mansion – It was possible to view the mansion from the river, but the exact locations are unknown.<sup>70</sup> The view might have been somewhat screened by trees growing along the river or near the mansion, but no documentation was found during research for this report to confirm this assumption.

### **Furnishings & Objects**

No furnishings or objects can be documented for the first historic period. It is assumed that some fencing existed around the agricultural fields, and possibly gates were erected where the “slea routh” crossed the property, in accordance with local custom. It is also assumed that some burial markers existed in the burial ground during the first ownership period. However, the exact dates of installation, locations, shapes, sizes and materials of any burial markers were not documented during research for this report.

### **Summary**

Nicholas Herkimer and the Herkimer family played a major role in the development of the Mohawk Valley, particularly in the vicinity of present day Little Falls and Herkimer, New York. Nicholas settled previously unoccupied land and cultivated it in conformity with British law. He also helped his father and brothers with assorted family businesses, including transporting and trading goods. Herkimer made friends among the Palatine settlers as well as in the Native American communities, and was generally well respected.

Nicholas Herkimer’s attention to civil matters became more focused as local political differences escalated into the Revolutionary War. His commitment to the patriot’s cause reached a peak during the Battle of Oriskany. In spite of personal wounds, he continued to guide his voluntary troops through one of the worst conflicts of the war, and died quietly several days later. Little is known about his specific

influence on the design and implementation of landscape usage at Herkimer Home, although it is assumed that he approved the construction of the mansion itself. The imposing brick home Herkimer built along the Mohawk River proved to be a lasting legacy to his wealth and status in the area. It also provided a generous inheritance for his widow, Maria, and for his brother, George Herkimer.



## **II. GEORGE HERKIMER & HEIRS**

### **OWNERSHIP PERIOD (1777-1814)**

The second ownership period of Herkimer Home State Historic Site began in 1777 after the death of General Nicholas Herkimer. George Herkimer inherited the major portion of the mansion and estate of his deceased brother, Nicholas. This period spanned the ownership of George Herkimer, and the simultaneous partial ownership (approximately one year in length) of Maria Dygert Herkimer, the widow of General Herkimer. Because George Herkimer died intestate in 1788, it also included the ten-year span of time when Alida Herkimer, widow of George, had stewardship responsibilities. The ownership period ended in 1814, when John and Polly Herkimer, son and daughter-in-law of George and Alida Herkimer, sold the property to John Van Orden and his wife, Polly.

### **George Herkimer and Maria Dygert Herkimer Ownership Period**

George Herkimer (1744-1788) was the youngest of Johan Jost and Anna Herkimer's five sons, and the eleventh child of thirteen total offspring. Although little is known about George Herkimer's childhood, it is assumed that he lived with his parents and siblings at Fort Herkimer. He probably assisted, in some capacity, with the management of the many business interests of his father and brothers.

George Herkimer was thought to be somewhat brash and hot-tempered; he was sued by Elizabeth Magin when he left her to marry Alida Schuyler (1752-1829), a member of the wealthy and influential Schuyler family.<sup>1</sup> Alida was the half-sister of George's brother-in-law, Peter David Schuyler (husband of Elizabeth Herkimer). George married Alida Schuyler on 15 November 1768, and together they had nine children: the three sons were John (1773-1845), Joseph (1776-1824), and John Nicholas (1787-c1790); the six daughters were Margaretha (1777-c1781), Catherine, or Caty (1779-1813), Margretha, or Peggy (1781-1843), Helen, or Lana (1782-1859), Alida (1784-1833) and Gartrude (1788-1851).

George's involvement with the military and the revolution was varied, but relatively brief. During the latter part of the French and Indian War (1754-1763), George was a ranger and fought for the Schenectady Battalion of the New York

Militia. He was a member of the Tryon County Committee of Safety, along with his brothers, Nicholas and Hendrick, and brothers-in-law, Werner Dygert (husband of Magdalena Herkimer) and Peter Bellinger (husband of Delia Herkimer), but resigned on 24 May 1775. George became a captain of the Tryon County Militia in 1775. However, a dispute with one of his men resulted in his discharge from service on 24 November 1775, and signaled the end of his activities with the revolutionaries. Although George's name appears on the monument at the Oriskany Battlefield, there is some doubt about his participation. His problems with the military and the revolutionaries appear to have followed him into civilian life; according to an undated letter, George Herkimer was not considered a loyal and fit person for civil office in the new Patriot government that was in the process of being established.<sup>2</sup>

When Johan Jost Herkimer died in August of 1775, he willed Lot #36 of the Burnetsfield Patent to George.<sup>3</sup> From the time of his father's death until the time of Nicholas Herkimer's death, George and his family lived at the Burnetsfield Patent lot, also known as Fort Herkimer. When Nicholas Herkimer died in 1777, the main portions of his estate and mansion went to his youngest brother, George Herkimer. Nicholas had also provided partial use of the mansion and use of certain areas of the estate to his widow, Maria. For approximately a year after the death of Nicholas Herkimer both families shared the residence. The mansion was also used intermittently for military purposes during the remainder of the Revolutionary War. Since his loyalty to the patriot cause was in question, George was placed under house arrest several times. On 10 March 1778 he was even sentenced to jail; anyone who was not actively participating in the struggle for freedom from England was regarded as being sympathetic to the Loyalists.<sup>4</sup>

Along with the mansion, land, and support structures, George had inherited livestock, agricultural implements and slaves. He farmed the rich alluvial plain area along the Mohawk River, and possibly other nearby areas. An incident occurred in 1781 at the Herkimer home during which a Loyalist raiding party was discovered in the woods near the house. Allegedly, Alida Herkimer went out on the piazza along the north side of the house and blew a tin horn to get George's attention. Several slaves were helping George hoe corn on the flatlands by the river and all were unaware of the danger. Colonel Marinus Willett happened to be staying at the house with a contingent of patriot soldiers. He pulled Mrs. Herkimer to safety inside the house, thereby defending her from gunfire, and deployed his men for defensive purposes. The attackers were driven away, and the inhabitants eventually went back to their activities.<sup>5</sup>

The ravages of the American Revolution took a heavy toll on the Mohawk Valley settlements. Continual burning and pillaging, garrisoning of troops and the absence of profitable trade had devastated the once prosperous farms and small

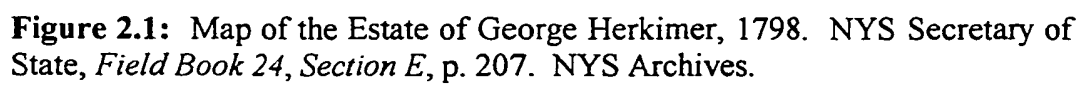
businesses in the area. Many of the settlers had been wounded, killed or taken prisoner by the enemy. The Palatines had left Germany because of the terrible effects of war, and their descendents had once again been subjected to its awful forces.

By the end of the war in 1783, George Herkimer, along with many of his neighbors, had experienced an economic downturn. He had often housed soldiers, as well as more unfortunate individuals whose own residences had been destroyed, and still had to provide sustenance for his own large family. George, however, fared better than most. He still had shelter and arable land, as well as slaves to help him farm, even though he had apparently overextended his credit. In November of 1785, Hendrick Frey sent a letter to his brother-in-law George Herkimer in an effort to reduce the debts owed him by George.<sup>6</sup> The family was clearly in difficult financial circumstances.

George Herkimer died intestate on 24 May 1788.<sup>7</sup> Because of various legal problems, George's estate was not discharged for ten years. His wife and children tried to settle the matter several times, and finally had to appeal to the New York State Legislature for a resolution. A State Legislative Act, to select a committee for surveying the property and dividing it into specific lots, was successfully petitioned by George Herkimer's children and passed on 16 March 1795. Cornelius C. Beekman, Jacob Merkel and John G. Moyer were appointed commissioners for partitioning George Herkimer's land.<sup>8</sup> When the survey was completed, a lottery drawing was subsequently held to determine who would receive each specific parcel of property.

The apportionment was accomplished in four allotments. Each allotment included seven lots that were divided among the seven surviving children of George and Alida Herkimer. Each sibling received four lots, one in each of the four allotments. The lot surrounding the mansion, called the Expense Lot, and a small island in the Mohawk River just northwest of the mansion, were not included in the lottery process. John Herkimer, George and Alida Herkimer's oldest son, received the Expense Lot and the island. Together with the Expense Lot, a total of twenty-nine lots were carved from the original estate (see figure 2.1, Appendix C: George Herkimer Estate Allotment Chart). The seven parcels in the first, as well as the second, third and fourth allotments, were identified by number, Lot #1 through Lot #7. If known, exact acreage for each lot is given in both the text and maps.

Parcels in the fourth allotment were not contiguous with the first, second and third allotment parcels, and did not ultimately become part of the present historic site. Therefore, after the original distribution in 1798, ownership of the fourth allotment parcels was not documented for this report.





*First Allotment*

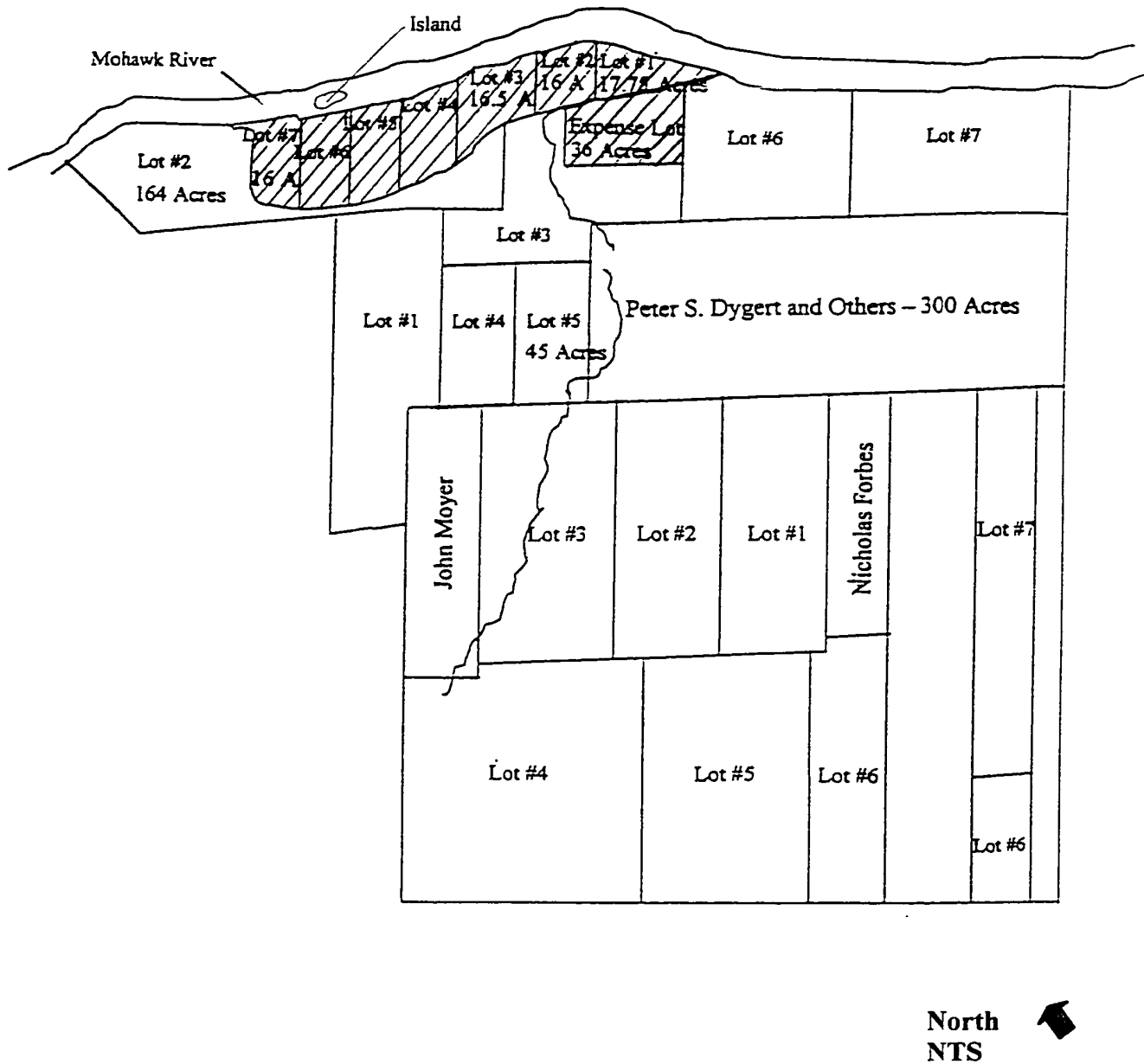
The first allotment comprised the northernmost portion of the estate along the river (see figure 2.2). It included 117 acres, three roods and "...nineteen perches of low land...".<sup>9</sup> There were two other separate parcels: one included the land surrounding the mansion, approximately 36 acres, and was known as the Expense Lot; the other parcel was a two-acre island in the Mohawk River just northwest of the mansion.

The northern boundary for the first allotment was the Mohawk River, and the southern boundary was the "slea routh", or the road to the carrying place at the little falls. Lot #1 was on the northeast corner of the allotment, Lot #2 just to the west with a common boundary, Lot #3 to the west of Lot #2 with a common boundary, and so on until Lot #7, which was located on the northwest corner of the allotment. The Expense Lot contained the mansion and outbuildings. Located just south of Lot #1 and Lot #2, the Expense Lot had no direct access to the river. The "slea routh" formed the northern boundary and a section of the original entrance road bisected the southern portion of the lot.

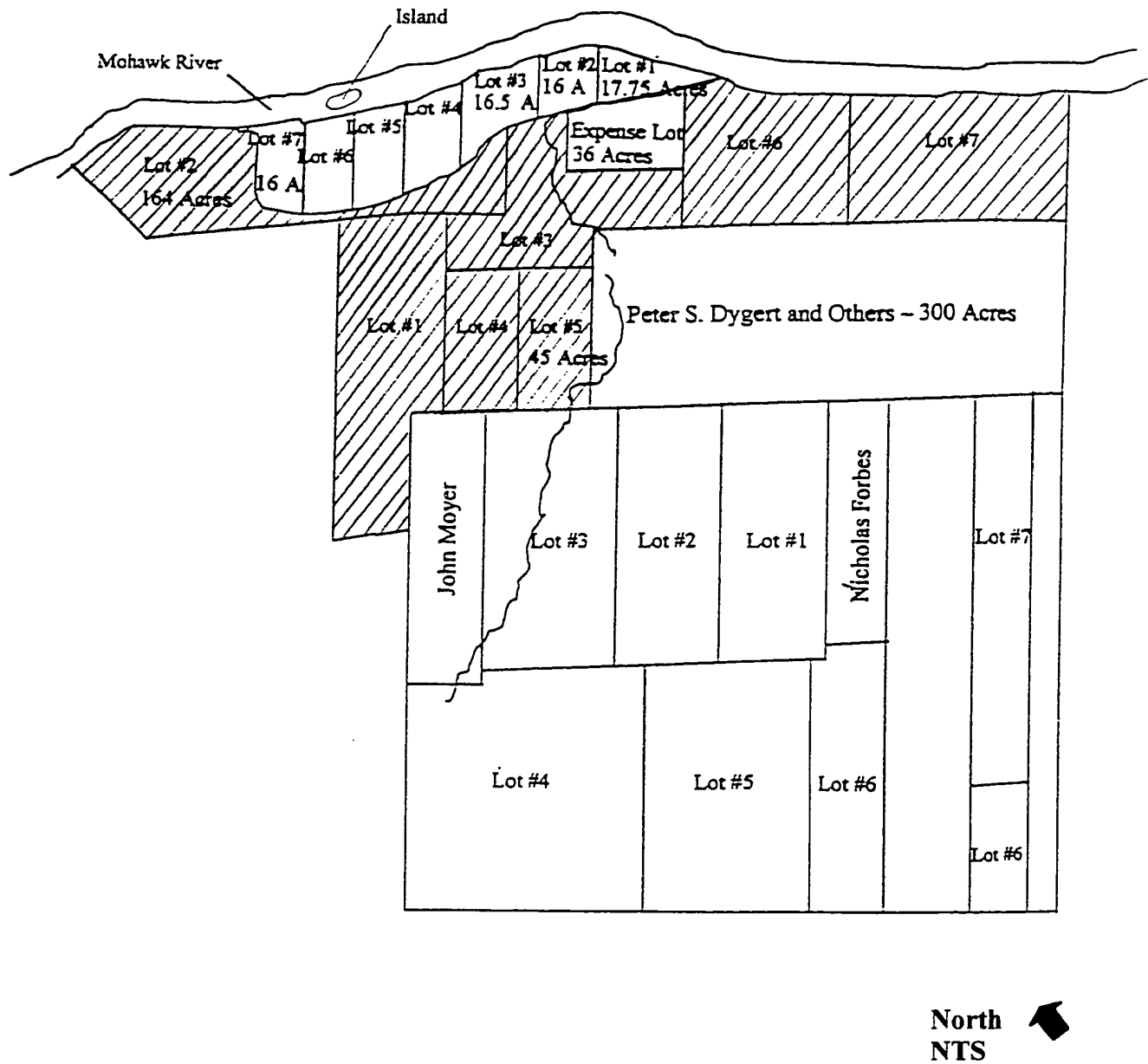
The seven numbered lots were divided among George and Alida's seven children. Lot #1, approximately 17  $\frac{3}{4}$  acres, was given to Caty (Catherine) Herkimer.<sup>10</sup> Lot #2 contained approximately 16 acres, and was given to Lana (Helen) Herkimer.<sup>11</sup> Lot #3, 16  $\frac{1}{2}$  acres, was given to Peggy (Margretha) Herkimer;<sup>12</sup> Margretha later married John McCombs (c1777-1846).<sup>13</sup> George and Alida Herkimer's daughter, also named Alida Herkimer, received Lot #4;<sup>14</sup> she later married Peter Brooks Jr. (1780-1865).<sup>15</sup> Joseph Herkimer received Lot #5 of the first allotment.<sup>16</sup> Joseph married Eunice Trowbridge (c1782-1826) in 1800.<sup>17</sup> Gartrude Herkimer received Lot #6;<sup>18</sup> her future husband was Jacob Eacker (c1785-1873).<sup>19</sup> Lot #7, given to John Herkimer,<sup>20</sup> contained 16 acres. John Herkimer also received the Expense Lot and the island.<sup>21</sup> John's first wife was Polly Brown (c1776-c1820).<sup>22</sup>

*Second Allotment*

The second allotment contained a total of 705 acres and a portion of the original entrance road between the main highway and the Expense Lot (see figure 2.1).<sup>23</sup> A narrow ravine with a stream bisected Lot #3 of this allotment from northwest to southeast; the ravine was located to the west of the Expense Lot (see figure 2.3). Lot #1 of the second allotment was given to Caty (Catherine) Herkimer, Lot #2 was given to John Herkimer, and Lot #3 was given to Lana (Helen) Herkimer. Alida Herkimer received Lot #4, and Peggy (Margretha) Herkimer received Lot #5, which contained 45 acres. Gartrude Herkimer received Lot #6, and Joseph Herkimer received Lot #7.<sup>24</sup>



**Figure 2.2:** First allotment land apportionment (shaded) of George Herkimer's estate, 1798. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).



**Figure 2.3:** Second allotment land apportionment (shaded) of George Herkimer's estate, 1798. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).

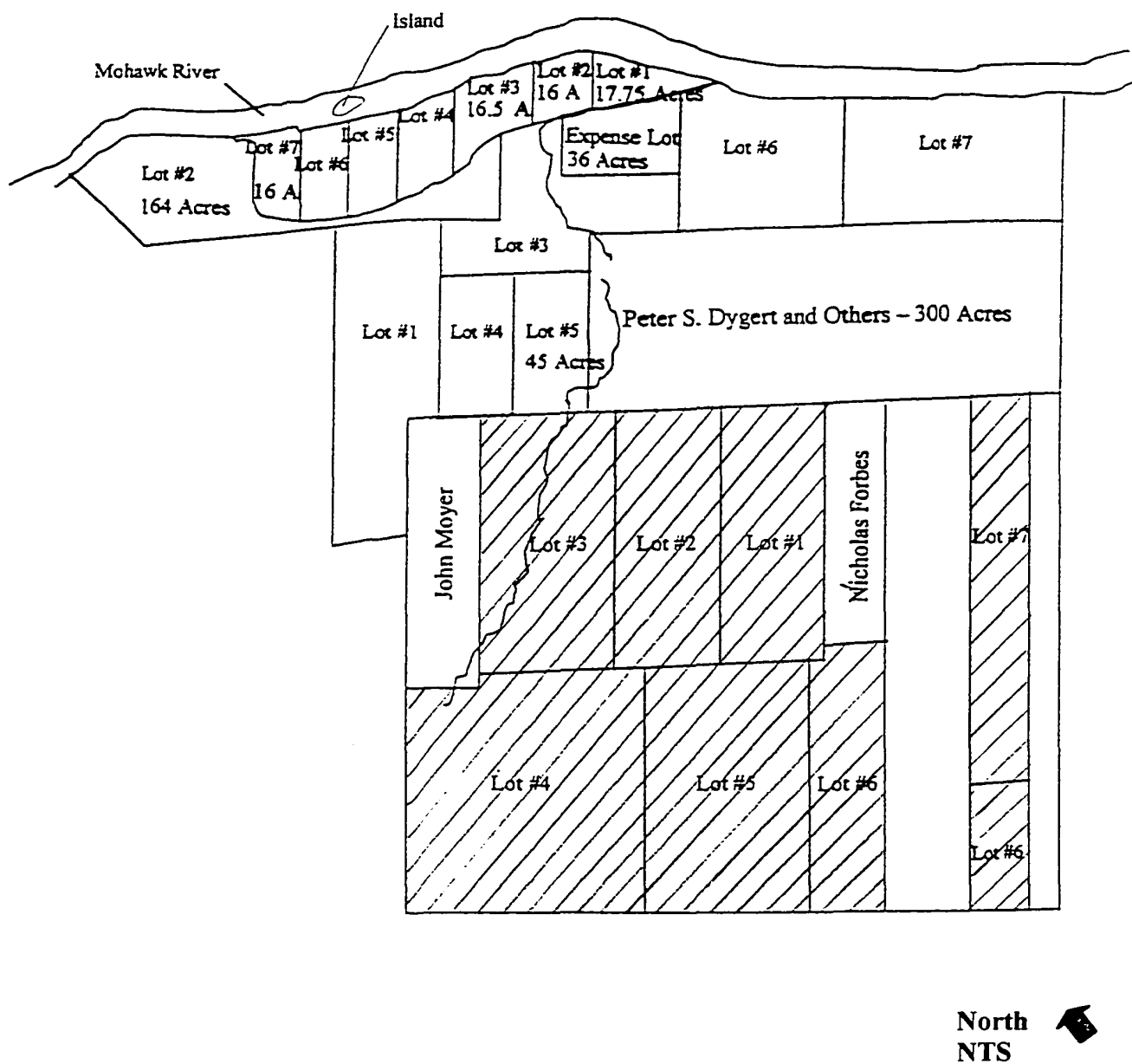
A 300+ acre rectangular parcel of land owned by Peter S. Dygert (Nicholas Herkimer's brother-in-law by his first wife and father-in-law by his second wife) was located between the lots apportioned for the second and third allotment (see figure 2.1, 2.2, 2.3 and 2.4). This land was believed to have initially been granted to Nicholas Herkimer by his father Johan Jost Herkimer, but at some point it passed into Hendrick Herkimer's possession (Nicholas Herkimer's brother). No documentation was found during research for this report to verify the transition, but a deed dated 24 March 1772 documents the sale of the property, containing approximately 300 acres, from Hendrick Herkimer to Peter S. Tygert (Dygert).<sup>25</sup> A portion of this property, consisting of 90 acres, was subsequently left to David Moyer and Nancy Dygert Moyer, daughter and son-in-law of Peter Dygert.<sup>26</sup>

### *Third Allotment*

The third allotment contained the largest amount of land, approximately 1400 acres. It comprised the southernmost section of the estate, and was composed of seven lots that varied greatly in size (see figure 2.4). The majority of the northern boundary of the third allotment was contiguous with the southern boundary of the parcel owned by Peter Dygert. John Herkimer received Lot #1 of the third allotment, Caty (Catherine) Herkimer received Lot #2, and Joseph Herkimer received Lot #3.<sup>27</sup> Peggy (Margaretha) Herkimer received Lot #4, Alida Herkimer received Lot #5, Gartrude Herkimer received Lot #6 and Lana (Helen) Herkimer received Lot #7.<sup>28</sup> of the third allotment of George Herkimer's estate.<sup>29</sup>

### *Fourth Allotment*

The fourth allotment, a rectangular parcel of land that contained approximately 100 acres, was divided into seven equal rectangular lots (see figure 2.1). Each lot was probably approximately 14 acres in area. John Herkimer received Lot #1, Peggy (Margretha) Herkimer received Lot #2, Caty (Catherine) Herkimer received Lot #3 and Gartrude Herkimer received Lot #4. Alida Herkimer received Lot #5, Joseph Herkimer received Lot #6 and Lana Herkimer received Lot # 7.<sup>30</sup> The fourth allotment was not contiguous with the other three allotments and did not subsequently become part of the historic site.<sup>31</sup>



**Figure 2.4:** Third allotment land apportionment (shaded) of George Herkimer's estate, 1798. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).

Due to the ravages of the Revolutionary War, little documentation exists to show what changes, if any, were made to the landscape during George and Alida Herkimer's tenure. It may be assumed some activities took place that involved agricultural use of the alluvial river plains, and possibly other areas of the estate were used for similar purposes. Also, the intermittent presence of the colonial troops as well as the influence of seven children undoubtedly had some effect on the environs.

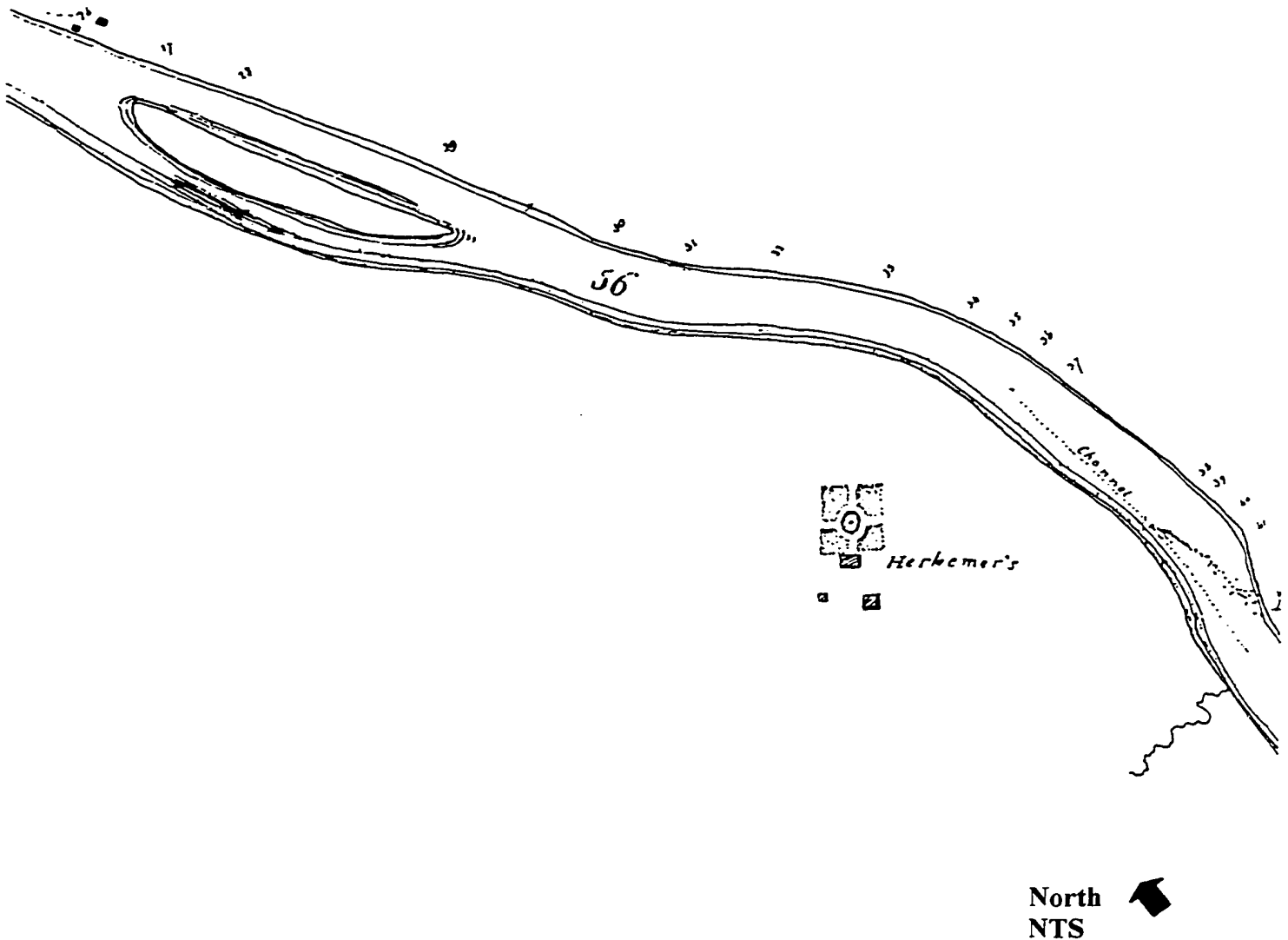
### **John Herkimer and Siblings Ownership Period (1798-1814)**

After George Herkimer's estate was finally settled in 1798, his widow, Alida, still maintained residence in the mansion, along with her son Joseph and several young daughters. George and Alida's oldest son, John, and his wife Polly, had received the Expense Lot in the allotment procedure and also lived there. John and Polly were married on 20 January 1793, and had four daughters, Amanda (1791-?), Elizabeth (1793-1862), Charlotte (1796-1870), and Melinda (1799-1872).<sup>32</sup> They resided in the brick mansion until 1814. A Circuit Court Judge for many years, John Herkimer was also elected in 1800, 1804, and 1806 to the New York State Assembly. He was involved in the constitutional convention of 1801, held the rank of Major during the War of 1812, and was a battalion leader for the New York State Militia at Sackets Harbor in 1813. Additionally, John served as a United States Congressman between 1823 and 1825.<sup>33</sup>

It is not known if John had any influence on the design of a garden located just north of the mansion (see figure 2.5), or if any changes occurred to the mansion or outbuildings during this time. Alida Herkimer, George's widow, had listed several slaves in the inventory of her husband's estate, and it may be assumed that they continued to help her with a certain amount of farming after George died.<sup>34</sup> It is also possible that for several years Alida was the proprietress of a tavern located within the mansion. The enterprise might have helped to support her family, and during that time, such places of business were commonly located within a residence.

Several property transfers occurred during this ownership period. Joseph Herkimer sold Lot #3 of the third allotment (174 acres) to Benjamin Burr on 31 January 1799 for \$1450. On 18 November 1800, Peggy (Margretha Herkimer) McCombs and John McCombs sold Lot #3 of the first allotment to John and Polly Herkimer for \$475. Peggy (Margretha Herkimer) McCombs also sold Lot #5 of the second allotment (45 acres) to Cornelius and Betsey Smith at some undetermined time, and the Smiths subsequently sold the property to Alida Herkimer for \$2000 on 4 March 1808. Gertrude (Herkimer) Eacker and Jacob Eacker sold part of Lot #6 of the third allotment (68 acres) to Jacob W. Fox on 5 March 1809 for \$750.<sup>35</sup>

On 7 February 1812 Felix Green (husband of Helen Herkimer) sold part of Lot #2 (90 acres) of the third allotment to Ased and Sylvia Reed for \$2175. Alida Herkimer sold Lot #4 of the first allotment to Peter Brooks, Jr. (her husband) on 16 June 1812 for a sum of \$100, and also sold Lot #4 (withholding ten acres) of the second allotment to Peter Brooks, Jr. on 16 June 1812 for \$100.<sup>36</sup>



**Figure 2.5:** Detail from Erie Canal Survey map, 1803. (Erie Canal Museum, Archives, Syracuse, NY).

On 4 June 1814 Gertrude (Herkimer) Eacker and her husband Jacob sold Lot #5 and Lot #6 of the first allotment (approximately 33 acres) to John Herkimer (no information was found during research for this report to document how and/or when Gertrude acquired Lot #5). Gertrude and Jacob Eacker also sold part of Lot #6 (52 acres known as the Stone Ridge, see figure 3.5) of the second allotment to John Herkimer on 4 June 1814 for a total of \$1600 (see Appendix D: Subsequent Sales of George Herkimer's Estate Lots).<sup>37</sup>

On 2 May 1814 John and Polly Herkimer sold some property to John Van Orden and his wife Caty for \$2000. The land sold included: Lot #1 of the first allotment, 17  $\frac{3}{4}$  acres; Lot #2 of the first allotment, 16 acres; and Lot #3 of the first allotment, 16  $\frac{1}{2}$  acres. John and Polly also sold part of Lot #2 of the second allotment (134 acres), and the Expense Lot, which was comprised of the main homestead area and the small island in the Mohawk River (38 acres), to John Van Orden on 2 May 1814 for \$4500. The total acreage of property purchased by the Van Ordens was approximately 222 acres.<sup>38</sup> No specific reason was given for the sale, but it has been postulated that the construction of the Erie Canal channel within several yards of the house might have been the deciding factor.

## Environment

Social/Cultural – The destruction of the Revolutionary War had decimated the populations of the Mohawk Valley and the Little Falls area. Large numbers of homes, forts and businesses had succumbed to fires and had to be rebuilt. Valuable irreplaceable records had been lost, and many formerly successful and wealthy families were left in dire financial circumstances. Fortunately, several companies became interested in improving travel along the waterways to enhance the renewed interest in trade and commerce possibilities. The Western Inland Lock Navigation Company built a canal at Little Falls in 1796 to bypass the falls, and also built a canal near Rome in c.1796 across the 'carrying place' to Wood Creek. The canals facilitated transportation of people and goods between the eastern and western settlements within the state and helped make the Mohawk River into an even more significant water route. While these projects provided employment for the nearby towns and villages, their completion rendered the Herkimer's monopoly on the overland transport business essentially useless.

Little Falls began to change from a small frontier village to a bustling canal town that boasted several prosperous mills. Power for running the mills was generated by the falls. As the threat of attack by hostile groups diminished, travel through the Mohawk Valley increased, and pioneers again pushed westward in search of cheap, fertile land. In the old country, German families had traditionally divided large tracts



of land among children and grandchildren, thus ensuring that: property stayed in the family; more parcels were developed; family members were relatively close to one another; and communities were able to grow. The descendents of the Palatine Germans who settled the Mohawk Valley continued their forefather's traditions, and agricultural pursuits remained an important source of income and way of life for residents of the area.

Tryon County, which had been established in 1772, was divided in 1780, and the land George Herkimer owned near the Mohawk River became part of Montgomery County. In 1792 Herkimer County was set off from Montgomery County, but the Herkimer property was still in Montgomery County, and continued to be a part of it until after 1816.

Shortly after the turn of the century, increasing hostilities between Britain and France eventually led to the War of 1812. Once again able-bodied men from the Mohawk Valley had to leave their homes and march off to battle. At least this time the war was not being fought on their personal landholdings, and did not directly involve their families in combat. When the men returned to their homes, the seasonal agricultural rhythms were re-established, and life went on much as it had before the war. The rich fields and river plains produced an abundance of crops, and a new way to transport them to waiting customers was clearly needed.

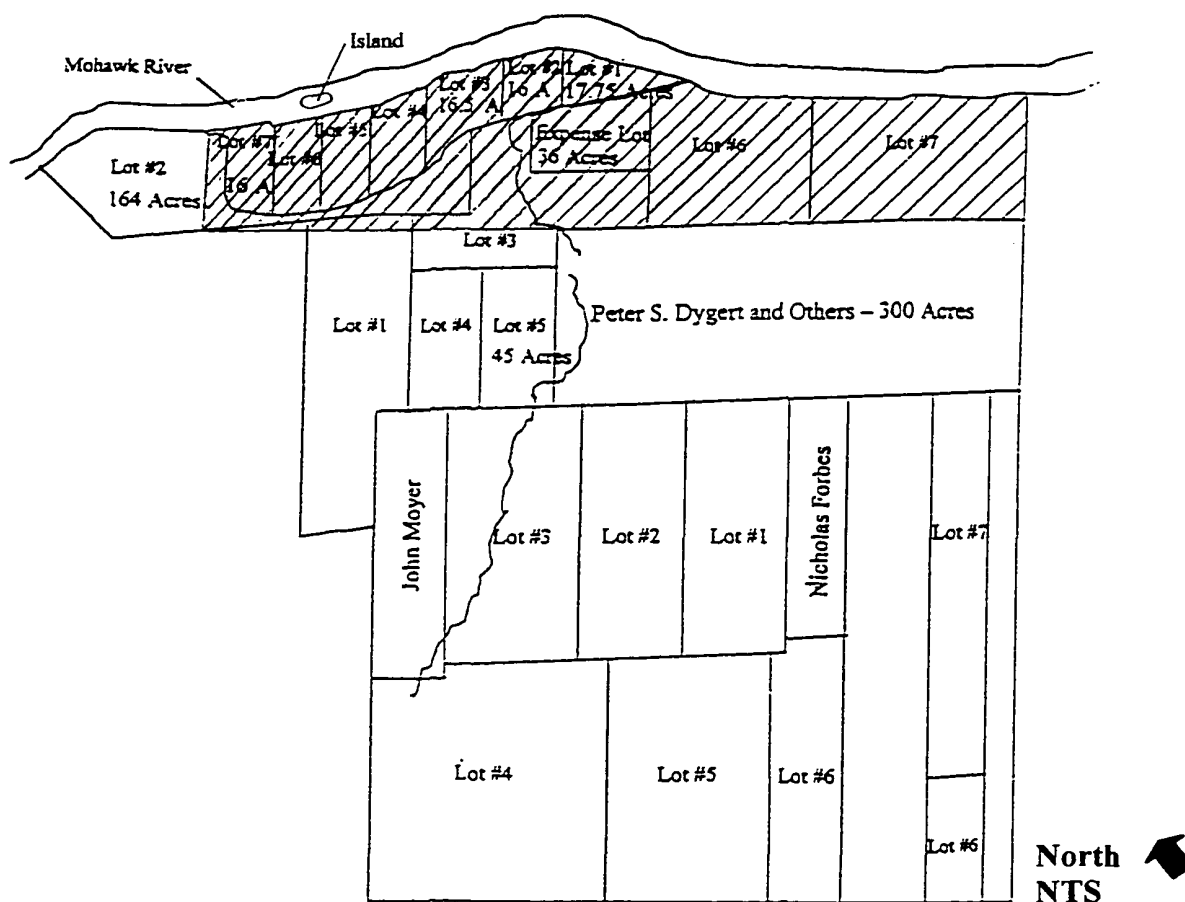
Following in the footsteps of his uncle, George Clinton (1739-1812),<sup>39</sup> De Witt Clinton (1769-1818) had entered politics, and served as a member of the New York State legislature from 1797-1802. In 1803 he resigned from the U.S. Senate to become mayor of New York City. Clinton became a strong advocate for the building of the Erie Canal; the waterway was expected to span the state and to provide a commercial connection with the Upper Ohio Valley. He recognized the importance of the route delineated by the Mohawk River, and eventually forced its construction. On 4 July 1817 work was started on the canal at Rome, NY. By 1819 the canal was finished from Rome to Utica, and by 1821 barges could travel from the Genesee River, near Rochester, to the bottom of the locks at Little Falls. At some time after 1821, the section of canal that passed through the Herkimer property was constructed. The Erie Canal was completed, with great fanfare, on 26 October 1825.<sup>40</sup>

### **Landscape Context**

The boundaries of the site changed greatly during this period. When George Herkimer inherited the estate from his brother, Nicholas, in 1777, the total contiguous property was approximately 500 acres in area (see figure 2.6). The first allotment (117 acres), second allotment (705 acres), the Expense Lot and island (38 acres), and

the third allotment (1400 acres) of George Herkimer's estate, totaled approximately 2260 acres.

It is not clear how and/or when George Herkimer acquired the additional land that his children inherited. Johan Jost Herkimer, a brother of George, lost claim to his land in the Mohawk Valley under the Act of 22 October 1779, which confiscated estates belonging to those who were convicted of siding with the British. Some of his losses included over 800 acres in the Fall Hill area, and possibly he owned some of the land subsequently included in George's estate. Hendrick Herkimer, George's older brother, was a large landholder in the Mohawk Valley. He died in 1779, and possibly bequeathed some real estate to his younger brother.



**Figure 2.6:** Map of property bequeathed to George Herkimer by Nicholas Herkimer, 1777 (shaded). (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).

At the time of the dispersal of George Herkimer's estate, several structures were apparently extant on the property (see figure 2.1). It is assumed that some of the drawings and symbols used on the George Herkimer Estate Map, based on their size and complexity, represent houses and outbuildings.

## **Topography**

### OVERALL SITE:

Few changes to the topography can be documented during the George Herkimer and Heirs ownership period. There were probably certain minor changes made, particularly in the area immediately surrounding the mansion, due to the presence of army troops, children, and customers for the tavern managed by Alida Herkimer. The large formal garden located just north of the main house most likely required some manipulation of the topography.

### OUTER ACREAGE:

The topography probably changed somewhat after the completion of the allotment procedure. The changes most likely occurred in the grading for new entrance roads to gain access to lots. It is also possible that new structures were erected to accommodate the new owners' requirements. No documentation was found concerning specific ground plane manipulation or building construction during research for this report.

### CENTRAL CORE:

The topography in the area just north of the mansion changed when the garden was installed. Although no topography map was found during the research for this report, an Erie Canal survey map from 1803 documents the presence of the garden. It is believed that some grading had to occur to implement the formal design of the garden, especially if the scale of the garden in relation to the mansion is correct.

## **Buildings and Structures**

### OVERALL SITE:

At the close of the first ownership period, there were three documented buildings. This remained the same throughout the second ownership period. The extant buildings were the mansion, the root cellar, and an outbuilding. It is possible

that a gristmill, mentioned in Nicholas Herkimer's will, might have survived through at least part of the George Herkimer & Heirs ownership period.

#### OUTER ACREAGE:

Gristmill – The gristmill was not referenced after the date of Nicholas Herkimer's will. It is not known if the mill was present throughout the entire second ownership period.

#### CENTRAL CORE:

##### West Field Space:

#### MANSION SUBSPACE:

Mansion – The mansion existed at the beginning of the second ownership period. A piazza, or porch, was documented on the north side of the house during this period, and it is believed that the house functioned for a time as a tavern, while the widow Alida Herkimer struggled to support her family. No other changes were documented for this ownership period during research for this report.

Root Cellar – The root cellar was extant during this ownership period. No changes were documented during research for this report.

Outbuilding – One outbuilding was documented on the allotment map for George Herkimer's estate. In the estate inventory compiled in 1788, several slaves were listed, thereby providing evidence that a slave quarters of some type probably existed during this period.<sup>41</sup> Also, various domestic farm animals were listed in the inventory, making the presence of a barn obligatory. Therefore, the building on the map was probably either a slave dwelling or a barn.

## Vegetation

#### OVERALL SITE:

Little information is available to document vegetation during this period. No further information was found during research to explain the continuation of any orchards or other agricultural fields from the first ownership period. It may be assumed that certain areas were used as pasture for the farm animals, but it is not known exactly where these areas were located.

After George Herkimer's death, some farm activities may have taken place. However, a letter written in 1789 by Alida Herkimer to a merchant in Albany requested corn, since there was a scarcity of grain in the Mohawk Valley.<sup>42</sup> This suggests that even if some grain was being grown on the property, it was not sufficient to provide for both people and animals.

#### OUTER ACREAGE:

When George Herkimer was alive, the alluvial river plain north of the mansion was used for growing corn, and possibly other crops. No documentation concerning vegetation in the other outer farm fields or woodland areas was found during research for this report. It is likely that during George Herkimer's lifetime some clearing of woodlands was accomplished in order to supply fuel for cooking and heating, and perhaps to prepare new fields for crops or pasture. The same is probably true for the period following George's death when his widow, Alida, and his children, occupied the house.

#### CENTRAL CORE:

##### West Field Space:

#### MANSION SUBSPACE:

Formal Garden – If the formal garden actually existed, it was extant in 1803 when the Erie Canal Survey of the area was completed in preparation for construction of the canal (see figure 2.5). It is likely that vegetables and herbs were grown in the formal garden, and possibly some flowers. However, no information was found during research for this report to document any plant material used in the garden.

No other documentation was found for vegetation in the central core during research for this report.

### **Circulation**

Any roads that existed during the first ownership period were probably extant during the second ownership period as well. Although no documentation was found during research for this report, there is reason to believe that a road existed through the alluvial river plain agricultural fields, between the mansion and the Mohawk River. This would have been particularly important during the period when a tavern was situated within the mansion, or when troops who were traveling by boat stayed overnight or longer. No information was found during research for this report to

document the exact location, size or base plane material of any roads present during this ownership period.

#### CENTRAL CORE:

“Slea Routh” – The “slea routh” might have been used during the second ownership period, but no information was found to document any changes in its defining characteristics.

Original Entrance Road – The original entrance road was probably unchanged during the second ownership period in terms of its defining characteristics (see figure 2.1).

Garden Paths – The garden paths were probably not altered during the second ownership period. No information was found during research for this report to document any changes in the defining characteristics of the garden paths.

It is not known if any changes occurred to the secondary roads or paths that connected the various outbuildings to the mansion and to each other. No information was found during research for this report to document any alterations to these roads and paths during the second ownership period.

### **Spatial Organization/Relationships**

#### OVERALL SITE:

Because the total acreage of the property increased greatly during the second ownership period, the spatial organization of the property changed significantly, particularly in the outer acreage.

#### OUTER ACREAGE:

Some sense of spatial relationships for the outer areas of the estate is possible, based on the map of allotments for dispersal of George Herkimer’s estate. Existing buildings/structures are seen to be rather far apart from each other, with the exception of the four buildings/structures located along the southeastern boundary of Lot #4 of the third allotment. These buildings/structures are grouped to form a more enclosed spatial configuration in this area (see figure 2.1). No scale has been documented for the rectangular shaped space, but it was defined by the buildings/structures in all

directions. The ground materials of the space are unknown, and it is not known if the area was open to the sky.

CENTRAL CORE:

**West Field Space:** The spatial configuration of the west field space was probably relatively unchanged during the second ownership period. No documentation concerning alterations in defining characteristics was found during research for this report.

**MANSION SUBSPACE:** The spatial configuration of the mansion subspace was probably unchanged in terms of its defining characteristics. No documentation was found concerning any changes.

**Formal Garden** – If the formal garden actually existed, it was probably unchanged in terms of its defining characteristics. No information was found to document any alterations that might have been made during the second ownership period.

**SERVICE COURTYARD SUBSPACE:** – The service courtyard subspace was probably unchanged in terms of its shape, size, defining edges and ground materials. No documentation concerning alterations was found during research for this report.

**East Field Space:** The spatial configuration of the east field space probably did not have any alterations in its defining characteristics during the second ownership period. No information was found concerning changes in location, shape, size or defining edges.

**BURIAL GROUND SUBSPACE:** – The spatial configuration of the burial ground subspace might have changed during the second ownership period due to burials that took place between 1777 and 1814. It is possible that the death and subsequent burial of George Herkimer and others altered the shape and/or size of the burial ground. No changes were documented for ground materials.

## **Views and Vistas**

CENTRAL CORE:

**Views Northeast from the Mansion** – The views northeast from the mansion probably encompassed the alluvial river plain, the Mohawk River and the hills beyond. No information was found during research to document how vegetation

might have framed or restricted the panorama. No information was found during research for this report to determine what landmarks were visible.

Views Northwest from the Mansion – The views northwest from the mansion probably included the alluvial river plain as well as the Mohawk River and hills in the distance. No information was found during research to document how vegetation might have framed or restricted the panorama. No information was found during research for this report to determine what landmarks were visible.

Views Southeast from the Mansion – The views southeast from the mansion might have been partially blocked by the presence of an outbuilding. Because the exact location of the outbuilding has not been determined, it is not known whether the outbuilding served to actually block the view or whether it was simply an object in that view. No information was found during research to document how vegetation might have framed or restricted the panorama. No information was found during research for this report to determine what landmarks were visible.

Views Southwest from the Mansion – The views southwest from the mansion were probably foreshortened somewhat by the presence of the root cellar. Beyond the root cellar, the moderate rise in slope probably prevented any long distance views. Although no information was found during research to document how vegetation might have framed or restricted the view, it is likely that the view consisted of agricultural fields and/or woodlands.

View from the Mohawk River to the Mansion – It was probably possible to view the mansion from the river at some point. The view might have been somewhat screened by trees growing along the river or near the mansion, but no documentation was found during research for this report to confirm this assumption.

## **Furnishings and Objects**

### **OUTER ACREAGE:**

Although no furnishings can be documented for the second historic period, it is assumed that some fencing existed around agricultural fields. Gates may have been present where wagon routes crossed the property. No information was found during research concerning size, placement or materials of fencing or gates.

### **CENTRAL CORE:**

Fences and gates probably existed, throughout the ownership period, around the perimeters of agricultural fields, and fencing might also have been present



around the burial ground area as well. No information was found to document the exact location, size, or materials of fencing or gates.

West Field Space:

MANSION SUBSPACE:

Bench – The bench was extant in 1781. It was located on the piazza on the northeast side of the mansion.<sup>43</sup> Exact location, shape, size and materials of the bench are not known.

### **Summary**

From 1777 until his death in 1788, George Herkimer greatly increased the size of the estate he inherited from his older brother Nicholas, but exactly how and when he accomplished this is unknown. He farmed the rich alluvial river plain, like his brother before him, and may have added other agricultural fields to those in use when he arrived. George overcame both the stigma of being a British sympathizer during the Revolution, and some of the economic reversal he suffered as a result of the war, thus allowing his children a rich land inheritance.

After George Herkimer died intestate, his widow, Alida, and/or his son, John, and his wife, Polly, were probably responsible for any changes in the landscape of the Expense Lot, such as the formal garden. The lottery process split the estate among George and Alida's children, and changed the boundaries significantly.





LEGEND		
	100 ft	—
	200 ft	—
	300 ft	—
	400 ft	—
	500 ft	—
	600 ft	—
	700 ft	—
	800 ft	—
	900 ft	—
	1000 ft	—
	1100 ft	—
	1200 ft	—
	1300 ft	—
	1400 ft	—
	1500 ft	—
	1600 ft	—
	1700 ft	—
	1800 ft	—
	1900 ft	—
	2000 ft	—
	2100 ft	—
	2200 ft	—
	2300 ft	—
	2400 ft	—
	2500 ft	—
	2600 ft	—
	2700 ft	—
	2800 ft	—
	2900 ft	—
	3000 ft	—
	3100 ft	—
	3200 ft	—
	3300 ft	—
	3400 ft	—
	3500 ft	—
	3600 ft	—
	3700 ft	—
	3800 ft	—
	3900 ft	—
	4000 ft	—
	4100 ft	—
	4200 ft	—
	4300 ft	—
	4400 ft	—
	4500 ft	—
	4600 ft	—
	4700 ft	—
	4800 ft	—
	4900 ft	—
	5000 ft	—
	5100 ft	—
	5200 ft	—
	5300 ft	—
	5400 ft	—
	5500 ft	—
	5600 ft	—
	5700 ft	—
	5800 ft	—
	5900 ft	—
	6000 ft	—
	6100 ft	—
	6200 ft	—
	6300 ft	—
	6400 ft	—
	6500 ft	—
	6600 ft	—
	6700 ft	—
	6800 ft	—
	6900 ft	—
	7000 ft	—
	7100 ft	—
	7200 ft	—
	7300 ft	—
	7400 ft	—
	7500 ft	—
	7600 ft	—
	7700 ft	—
	7800 ft	—
	7900 ft	—
	8000 ft	—
	8100 ft	—
	8200 ft	—
	8300 ft	—
	8400 ft	—
	8500 ft	—
	8600 ft	—
	8700 ft	—
	8800 ft	—
	8900 ft	—
	9000 ft	—
	9100 ft	—
	9200 ft	—
	9300 ft	—
	9400 ft	—
	9500 ft	—
	9600 ft	—
	9700 ft	—
	9800 ft	—
	9900 ft	—
	10000 ft	—

# CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT: THE HERKIMER HOME STATE HISTORIC SITE

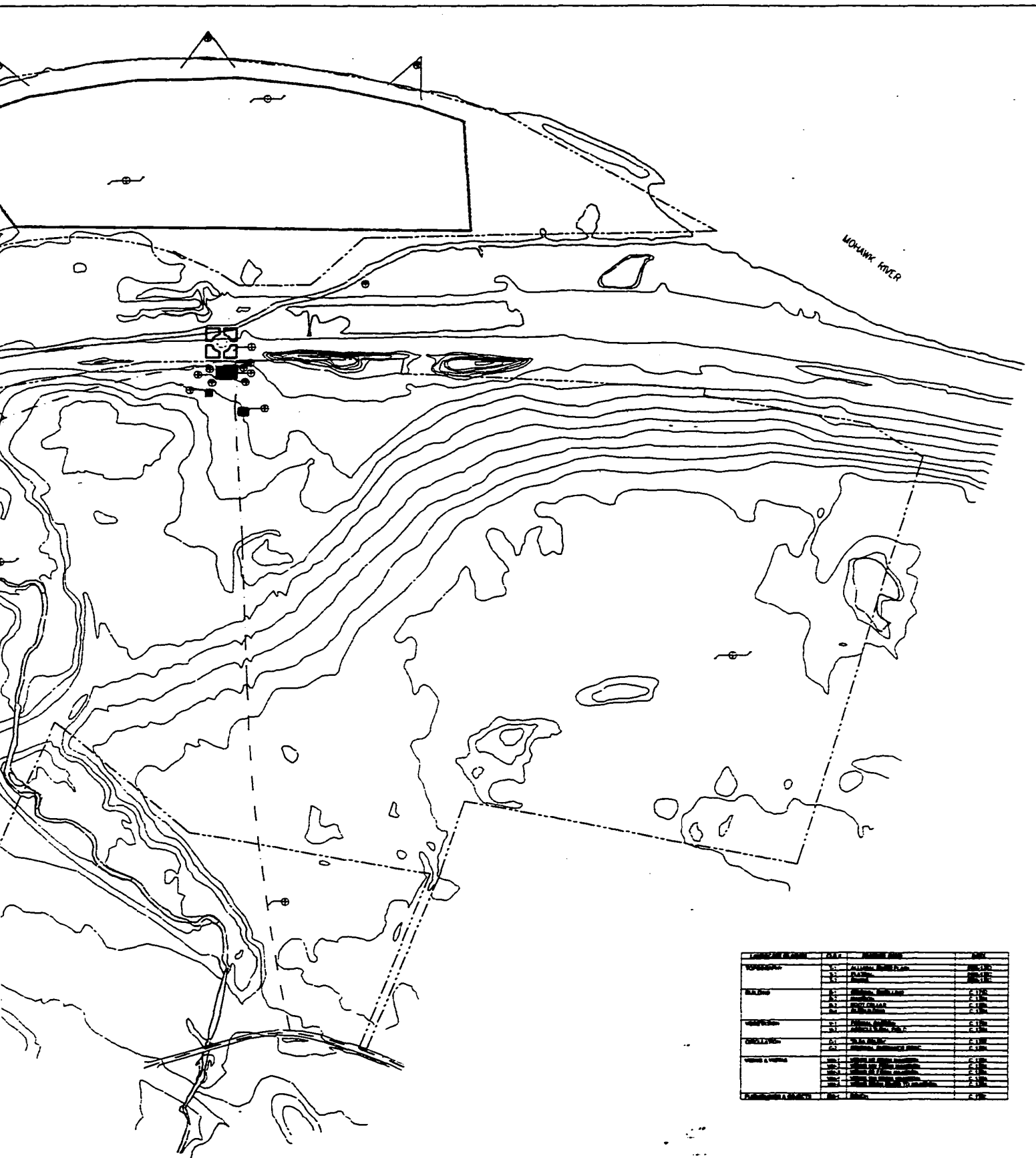
Prepared for:  
NEW YORK STATE OFFICE OF PARKS,  
RECREATION AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION  
Central Region

Prepared by:  
STATE UNIVERSITY OF NEW YORK  
COLLEGE OF ENVIRONMENTAL SCIENCE AND FORESTRY  
Faculty of Landscape Architecture, Syracuse, New York  
Research Assistant: Barbara V. Henderson & Project Director: George V. Curry

NICHOLAS HERKIMER / GEORGE HERKIMER & HEIRS  
OWNERSHIP PERIOD: 1752-1814

ROUTE 46  
LITTLE FALLS  
HERKIMER COUNTY, NEW YORK





FEATURE NAME	FILE #	REVISION DATE	DATE
TOPOGRAPHY	1-1	ALLISON, RICHARD	1981-10-10
	1-2	DAVIS	1981-12-10
BUILDING	2-1	ALLISON, RICHARD	1981-10-10
	2-2	DAVIS	1981-12-10
	2-3	DAVIS	1981-12-10
	2-4	DAVIS	1981-12-10
VEGETATION	3-1	ALLISON, RICHARD	1981-10-10
	3-2	ALLISON, RICHARD	1981-10-10
CONCRETE	4-1	ALLISON, RICHARD	1981-10-10
	4-2	ALLISON, RICHARD	1981-10-10
WATER & WETLAND	5-1	ALLISON, RICHARD	1981-10-10
	5-2	ALLISON, RICHARD	1981-10-10
	5-3	ALLISON, RICHARD	1981-10-10
	5-4	ALLISON, RICHARD	1981-10-10
UNDEVELOPED & REMOTE	6-1	ALLISON, RICHARD	1981-10-10

**STORIC SITE**  
 OF NEW YORK  
 SCIENCE AND FORESTRY  
 STATE, SPRINGFIELD, NEW YORK  
 1 & Project Director George V. Carry

**NICHOLAS HERKIMER / GEORGE HERKIMER & HEIRS**  
**OWNERSHIP PERIOD: 1752-1814**  
 ROUTE 88  
 LITTLE FALLS  
 HERKIMER COUNTY, NEW YORK

**DATE:**  
 1991  
**REVISION:**  
 QUINCY DILLON  
**SHEET #**  
 1 of 3

**MAP SYMBOLS:**  
 The symbols on this map are used to show the location of the site and the location of the site relative to the site. The symbols are used to show the location of the site and the location of the site relative to the site.  
**NOTES:**  
 The symbols on this map are used to show the location of the site and the location of the site relative to the site. The symbols are used to show the location of the site and the location of the site relative to the site.

**SCALE: 1" = 100'**  
 1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13-14-15-16-17-18-19-20-21-22-23-24-25-26-27-28-29-30-31-32-33-34-35-36-37-38-39-40-41-42-43-44-45-46-47-48-49-50-51-52-53-54-55-56-57-58-59-60-61-62-63-64-65-66-67-68-69-70-71-72-73-74-75-76-77-78-79-80-81-82-83-84-85-86-87-88-89-90-91-92-93-94-95-96-97-98-99-100-101-102-103-104-105-106-107-108-109-110-111-112-113-114-115-116-117-118-119-120-121-122-123-124-125-126-127-128-129-130-131-132-133-134-135-136-137-138-139-140-141-142-143-144-145-146-147-148-149-150-151-152-153-154-155-156-157-158-159-160-161-162-163-164-165-166-167-168-169-170-171-172-173-174-175-176-177-178-179-180-181-182-183-184-185-186-187-188-189-190-191-192-193-194-195-196-197-198-199-200-201-202-203-204-205-206-207-208-209-210-211-212-213-214-215-216-217-218-219-220-221-222-223-224-225-226-227-228-229-230-231-232-233-234-235-236-237-238-239-240-241-242-243-244-245-246-247-248-249-250-251-252-253-254-255-256-257-258-259-260-261-262-263-264-265-266-267-268-269-270-271-272-273-274-275-276-277-278-279-280-281-282-283-284-285-286-287-288-289-290-291-292-293-294-295-296-297-298-299-300-301-302-303-304-305-306-307-308-309-310-311-312-313-314-315-316-317-318-319-320-321-322-323-324-325-326-327-328-329-330-331-332-333-334-335-336-337-338-339-340-341-342-343-344-345-346-347-348-349-350-351-352-353-354-355-356-357-358-359-360-361-362-363-364-365-366-367-368-369-370-371-372-373-374-375-376-377-378-379-380-381-382-383-384-385-386-387-388-389-390-391-392-393-394-395-396-397-398-399-400-401-402-403-404-405-406-407-408-409-410-411-412-413-414-415-416-417-418-419-420-421-422-423-424-425-426-427-428-429-430-431-432-433-434-435-436-437-438-439-440-441-442-443-444-445-446-447-448-449-450-451-452-453-454-455-456-457-458-459-460-461-462-463-464-465-466-467-468-469-470-471-472-473-474-475-476-477-478-479-480-481-482-483-484-485-486-487-488-489-490-491-492-493-494-495-496-497-498-499-500-501-502-503-504-505-506-507-508-509-510-511-512-513-514-515-516-517-518-519-520-521-522-523-524-525-526-527-528-529-530-531-532-533-534-535-536-537-538-539-540-541-542-543-544-545-546-547-548-549-550-551-552-553-554-555-556-557-558-559-560-561-562-563-564-565-566-567-568-569-570-571-572-573-574-575-576-577-578-579-580-581-582-583-584-585-586-587-588-589-590-591-592-593-594-595-596-597-598-599-600-601-602-603-604-605-606-607-608-609-610-611-612-613-614-615-616-617-618-619-620-621-622-623-624-625-626-627-628-629-630-631-632-633-634-635-636-637-638-639-640-641-642-643-644-645-646-647-648-649-650-651-652-653-654-655-656-657-658-659-660-661-662-663-664-665-666-667-668-669-670-671-672-673-674-675-676-677-678-679-680-681-682-683-684-685-686-687-688-689-690-691-692-693-694-695-696-697-698-699-700-701-702-703-704-705-706-707-708-709-710-711-712-713-714-715-716-717-718-719-720-721-722-723-724-725-726-727-728-729-730-731-732-733-734-735-736-737-738-739-740-741-742-743-744-745-746-747-748-749-750-751-752-753-754-755-756-757-758-759-760-761-762-763-764-765-766-767-768-769-770-771-772-773-774-775-776-777-778-779-780-781-782-783-784-785-786-787-788-789-790-791-792-793-794-795-796-797-798-799-800-801-802-803-804-805-806-807-808-809-810-811-812-813-814-815-816-817-818-819-820-821-822-823-824-825-826-827-828-829-830-831-832-833-834-835-836-837-838-839-840-841-842-843-844-845-846-847-848-849-850-851-852-853-854-855-856-857-858-859-860-861-862-863-864-865-866-867-868-869-870-871-872-873-874-875-876-877-878-879-880-881-882-883-884-885-886-887-888-889-890-891-892-893-894-895-896-897-898-899-900-901-902-903-904-905-906-907-908-909-910-911-912-913-914-915-916-917-918-919-920-921-922-923-924-925-926-927-928-929-930-931-932-933-934-935-936-937-938-939-940-941-942-943-944-945-946-947-948-949-950-951-952-953-954-955-956-957-958-959-960-961-962-963-964-965-966-967-968-969-970-971-972-973-974-975-976-977-978-979-980-981-982-983-984-985-986-987-988-989-990-991-992-993-994-995-996-997-998-999-1000-1001-1002-1003-1004-1005-1006-1007-1008-1009-1010-1011-1012-1013-1014-1015-1016-1017-1018-1019-1020-1021-1022-1023-1024-1025-1026-1027-1028-1029-1030-1031-1032-1033-1034-1035-1036-1037-1038-1039-1040-1041-1042-1043-1044-1045-1046-1047-1048-1049-1050-1051-1052-1053-1054-1055-1056-1057-1058-1059-1060-1061-1062-1063-1064-1065-1066-1067-1068-1069-1070-1071-1072-1073-1074-1075-1076-1077-1078-1079-1080-1081-1082-1083-1084-1085-1086-1087-1088-1089-1090-1091-1092-1093-1094-1095-1096-1097-1098-1099-1100-1101-1102-1103-1104-1105-1106-1107-1108-1109-1110-1111-1112-1113-1114-1115-1116-1117-1118-1119-1120-1121-1122-1123-1124-1125-1126-1127-1128-1129-1130-1131-1132-1133-1134-1135-1136-1137-1138-1139-1140-1141-1142-1143-1144-1145-1146-1147-1148-1149-1150-1151-1152-1153-1154-1155-1156-1157-1158-1159-1160-1161-1162-1163-1164-1165-1166-1167-1168-1169-1170-1171-1172-1173-1174-1175-1176-1177-1178-1179-1180-1181-1182-1183-1184-1185-1186-1187-1188-1189-1190-1191-1192-1193-1194-1195-1196-1197-1198-1199-1200-1201-1202-1203-1204-1205-1206-1207-1208-1209-1210-1211-1212-1213-1214-1215-1216-1217-1218-1219-1220-1221-1222-1223-1224-1225-1226-1227-1228-1229-1230-1231-1232-1233-1234-1235-1236-1237-1238-1239-1240-1241-1242-1243-1244-1245-1246-1247-1248-1249-1250-1251-1252-1253-1254-1255-1256-1257-1258-1259-1260-1261-1262-1263-1264-1265-1266-1267-1268-1269-1270-1271-1272-1273-1274-1275-1276-1277-1278-1279-1280-1281-1282-1283-1284-1285-1286-1287-1288-1289-1290-1291-1292-1293-1294-1295-1296-1297-1298-1299-1300-1301-1302-1303-1304-1305-1306-1307-1308-1309-1310-1311-1312-1313-1314-1315-1316-1317-1318-1319-1320-1321-1322-1323-1324-1325-1326-1327-1328-1329-1330-1331-1332-1333-1334-1335-1336-1337-1338-1339-1340-1341-1342-1343-1344-1345-1346-1347-1348-1349-1350-1351-1352-1353-1354-1355-1356-1357-1358-1359-1360-1361-1362-1363-1364-1365-1366-1367-1368-1369-1370-1371-1372-1373-1374-1375-1376-1377-1378-1379-1380-1381-1382-1383-1384-1385-1386-1387-1388-1389-1390-1391-1392-1393-1394-1395-1396-1397-1398-1399-1400-1401-1402-1403-1404-1405-1406-1407-1408-1409-1410-1411-1412-1413-1414-1415-1416-1417-1418-1419-1420-1421-1422-1423-1424-1425-1426-1427-1428-1429-1430-1431-1432-1433-1434-1435-1436-1437-1438-1439-1440-1441-1442-1443-1444-1445-1446-1447-1448-1449-1450-1451-1452-1453-1454-1455-1456-1457-1458-1459-1460-1461-1462-1463-1464-1465-1466-1467-1468-1469-1470-1471-1472-1473-1474-1475-1476-1477-1478-1479-1480-1481-1482-1483-1484-1485-1486-1487-1488-1489-1490-1491-1492-1493-1494-1495-1496-1497-1498-1499-1500-1501-1502-1503-1504-1505-1506-1507-1508-1509-1510-1511-1512-1513-1514-1515-1516-1517-1518-1519-1520-1521-1522-1523-1524-1525-1526-1527-1528-1529-1530-1531-1532-1533-1534-1535-1536-1537-1538-1539-1540-1541-1542-1543-1544-1545-1546-1547-1548-1549-1550-1551-1552-1553-1554-1555-1556-1557-1558-1559-1560-1561-1562-1563-1564-1565-1566-1567-1568-1569-1570-1571-1572-1573-1574-1575-1576-1577-1578-1579-1580-1581-1582-1583-1584-1585-1586-1587-1588-1589-1590-1591-1592-1593-1594-1595-1596-1597-1598-1599-1600-1601-1602-1603-1604-1605-1606-1607-1608-1609-1610-1611-1612-1613-1614-1615-1616-1617-1618-1619-1620-1621-1622-1623-1624-1625-1626-1627-1628-1629-1630-1631-1632-1633-1634-1635-1636-1637-1638-1639-1640-1641-1642-1643-1644-1645-1646-1647-1648-1649-1650-1651-1652-1653-1654-1655-1656-1657-1658-1659-1660-1661-1662-1663-1664-1665-1666-1667-1668-1669-1670-1671-1672-1673-1674-1675-1676-1677-1678-1679-1680-1681-1682-1683-1684-1685-1686-1687-1688-1689-1690-1691-1692-1693-1694-1695-1696-1697-1698-1699-1700-1701-1702-1703-1704-1705-1706-1707-1708-1709-1710-1711-1712-1713-1714-1715-1716-1717-1718-1719-1720-1721-1722-1723-1724-1725-1726-1727-1728-1729-1730-1731-1732-1733-1734-1735-1736-1737-1738-1739-1740-1741-1742-1743-1744-1745-1746-1747-1748-1749-1750-1751-1752-1753-1754-1755-1756-1757-1758-1759-1760-1761-1762-1763-1764-1765-1766-1767-1768-1769-1770-1771-1772-1773-1774-1775-1776-1777-1778-1779-1780-1781-1782-1783-1784-1785-1786-1787-1788-1789-1790-1791-1792-1793-1794-1795-1796-1797-1798-1799-1800-1801-1802-1803-1804-1805-1806-1807-1808-1809-1810-1811-1812-1813-1814-1815-1816-1817-1818-1819-1820-1821-1822-1823-1824-1825-1826-1827-1828-1829-1830-1831-1832-1833-1834-1835-1836-1837-1838-1839-1840-1841-1842-1843-1844-1845-1846-1847-1848-1849-1850-1851-1852-1853-1854-1855-1856-1857-1858-1859-1860-1861-1862-1863-1864-1865-1866-1867-1868-1869-1870-1871-1872-1873-1874-1875-1876-1877-1878-1879-1880-1881-1882-1883-1884-1885-1886-1887-1888-1889-1890-1891-1892-1893-1894-1895-1896-1897-1898-1899-1900-1901-1902-1903-1904-1905-1906-1907-1908-1909-1910-1911-1912-1913-1914-1915-1916-1917-1918-1919-1920-1921-1922-1923-1924-1925-1926-1927-1928-1929-1930-1931-1932-1933-1934-1935-1936-1937-1938-1939-1940-1941-1942-1943-1944-1945-1946-1947-1948-1949-1950-1951-1952-1953-1954-1955-1956-1957-1958-1959-1960-1961-1962-1963-1964-1965-1966-1967-1968-1969-1970-1971-1972-1973-1974-1975-1976-1977-1978-1979-1980-1981-1982-1983-1984-1985-1986-1987-1988-1989-1990-1991-1992-1993-1994-1995-1996-1997-1998-1999-2000-2001-2002-2003-2004-2005-2006-2007-2008-2009-2010-2011-2012-2013-2014-2015-2016-2017-2018-2019-2020-2021-2022-2023-2024-2025-2026-2027-2028-2029-2030-2031-2032-2033-2034-2035-2036-2037-2038-2039-2040-2041-2042-2043-2044-2045-2046-2047-2048-2049-2050-2051-2052-2053-2054-2055-2056-2057-2058-2059-2060-2061-2062-2063-2064-2065-2066-2067-2068-2069-2070-2071-2072-2073-2074-2075-2076-2077-2078-2079-2080-2081-2082-2083-2084-2085-2086-2087-2088-2089-2090-2091-2092-2093-2094-2095-2096-2097-2098-2099-2100-2101-2102-2103-2104-2105-2106-2107-2108-2109-2110-2111-2112-2113-2114-2115-2116-2117-2118-2119-2120-2121-2122-2123-2124-2125-2126-2127-2128-2129-2130-2131-2132-2133-2134-2135-2136-2137-2138-2139-2140-2141-2142-2143-2144-2145-2146-2147-2148-2149-2150-2151-2152-2153-2154-2155-2156-2157-2158-2159-2160-2161-2162-2163-2164-2165-2166-2167-2168-2169-2170-2171-2172-2173-2174-2175-2176-2177-2178-2179-2180-2181-2182-2183-2184-2185-2186-2187-2188-2189-2190-2191-2192-2193-2194-2195-2196-2197-2198-2199-2200-2201-2202-2203-2204-2205-2206-2207-2208-2209-2210-2211-2212-2213-2214-2215-2216-2217-2218-2219-2220-2221-2222-2223-2224-2225-2226-2227-2228-2229-2230-2231-2232-2233-2234-2235-2236-2237-2238-2239-2240-2241-2242-2243-2244-2245-2246-2247-2248-2249-2250-2251-2252-2253-2254-2255-2256-2257-2258-2259-2260-2261-2262-2263-2264-2265-2266-2267-2268-2269-2270-2271-2272-2273-2274-2275-2276-2277-2278-2279-2280-2281-2282-2283-2284-2285-2286-2287-2288-2289-2290-2291-2292-2293-2294-2295-2296-2297-2298-2299-2300-2301-2302-2303-2304-2305-2306-2307-2308-2309-2310-2311-2312-2313-2314-2315-2316-2317-2318-2319-2320-2321-2322-2323-2324-2325-2326-2327-2328-2329-2330-2331-2332-2333-2334-2335-2336-2337-2338-2339-2340-2341-2342-2343-2344-2345-2346-2347-2348-2349-2350-2351-2352-2353-2354-2355-2356-2357-2358-2359-2360-2361-2362-2363-2364-2365-2366-2367-2368-2369-2370-2371-2372-2373-2374-2375-2376-2377-2378-2379-2380-2381-2382-2383-2384-2385-2386-2387-2388-2389-2390-2391-2392-2393-2394-2395-2396-2397-2398-2399-2400-2401-2402-2403-2404-2405-2406-2407-2408-2409-2410-2411-2412-2413-2414-2415-2416-2417-2418-2419-2420-2421-2422-2423-2424-2425-2426-2427-2428-2429-2430-2431-2432-2433



### **III. JOHN VAN ORDEN, ET AL.**

#### **OWNERSHIP PERIOD (1814-1913)**

##### **Overview**

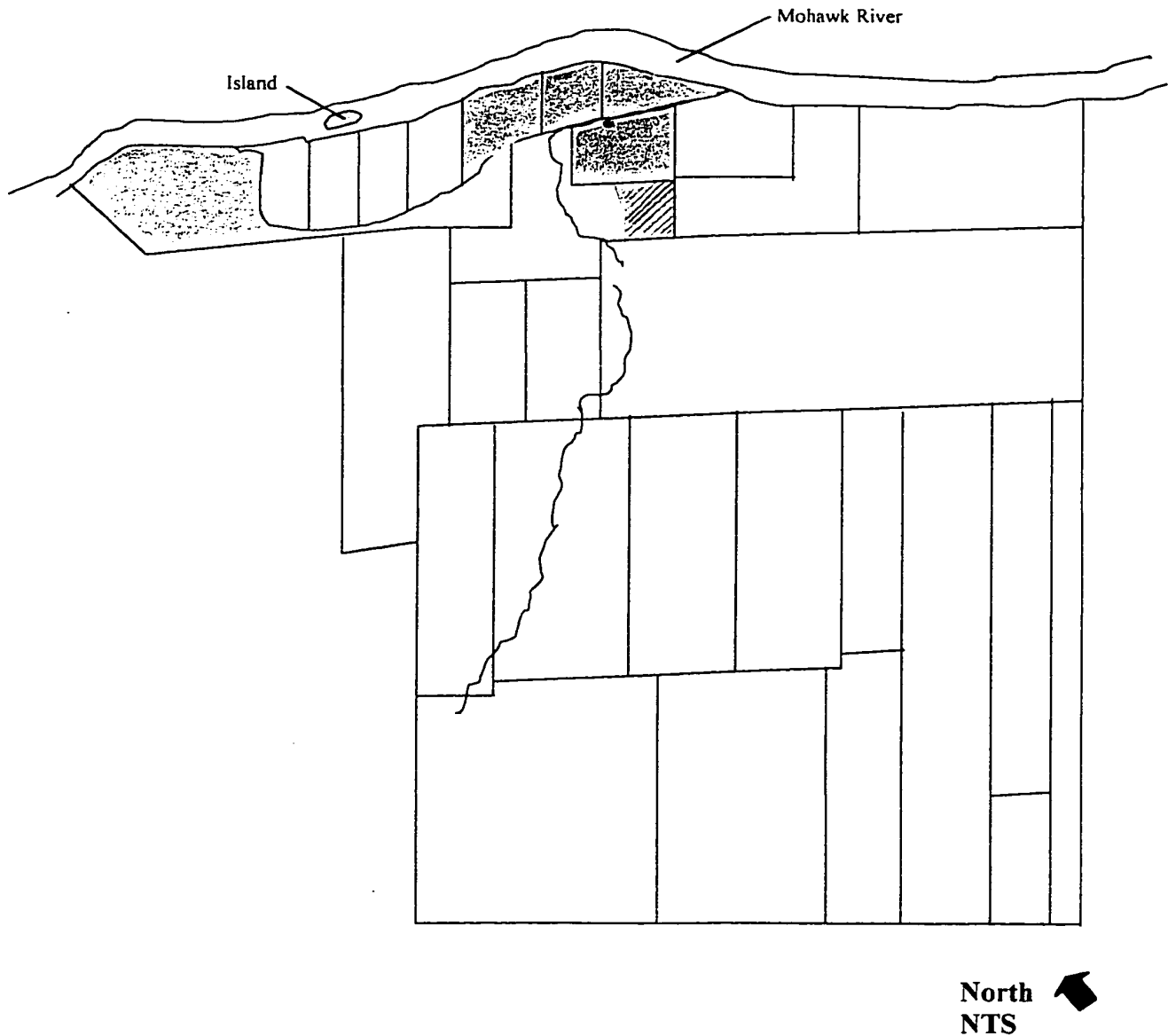
The third historic period of Herkimer Home State Historic Site began on 2 May 1814 when John Van Orden and his wife Caty bought several parcels of land from John and Polly Herkimer. This land included the Expense Lot and island, Lots #1, #2 and #3 of the first allotment, and part (134 acres) of Lot #2 of the second allotment of George Herkimer's estate.<sup>1</sup> The Van Orden's purchased approximately 222 acres from the Herkimers (see figure 3.1). In that same year, John Van Orden also bought another 12 acres from Peter Domenick; this land was a portion of Lot #3 of the second allotment, and adjoined the Expense Lot (see figure 3.1).<sup>2</sup>

There were major changes to the property during the John Van Orden et al. ownership period, mainly due to the construction of the Erie Canal. The location of the canal essentially followed the layout of the road, or "slea routh", that had led to the Little Falls, and formed the southern border for Lots # 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7 of the first allotment of George Herkimer's estate (see figure 2.2). Construction of the canal altered the landscape just north of the mansion in terms of view, spatial organization, use and character, and caused significant changes to the property along the entire length of the canal.

Since the canal was closer to the mansion than the Mohawk River, the new waterway allowed easier access to the residence, and any potential business established in it, for those traveling on the canal. It is possible that Alida Herkimer managed a tavern in the house after her husband George died in 1788; it was a somewhat common practice, during the eighteenth century, to have a commercial business located within a residence.<sup>3</sup> Perhaps Van Orden bought the property with that fact in mind. No information has been found regarding any specific changes John Van Orden might have personally made to the property. He did, however, allow at least one charity show to be performed at the mansion (see figure 3.2).

In 1818, a total of 236 acres was mortgaged to Ann Laverse by John Van Orden, probably to pay off the initial mortgage to John and Polly Herkimer.<sup>4</sup> A small discrepancy between the total acreage John Van Orden bought from the Herkimers and Peter Domenick and the land subsequently mortgaged to Ann Laverse (234 acres

vs. 236 acres) is possibly due to slight differences in survey techniques. The entire property was ordered sold at public auction in 1823, and Ann Leverse assumed title to the full 236 acres in 1825.<sup>5</sup> Later in that same year, she sold the property to David Leavitt.<sup>6</sup>



**Figure 3.1:** Land sold to John Van Orden by John Herkimer, 1814 (shaded). Also, land sold to Van Orden by Peter and Eve Domenick, 1814 (hatched). (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).



**EXHIBITION.**

**T**HE public are hereby respectfully informed, that a number of young Ladies and Gentlemen, friendly to Public Speaking, have consented, by the solicitation of their acquaintance, to exhibit at the house of Major JOHN VAN ORDEN in Danube, where a room has been well fitted up for the occasion, on *Monday, the tenth instant*. Exercises to commence at nine o'clock A. M.—consisting of a variety of well selected

**DIALOGUES;**  
Scenes from a number of modern and approved

**PLAYS;**  
*A Comedy;*  
And several pieces of Vocal Music. To conclude in the evening with

**A Tragedy & Afterpiece.**

Under the present arrangement, the Admittance will be 12 1/2 Cents—not as a remuneration to the players, but (after defraying the expenses,) the surplus to be applied to *charitable purposes*, under the direction of

**DAN CHAPMAN,  
ANDREW A. FINCK, &  
AARON VAN ANTWERP,**  
*Committee of Arrangement.*

Danube, May 5, 1821. c3611

N. B.—No Children under 5 years of age to be admitted.

## EXHIBITION

The public are hereby respectfully informed,

that a number of young Ladies and Gentlemen, friendly to Public Speaking, have consented, by the solicitation of their acquaintance, to exhibit at the home of Major JOHN VAN ORDEN in Danube, where a room has been well fitted up for the occasion, on *Monday, the tenth instant*. Exercises to commence at nine o'clock A.M. — consisting of a variety of well selected

### DIALOGUES;

Scenes from a number of modern and approved

### PLAYS;

*A Comedy;*

And several pieces of Vocal Music. To conclude in the evening with

### *A Tragedy & Afterpiece.*

Under the present arrangement, the Admittance will be 12 1/2 Cents — not as a remuneration to the players, but (after defraying the expenses,) the surplus to be applied to *charitable purposes*, under the direction of DAN CHAPMAN,

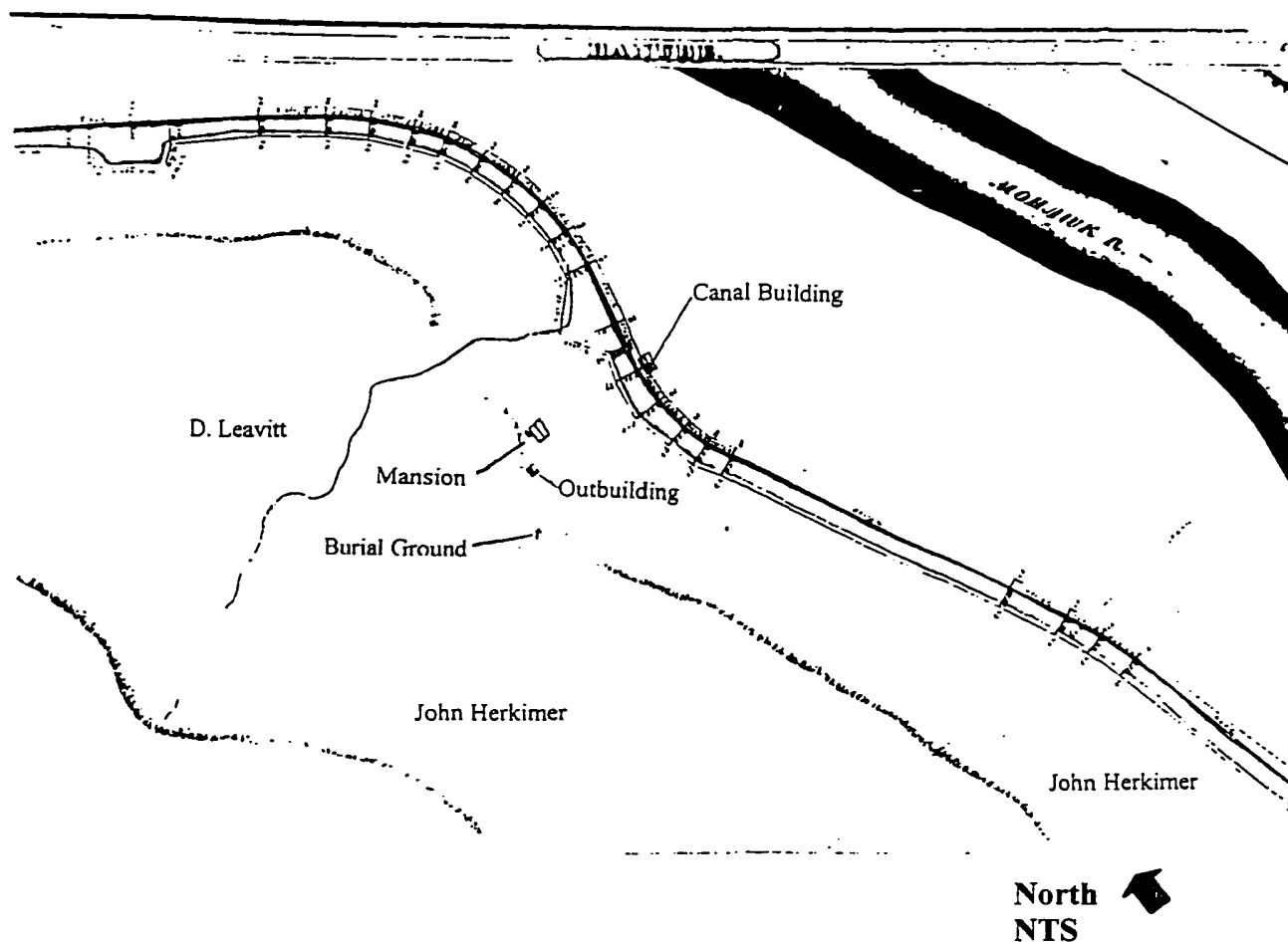
ANDREW A. FINCK, &  
AARON VAN ANTWERP,  
*Committee of Arrangement.*

Danube, May 5, 1821

N.R. - No Children under 5 years of age to be admitted.

Figure 3.2: Newspaper advertisement, 5 May 1821. Transcription is on the right. (HSHS File, Johan Jost Herkimer I).

It is believed that David Leavitt (1796-1831) continued to operate the property as a farm during his short tenure. No information has been found to determine what changes he made, if any, to the landscape or its features (see figure 3.3). When Leavitt died on 3 September 1831 at the age of thirty-five, he was interred, southwest of the Herkimer family burial area but within the same burial ground, next to a D. F. Leavitt, who died 31 August 1831, at the age of 13 years.<sup>7</sup> D.F. Leavitt is presumed to have been one of David Leavitt's offspring. David's widow was evidently unable to support herself and her six young children, so the property was sold, once again, at public auction in 1834.



**Figure 3.3:** Map of Leavitt and Herkimer land, 1834. From John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, *Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report* (Albany, NY: New York State Historic Trust, 1972), Map No. 6. (Text added by Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).

Daniel Connor (1798-1860) bought 210 acres of the Leavitt property on 2 September 1834.<sup>8</sup> A parcel of land containing approximately 52 acres, located east of the mansion and known as the Stone Ridge (see figure 3.4), was sold to Connor by John Herkimer and his second wife Sarah Tenley Herkimer (c.1808-1886) on 1 May 1840.<sup>9</sup> Connor also bought another parcel of approximately 50 acres from John and Sarah Herkimer that was probably contiguous with other Connor parcels (see figure 3.5).<sup>10</sup> By 1846, when he launched a complaint against the Erie Canal enlargement project for damage to his farm, Daniel Connor owned approximately 275 acres. It is not known what happened to the other 37 acres he owned.

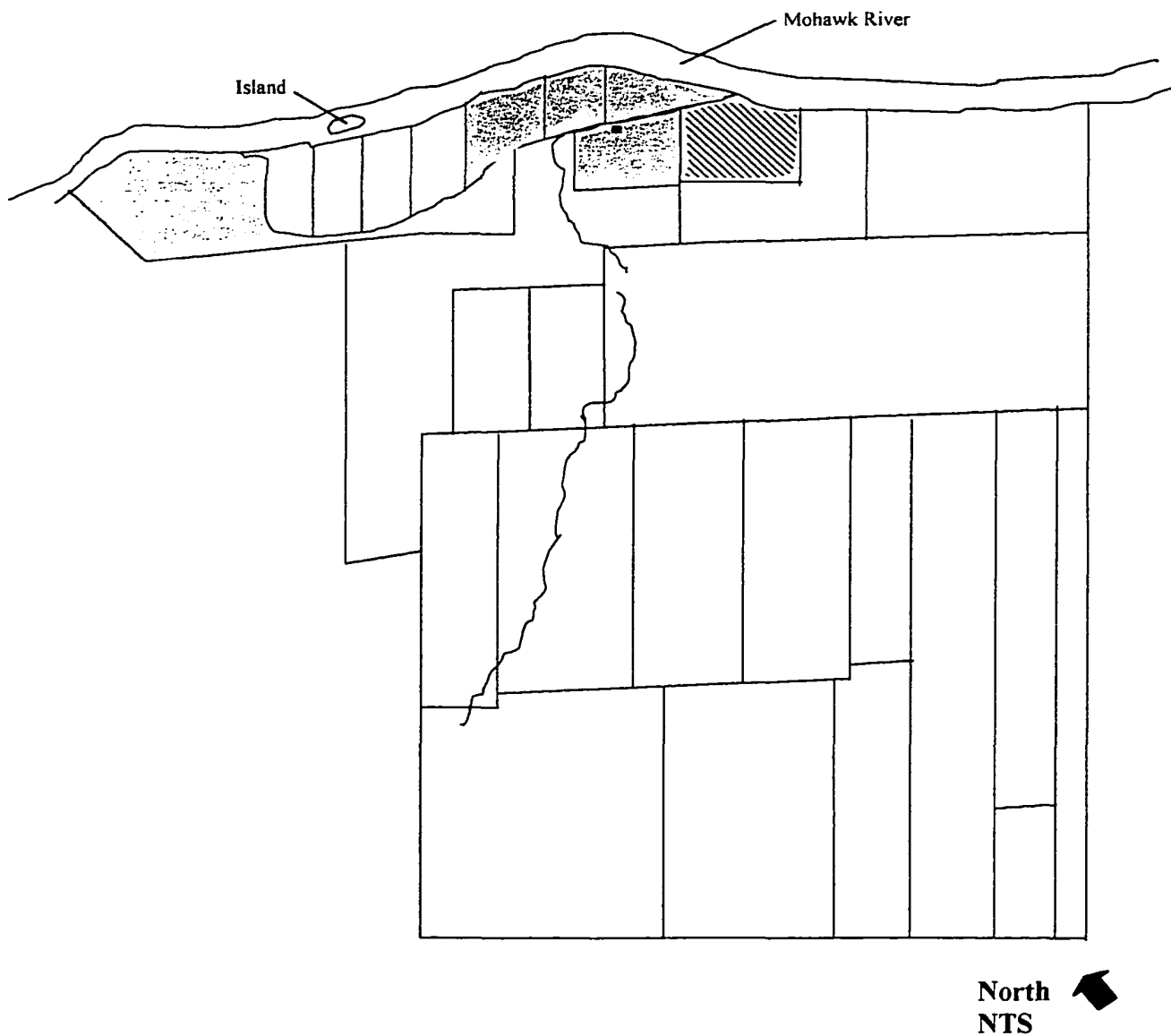
Daniel Connor was a farmer as well as a tavern keeper and store-owner. His business establishment may have originally been located in a building (canal building) on the north side of the canal and later moved to a building (Connor's store) on the south side of the canal (see figure 3.3). He was considered a well-to-do farmer and businessman.<sup>11</sup> Daniel and his wife Matilda (1801-?) were the parents of several children. In a census taken in 1855 for the Town of Danube, Daniel and Matilda were listed as living in Montgomery County with five children, Jacob (1827-?), John B. (1837-1862), Amelia (1841-?), James D. (1843-?), and Martha (1846-?).<sup>12</sup> Another daughter, Elinor (1832-1906) had evidently married Isaac Walrath and moved away from her parent's home by 1855.<sup>13</sup> It is believed that the Connor's also had a son named Calvin. Calvin Connor, along with his siblings Jacob and Martha Connor, subsequently sold the property.

During Daniel and Matilda Connor's ownership, the exterior and interior of the main house were changed considerably. A bridge was also built over the canal, probably during this same time period, so access to the alluvial river farm fields could be maintained, and also for pedestrian access to the towpath. It was during Connor's tenure that Benson J. Lossing, an author, artist and engraver, visited the site in 1848. Lossing made a sketch of the house and surrounding area and engraved the sketch onto a wood block (see figure 3.6).

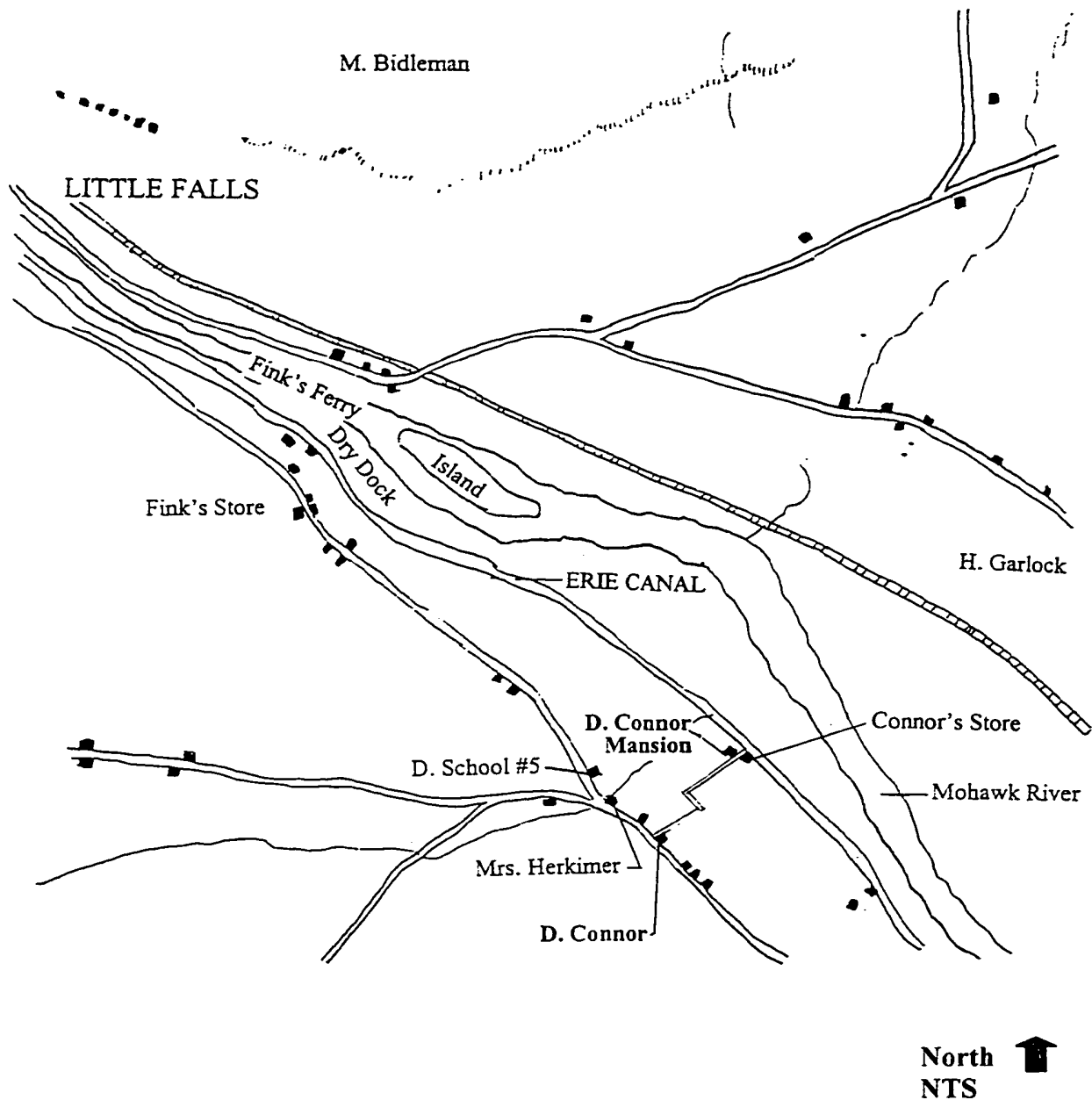
According to Lossing, while on his tour through the Mohawk Valley, he

"...rode down to Danube, to visit the residence of General Herkimer while living...It was a pleasant ride along the tow-path, between the canal and the river. Herkimer's residence is about two and a half miles below Little Falls, near the canal, and in full view of the traveler upon the rail-road, half a mile distant. It is a substantial brick edifice, was erected in 1764, and was a splendid mansion for the time and place. It is now owned by Daniel Connor, a farmer, who was *modernizing* it when I was there, by building a long, fashionable piazza in front, in place of the small old porch, or stoop, seen in the

picture...Close by the house is a subterranean room, built of heavy masonry and arched, which the general used as a magazine for stores belonging to the Tryon county militia. It is still used as a store-room, but with more pacific intentions.”<sup>14</sup>



**Figure 3.4:** Land sold to Daniel Connor by Charles Gray, Master in Chancery, 1831 (shaded), and by John and Sarah Herkimer, 1840 (hatched). (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).



**Figure 3.5:** Map of Herkimer County, 1857. Redrawn from John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, *Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report* (Albany, NY: New York State Historic Trust, 1972), Map No. 7. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).

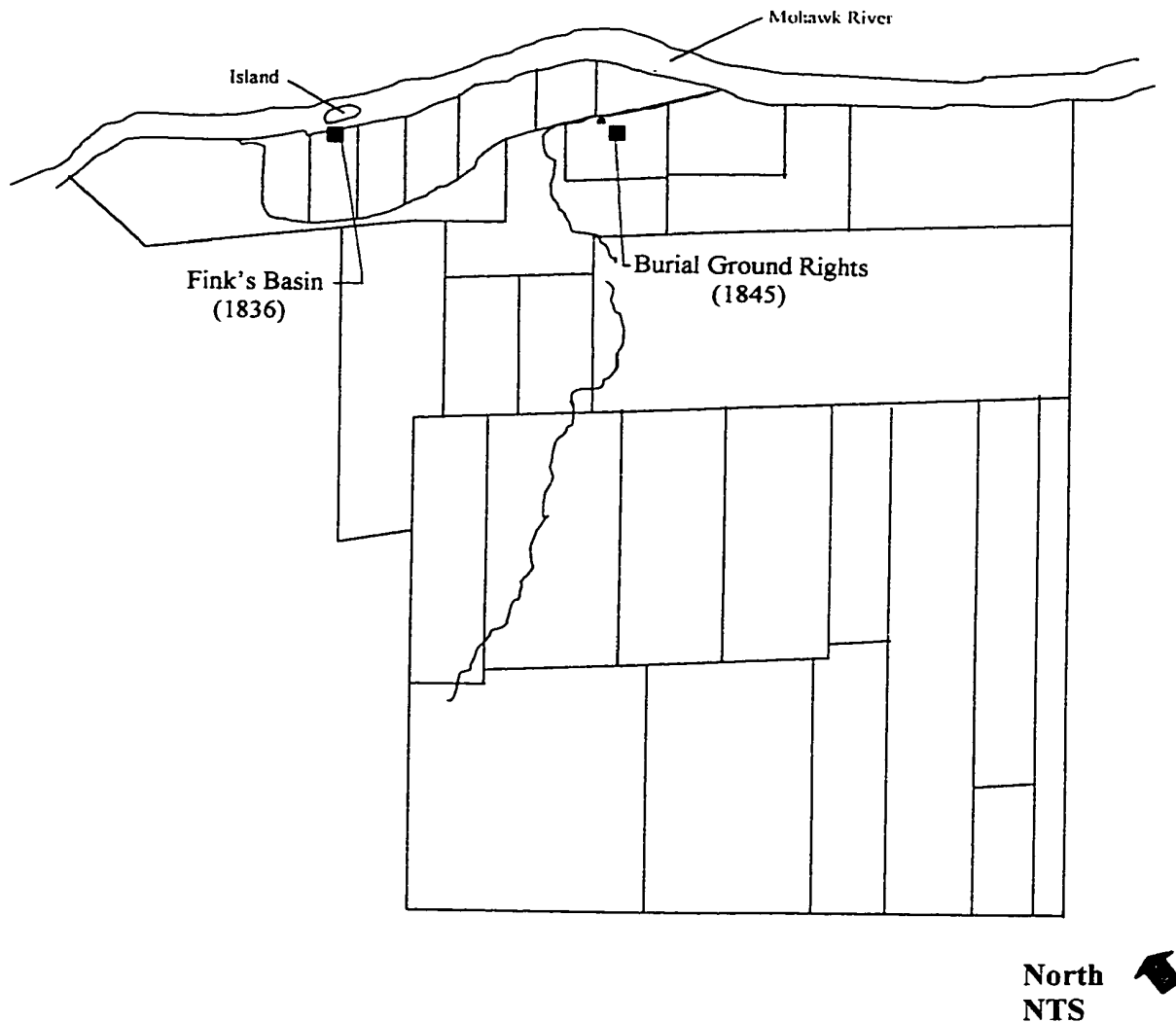


GENERAL HERKIMER'S RESIDENCE.

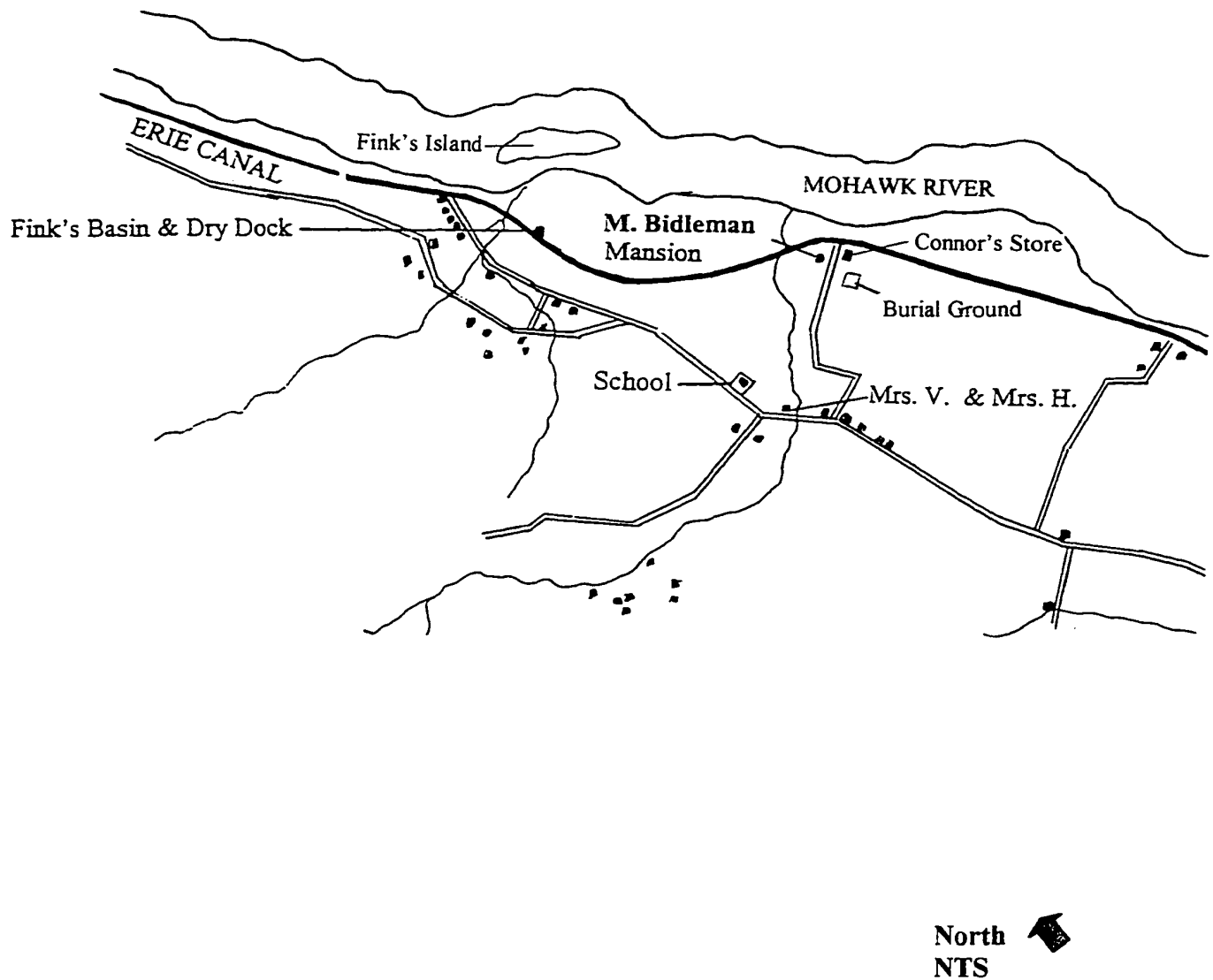
**Figure 3.6:** Wood engraving of mansion, 1848. Benson J. Lossing, *Pictorial Field-Book of the Revolution*. (Rutland, VT: Charles E. Tuttle Company, 1972 [1859]), 260.

Daniel and Matilda Connor sold one acre of land to Andrew A. Finck, Daniel B. Winton and Andrew K. Morehouse on 16 September 1836.<sup>15</sup> This land was along the south bank of the canal and across from the island (see figure 3.7). An 1857 map of Herkimer County (figure 3.5) shows a Fink's Ferry operating in the Mohawk River, and a later map from 1868 (see figure 3.8) shows that the Fink's owned the island in the Mohawk River, and were operating a dry dock and grocery on the south side of the river across from the island.

In August of 1845 Daniel Connor and Matilda, his wife, sold a parcel of approximately one half acre (109' long [NW/SE] by 66' wide [NE/SW]) and the right of way to and from the parcel<sup>16</sup> to Thomas Reed, Anson H. Holmes, John A. Holmes, Jacob Dominick and Warren Herkimer (see figure 3.7).<sup>17</sup> This parcel was the original Herkimer family burial ground, and all the men except Thomas Reed were descendants of the Herkimer family; Reed was a neighbor.



**Figure 3.7:** Land sold to Fink, Minton and Morehouse by D. Connor, 1836, known as Fink's Basin (shaded). Also, burial ground land sold to Reed, Holmes, Holmes, Dominick and Herkimer by D. Connor, 1845 (shaded). (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).



**Figure 3.8:** Map of Herkimer County, 1868. Redrawn from John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, *Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report* (Albany, NY: New York State Historic Trust, 1972), Map No. 8. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).



After Daniel Connor's death, Calvin Connor, Jacob Connor and Martha Connor sold 160 acres to Morgan Bidleman, in 1864, 1865 and 1867, respectively (see figure 3.9).<sup>18</sup> It is believed that Daniel Connor willed the land equally to his heirs, and therefore Bidleman had to buy the property separately from the three of them.

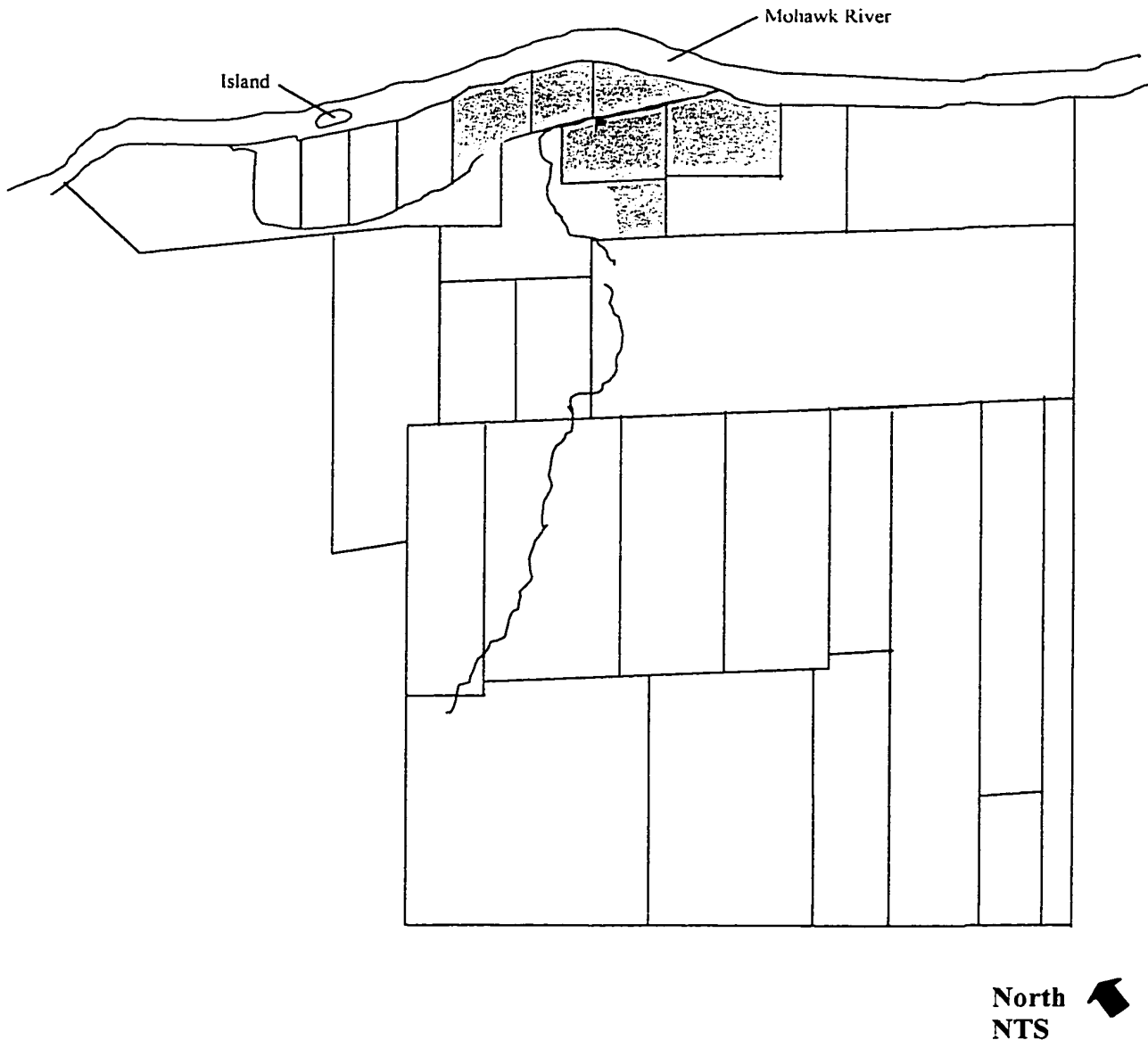
Morgan Bidleman (1803-1892) had married Ann Windecker (1824-1868) in 1851. They were the parents of at least three children, Frederick (1855-1890), Louisa (1856-1873), and Mary Gertrude (1857-1922).<sup>19</sup> Morgan Bidleman and his family did not live in the mansion located on the property; Mr. Bidleman rented it to tenants. It is not known if all of the tenants farmed the land, but at least one family, the Hoffmans, did. The property was not well taken care of during this tenure, and the house and outbuildings fell into serious disrepair.<sup>20</sup> Mr. Bidleman owned a considerable amount of land on the north side of the Mohawk River as well as on the south side, and presumably did not have the time and/or the inclination to maintain the Herkimer site.

Morgan Bidleman's daughter, Mary Gertrude, inherited the property upon Morgan's death in 1892. Mary Gertrude Bidleman had married William Delano Garlock (1855-1934), a doctor, on 22 November 1881. William D. Garlock was a descendent of Palatine German immigrants who settled in the Tryon county area of the Mohawk Valley. His great, great grandfather, Conrad Timmerman, and his great, great, great grandfathers Johan Jost Snell and Jacob Timmerman, were patentees of the original Snell-Timmerman Patent granted in the middle part of the eighteenth century.<sup>21</sup> The Snell-Timmerman Patent was located on the north side of the Mohawk River, almost directly across from the portion of the Lindesay-Livingston Patent purchased by Johan Jost and Hendrick Herkimer (see figure 1.3).

Dr. and Mrs. Garlock had three children, Morgan Bidleman Garlock (1882-?), Louise Garlock (1884-?), and Gertrude Garlock (1886-1982). Gertrude Bidleman Garlock and her husband, Dr. William D. Garlock did not live on the property. They rented the farm to tenants until 1913. George Hoffman and his family were the last known people to inhabit the mansion, from 1890 to 1913, before the property was sold to New York State. The Hoffman family was apparently given a burial plot in the cemetery, just to the east of the Herkimer Monument, by Morgan Bidleman.<sup>22</sup>

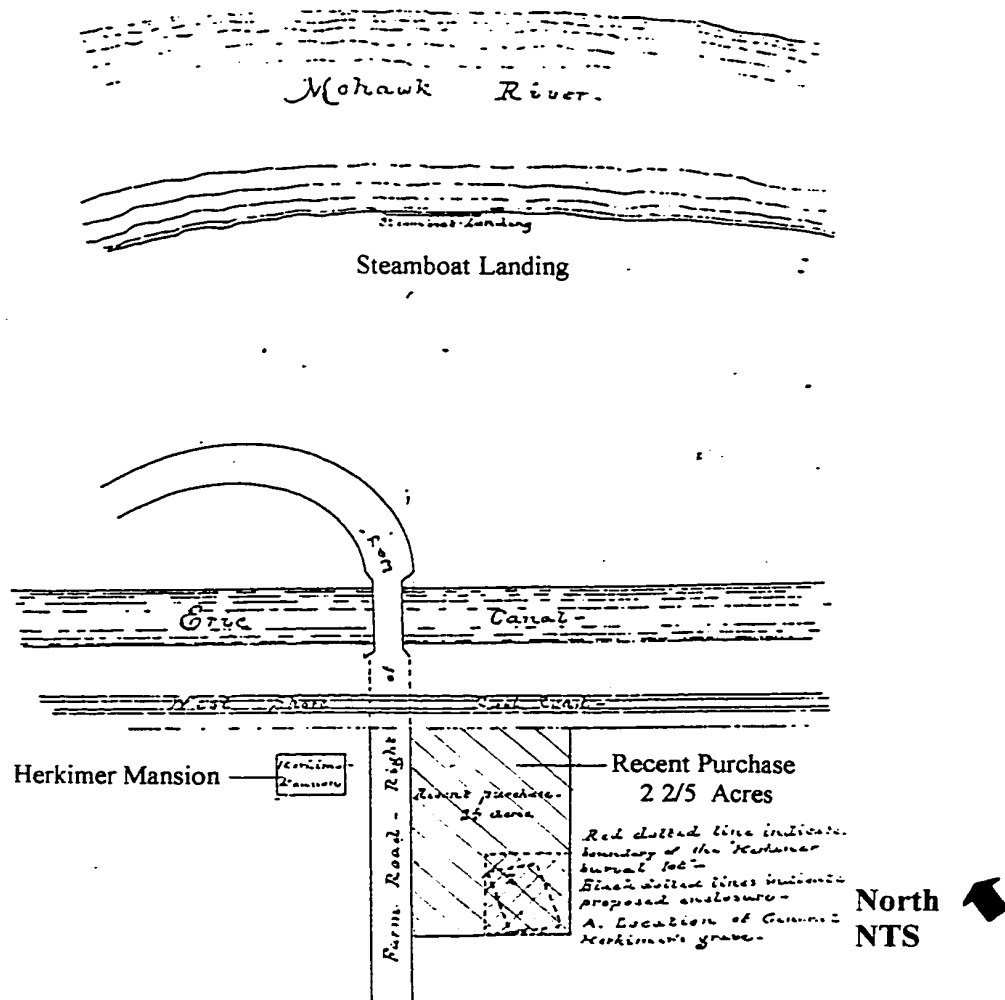
In 1895 Mrs. Garlock sold a two and two-fifths acre parcel of land to the People of the State of New York in anticipation of the General Herkimer Monument being erected on the site of the original burial ground (see figure 3.10). The parcel was located to the north and west of the burial ground. At the same time, Mrs. Garlock also deeded several public access rights-of-way on the property. A right of way was deeded for both the north and south entrance roads to the site; another right-of-way was located between the east side of the entry road and the northwest side of the burial

ground.<sup>23</sup> Jacob Connor and Elinor Walrath, heirs of Daniel Connor, signed a quit claim for the burial ground in 1895,<sup>24</sup> and so did all the living descendents of Anson and John Holmes, Thomas Reed, Jacob Dominick and Warren Herkimer.<sup>25</sup>



**Figure 3.9:** Land sold to Morgan Bidleman, 1864, 1865, and 1867 (shaded). (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).

In 1896 a report was generated by the General Herkimer Monument Commission and sent to Governor Morton of New York State. The report detailed recommendations that included a monument and perimeter wall design, a carriage road from the main highway (probably present day Rt. 169) to the burial ground, and a plan to put the premises in order.<sup>26</sup> The Commission members had been instrumental in tracking down all the individuals with claims to the burial ground, and convincing them to relinquish their claims, with the exception of future interment rights.<sup>27</sup> This permitted the State of New York to have ownership of the cemetery and public access to it. The state was therefore in a position to make the necessary final arrangements for installation of the monument and the perimeter wall.



**Figure 3.10:** Map from Herkimer Monument Commission Report, 1896. The square formed by the outer dotted lines represents the area to be enclosed by a perimeter wall. (HHSHS File, Cemetery).

Dr. and Mrs. William D. Garlock subsequently sold five parcels of land, totaling approximately 150 acres, to the People of the State of New York in 1913, and thus ended the third historic period.

## Environment

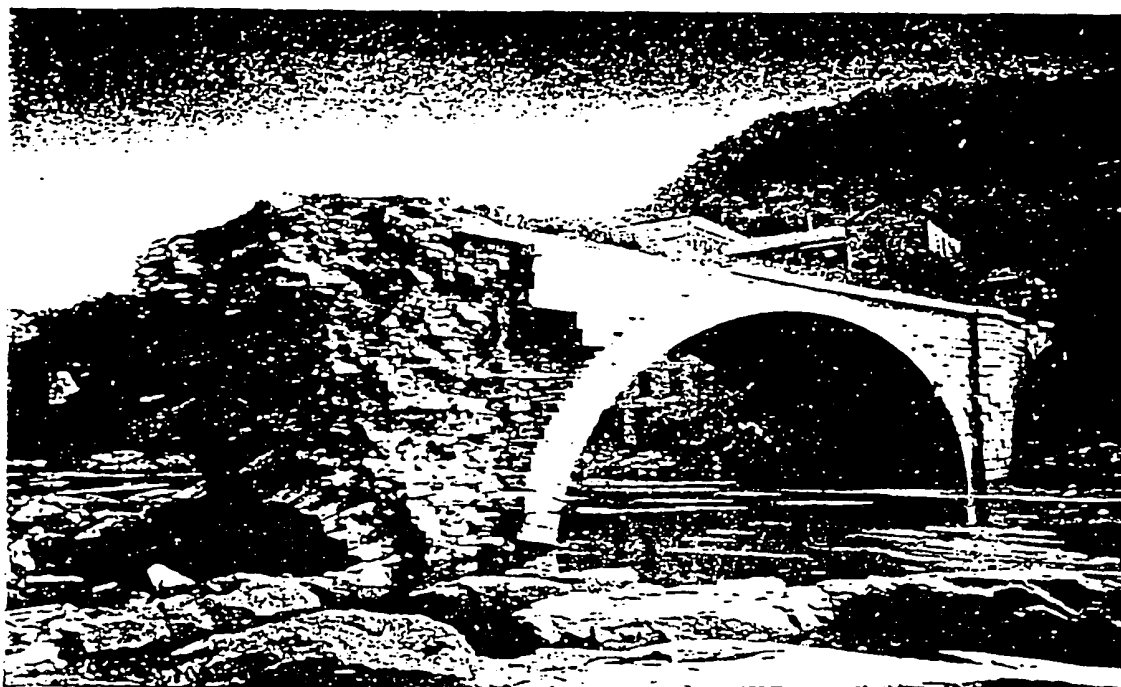
Social/Cultural – The first half of the nineteenth century was a time of growth and prosperity for the Mohawk Valley region that had suffered so greatly during the Revolutionary War. Little Falls and the surrounding areas exhibited tremendous changes during this period. Total population numbers for Herkimer County were recorded at fairly regular intervals by means of a census. The population was approximately fourteen thousand in 1800; it had more than doubled to over thirty one thousand by 1820, and then grew at a steady rate until 1875 when a total of forty one thousand people were inhabiting the county. At that time, there were more than 3500 county farms, seven of which were estimated to be over 1000 acres in size. Corn, potatoes, hops, oats, butter and cheese were among the largest crops and dairy products produced in the area.<sup>28</sup>

A canal with locks had been built at Little Falls near the end of the eighteenth century by the Inland Navigation Company,<sup>29</sup> and it was still considered to be in workable condition as late as 1825 (see figure 3.11).<sup>30</sup> After construction of the Erie Canal, the canal at Little Falls was converted for use as a power source by nearby mills.<sup>31</sup> An aqueduct and canal basin had been constructed over the Mohawk River in 1823 to allow bateaux and other river craft access to factories in Little Falls for pick-up and delivery of materials.

Entrepreneurs, farmers and merchants sought a better way to transport goods back and forth from central New York to the Great Lakes and the Atlantic coast. DeWitt Clinton, a former New York State legislator, New York City Mayor and United States Senator, had become convinced of the practicality and possibility of building a canal that would stretch from Albany to Buffalo, thus avoiding the many rapids and falls that made travel along the Mohawk and other marginally navigable waters so slow and often dangerous. Such a waterway would provide a viable link between the Great Lakes and the eastern states, and open up trade along the entire route. Clinton and other influential citizens of New York State tried for several years to raise financial support for the project through the federal government, but finally realized that state support would be necessary to accomplish their goals. DeWitt Clinton won the governorship of New York with a pro-canal platform, and work started in Rome, New York, in 1817.<sup>32</sup> By 1819 the Canal was finished from Rome to Utica, and by 1821 barges could travel from the Genesee River, near Rochester, to the bottom of the locks at Little Falls. At some time after 1821, the section of Erie

Canal that passed through the Herkimer property was constructed. The Erie Canal was completed, with great fanfare, on 26 October 1825.<sup>33</sup>

Building the canal was a major undertaking that required huge amounts of physical labor. Immigrants began moving to areas where construction was occurring, and swelled local populations. Little Falls became the new home for hundreds of canal workers, especially recent Irish immigrants.<sup>34</sup> Many of the workers stayed in the area after the canal was completed in 1825, and were employed by railroad companies or by the numerous factories that utilized the energy from the falls and the old Inland Navigation Company canal. Churches, schools and houses were built to accommodate the influx of new settlers, as the region became a flourishing commercial success.



**Figure 3.11:** Remnant of Little Falls' aqueduct, c. 1823. From *The Mohawk Valley: Its Legends and Its History*, 1901, p. 369.

Although climate conditions remained relatively stable in the Mohawk Valley during this period, a natural occurrence somewhat changed the outcome of wheat production. Wheat had been one of the major agricultural products grown in the Little Falls area until approximately the 1820s. At that time, wheat fields were infested with

insect pests; this reduced the quality and quantity of the crop. Concurrently, the Erie Canal allowed western New York and Ohio farmers to ship their grain more cheaply and to wider markets. The combination of these factors soon led to a changeover from wheat and other grain growing practices to the establishment of dairy farms and dairy products as prominent industries, and altered the overall agricultural pattern for the region.<sup>35</sup> It undoubtedly also affected the crop and land use choices on the Herkimer Home property.

The popularity of the Erie Canal and water travel gradually waned as railroads began to compete for shipping contracts and passengers. In an effort to revive declining interest, canal improvements were implemented from 1835 to 1862, mainly to increase the depth and width of the passageway to accommodate larger flatboats and barges (see figure 3.12). From an original top width of forty feet, the canal width was enlarged to seventy feet, and the depth was increased from four feet to seven feet. More changes occurred in 1903 with the formation of the New York State Barge Canal System. At that time, both the initial and the improved Erie Canal structures that were located on the Bidleman property were abandoned. The Mohawk River was dredged and its course was altered to provide a better route through the Mohawk Valley for shipments headed east and west.



**Figure 3.12:** Mohawk River and the improved Erie Canal at Fink's Basin, c.1882, looking east. Note the island in the upper middle portion of the photograph. Virginia B. Kelly, et al., *Wood and Stone, Landmarks of the Upper Mohawk Region*. (Utica: NYS Council on the Arts, 1972), 35.

Railroads began to supplant the canals as a transportation method around the middle of the nineteenth century. By the beginning of the twentieth century, when the Barge Canal was completed, two railroad companies were carrying freight and passengers through the Mohawk Valley. On the north side of the river, the Utica and Schenectady Railroad had started operations in 1836, and had produced enviable profits for its stockholders.<sup>36</sup> The railroad later became part of the huge New York Central Railroad. In the 1880s an enterprising group of businessmen bought a bankrupt competitor of the New York Central line, renamed it the New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad, and commenced construction on the south side of the Mohawk River. Rail lines were constructed from New Jersey to Albany and Syracuse, and the tracks were laid parallel to the original Erie Canal path in the Little Falls area. Limited operations commenced in 1883; however, the New York Central soon cut rates to drive the competition out of business. The New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad could not compete with the huge New York Central line; by 1884 a majority of the New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad stock had been sold to the Pennsylvania Railroad.<sup>37</sup>

A major national occurrence during the third ownership period that had a profound effect on the Mohawk Valley was the Civil War (1861-1865). Six companies of soldiers were raised from Herkimer County. These infantry companies, together with five other companies from surrounding counties, comprised the 34<sup>th</sup> regiment. The "Herkimer County Regiment", as the 34<sup>th</sup> was known, started the long march to Washington, Antietam and Fredericksburg in June of 1861. Slightly more than half of the soldiers survived and were able to return to central New York in 1863.<sup>38</sup> War had once again claimed a large portion of the male population in the Mohawk Valley, but at least the area had not suffered great physical damage. New industries and commerce continued to propel the region toward even better economic and social success.

Modern technologies were also helping to make life easier and safer for residents. The Village of Little Falls had produced local newspapers since the 1820s; initially the type was set and printed by hand, but in the 1870s steam power was available for paper presses. By the 1880s, individual businessmen or building owners, that were once forced to keep buckets of sand and water handy to fight fires, had evolved into several different fire brigades that used modern steam engines for pumping water. Banks were organized and well established by the turn of the century, and attention was focused on educational pursuits.<sup>39</sup> Mohawk Valley communities had survived nearly a hundred years of change and progress, and emerged in the 1900s stronger than ever before.

### **Landscape Context**

During the third historic period, the Herkimer family landholdings were sold several times, thus changing property boundaries. John Van Orden and his wife Caty bought five parcels of land, totaling 222 acres of property, from John and Polly Herkimer in 1814. The Van Ordens also bought a 12-acre parcel from Peter Domenick; this brought their holdings to approximately 234 acres, and significantly altered the boundaries of the property. Construction of the Erie Canal was initiated during the Van Orden's tenure, and resulted in major changes to both the property boundaries and the physical condition of the land.

Ann Leverse assumed title to the land owned by the Van Ordens in 1825, and promptly sold it to David Leavitt. The canal was complete and heavily trafficked by the time Leavitt became the owner. Unfortunately, David Leavitt died just six years later, in 1831, and his wife was forced to sell the property.

Daniel Connor was the next owner; he purchased 210 acres of the Leavitt estate in 1831, and then bought the 52-acre Stone Ridge section from John and Sarah Herkimer in 1840. Connor also acquired another 50-acre parcel from the Herkimers sometime in the next few years. Several changes were implemented on the inside and outside of the mansion during Connor's tenure, a bridge was built over the Erie Canal, and a building was constructed on the south side of the canal. Daniel and Matilda Connor sold a one-acre plot of land on the south side of the canal to Andrew A. Finck (Fink), Daniel B. Winton and Andrew K. Morehouse in 1836. A dry dock and grocery were located on the site.

A parcel, which included the burial ground/cemetery and a right-of-way, was conveyed to a group of Herkimer descendants, and one of their neighbors, by Daniel and Matilda Connor in 1845. Some alterations were made to the original Erie Canal; the canal was widened and deepened and a curve just northwest of the mansion was removed. The Connors lodged a complaint against the canal for damage that was sustained during the alterations.

Daniel Connor's combined heirs sold a 160-acre portion of the property to Morgan Bidleman in 1864, 1865 and 1867. The New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad established tracks between the canal and the mansion in the 1880s. Morgan Bidleman and his family did not occupy the mansion during his ownership period. The residence was rented and the property fell into serious disrepair.

Mary Gertrude Bidleman Garlock, the only surviving heir of Morgan Bidleman, and her husband, William D. Garlock, inherited the property in 1892. A parcel of land surrounding the burial ground on its north and west sides, and



comprised of approximately two and two-fifths acres of land, was sold to the People of the State of New York by Mrs. Garlock in 1895. A public right-of-way for access to the cemetery was also sold to the State of New York in 1895 by Mrs. Garlock.<sup>40</sup>

The Garlocks conveyed approximately 150 acres, made up of five separate parcels, to the People of the State of New York in 1913.

### **Natural Systems and Features**

Climate – The climate patterns in the Mohawk Valley remained relatively stable throughout this period. Flooding of the alluvial river plain frequently occurred in the spring, summers were often hot and dry, and winters were cold and brought the likelihood of large amounts of snow.

### **Topography**

#### OVERALL SITE:

Significant changes occurred to the topography during the John Van Orden et al ownership period. The Erie Canal was built and subsequently enlarged; a section of the actual canal channel was also modified from a curved alignment to a linear alignment. A raised railroad bed and tracks were also constructed just south of and parallel to the canal, and just north of the mansion.

#### OUTER ACREAGE:

No topographic map exists for this entire period, however, beginning in 1814 and continuing intermittently until 1913, the topography doubtless changed as various parcels of land were sold at several different times to several different owners. Few specific changes can be documented, but it is reasonable to assume that some did occur. The Fink's boat basin and dry dock were built to the west of the mansion, and required a large amount of cut and fill to dredge a navigable area for barges and boats. An access road to the basin was likely added, which would also have required some cut and fill to provide a level surface for land vehicle accessibility. Other roads and structures were probably built as new owners rearranged the landscape to suit their personal needs, resulting in other instances of varying amounts of cut and fill.

RAVINE AND PLATEAU SPACE:

The topography in the ravine and plateau space might have been altered during the third ownership period to construct entry roads or agricultural roads. It is probable that any alterations were relatively minor, but no information was found during research for this report to document any of the specific changes that might have occurred.

ALLUVIAL RIVER PLAIN SPACE:

The topography in the alluvial river plain space was probably slightly altered along the southern edge of the Mohawk River to provide stabilization when the steamboat landing was constructed in c.1896. No other information was found during research for this report concerning topography alterations in the alluvial river plain space for the third ownership period.

CORRIDOR SPACE:

The topography in the corridor space northeast of the mansion was greatly altered during the construction of the Erie Canal and towpath in the 1820s, and again when the canal was widened, deepened and realigned in the 1830s and 1840s. A large amount of cut and fill was required for excavation and subsequent enlarging of the original canal bed, and significant cut and fill was again involved when the new, straight channel was dug just south of the curved section. Moderate changes in the topography, specifically cut and fill, were also effected by the New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad when a rail bed was constructed and tracks were laid approximately 50 feet northeast of the northeast elevation of the mansion in the 1880s. The rail bed continued across the entire width of the property.

CENTRAL CORE:

The topography in the central core was probably altered when the large barn #2 was constructed in c.1840, approximately 220 feet southwest of the mansion, due to the cut and fill activities that accompany normal building processes, and also due to alterations of the slope of the hill on which the barn was built. Other minimal grade changes may have been made when entry and farm roads were constructed and/or moved.

## **Buildings and Structures**

### **OVERALL SITE:**

There were three documented extant buildings and structures at the close of the second ownership period; the mansion, the root cellar, and an outbuilding that might have originally served as a slave quarters or a barn. Five new buildings were documented during the third ownership period; the large barn #1; the large barn #2; the small barn/shed; the canal building and Connor's store.

### **OUTER ACREAGE:**

### **RAVINE AND PLATEAU SPACE:**

There were no buildings or structures documented in the ravine and plateau space during this ownership period.

### **ALLUVIAL RIVER PLAIN SPACE:**

Steamboat Landing – The steamboat landing was probably constructed before 1896; the exact date is unknown.<sup>41</sup> It was located along the south bank of the Mohawk River, approximately 800 feet northeast of the mansion (see figure 3.10). No documentation was found concerning shape, size, material or color during research for this report.

### **CORRIDOR SPACE:**

Canal Building – The canal building was constructed prior to 1834; the exact date is unknown. It was located on the north side of the Erie Canal, adjacent to the towpath, and approximately 450 feet northeast of the mansion. It was rectangular, approximately 60' long (NE/SW) by 40' wide (NW/SE).<sup>42</sup> The canal store was probably constructed of wood, and had a side gable roof. No documentation was found concerning color during research for this report. The canal building might have been used for canal maintenance, or for a store, or both.

Erie Canal/Towpath – The Erie Canal was constructed between 1817-1825. The portion of the Canal on the site was completed in c.1823; the exact date is unknown. It was located northeast of the mansion, and just south of the alluvial river plain. The Canal was linear, approximately 3500' long (NE/SW) by 40' wide (NW/SE) at the surface, 28' wide at the bottom, and 4' deep. It was constructed of compacted soil and stone. The towpath was located directly adjacent to the north side

of the Canal. It was linear, approximately 3500' long (NE/SW) by 10' wide (NE/SW). The towpath was constructed of compacted soil.

The canal/towpath was enlarged between 1835-1862 because of the huge traffic volume, and a desire to accommodate larger watercraft in order to compete with the railroad industry. A curved section of the Canal northwest of the mansion was abandoned, and a new straight channel was cut within the property, to the south of the curve, approximately 60' north of the mansion (see figure 3.13). The new channel within the property was linear, approximately 1200' long (NE/SW) by 70' wide (NW/SE) and 7' deep. It was constructed of compacted soil and stone. A new towpath was constructed directly adjacent to the north side of the new Canal channel. The towpath was constructed of compacted soil. It was approximately 1200' long (NE/SW) by 10' wide (NW/SE). The new towpath was constructed of compacted soil.

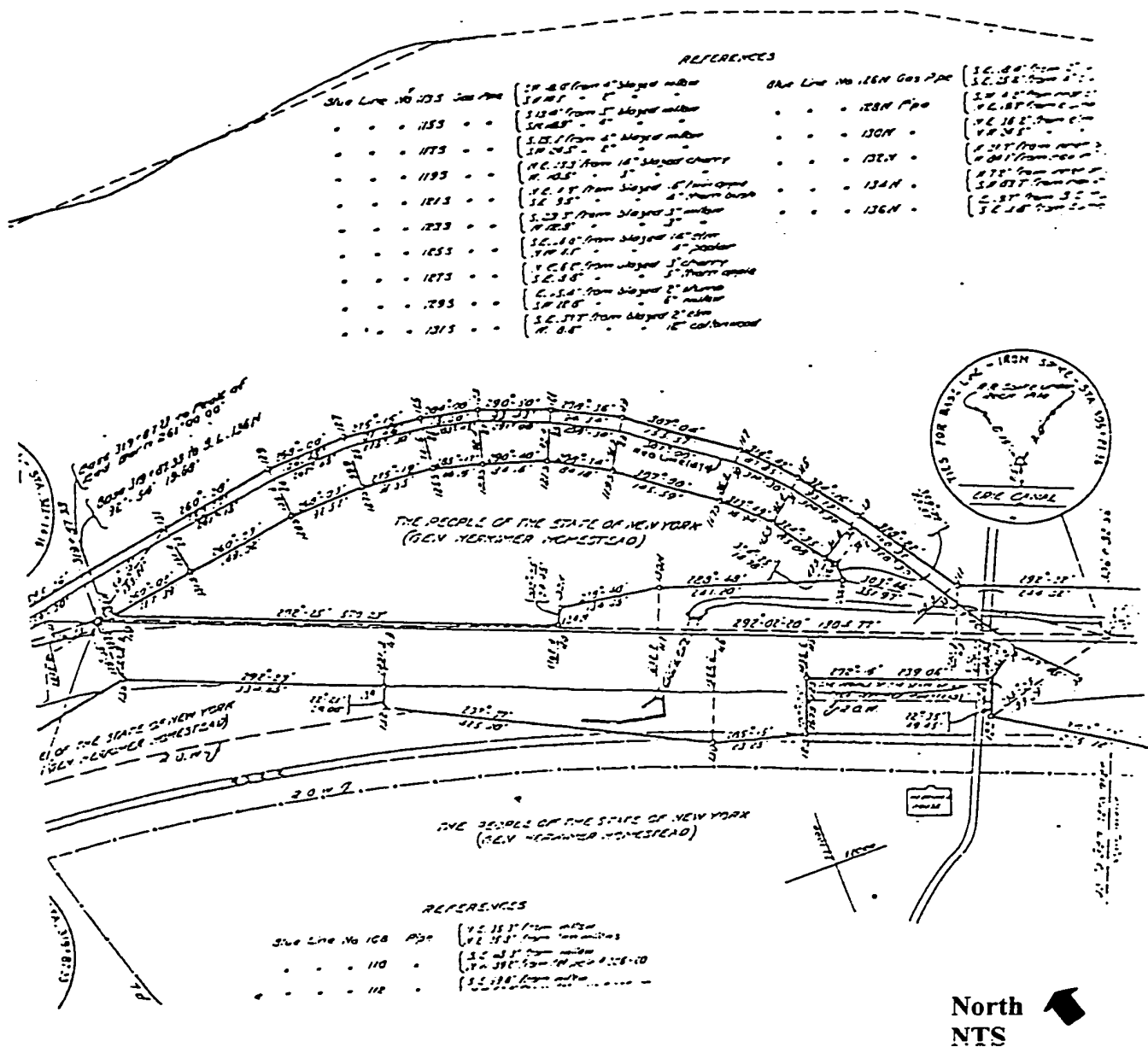
Bridge #1 – The bridge #1 was constructed in c.1825; the exact date is unknown. It was located approximately 185 feet northeast of the mansion. The bridge was linear, approximately 50' long (NW/SE) by 20' wide (NE/SW) and of unknown height. It was probably constructed of wood. No documentation was found concerning architectural type or color during research for this report.

Bridge #2 – The bridge #2 was constructed in c.1862; the exact date is unknown. It was located approximately 100 feet northeast of the mansion. The bridge was linear, approximately 100' long (NW/SE) by 25' wide (NE/SW) and of unknown height. It was constructed of wood. The southernmost section of the bridge was constructed in a style known as a timber Whipple truss bridge (see figure 3.14).<sup>43</sup>

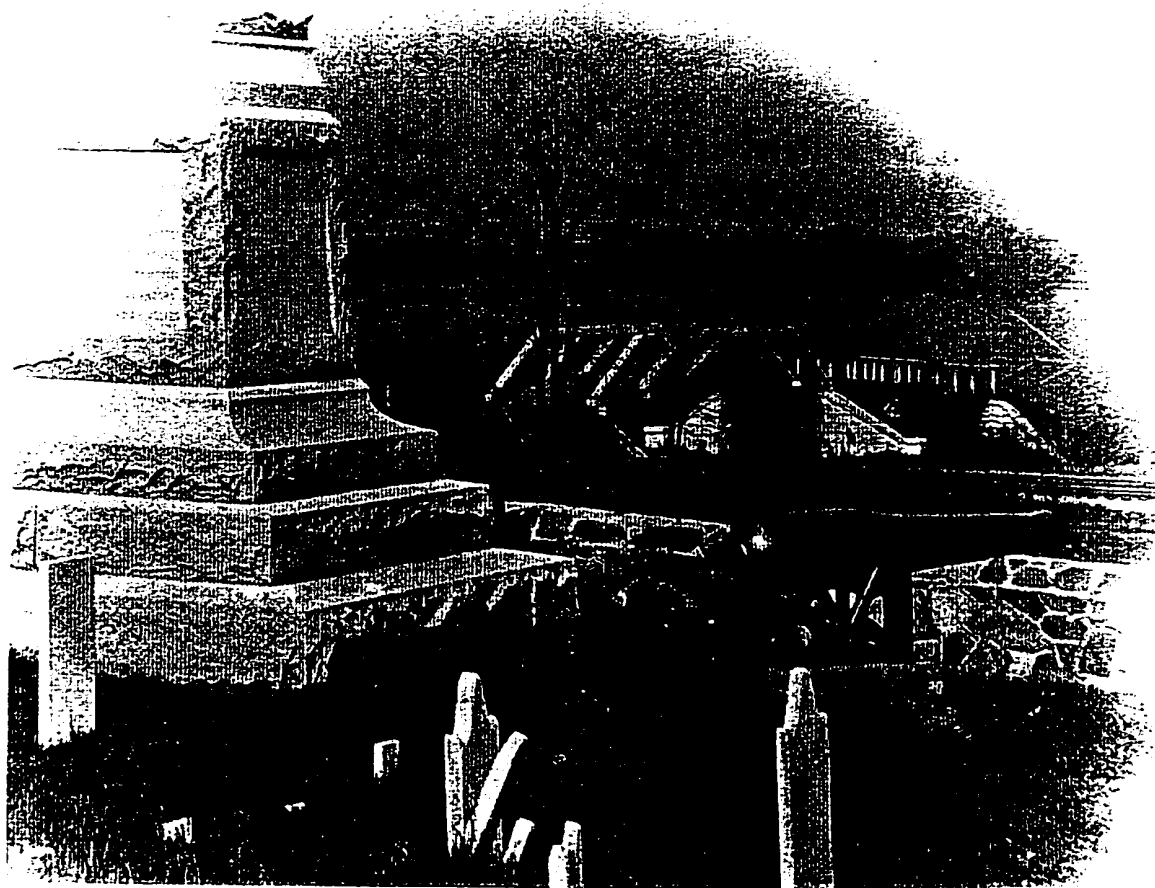
The northern section of the bridge had a different style; it was composed of wood uprights joined by a wooden handrail. No documentation was found concerning color during research for this report. There were two bridge abutments for the southern section of the bridge #2. The abutments were approximately 25' long at the base (NE/SW) and 15' long at the top by 1' 6" wide (NW/SE) by 15' high and were constructed from stones that varied in size and were gray in color.

New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad Bed – The New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad bed was constructed in c.1880. It was located approximately 50' north of the mansion, and continued to the east and west through the whole property. The bed was linear, approximately 3500' long (NE/SW) by 30' wide (NW/SE), and consisted of two sets of parallel metal rails laid at right angles over wooden ties. Each set of rails had a width of approximately 8 feet, while a distance of approximately 10 feet separated the sets of rails just north of the mansion. The distance between the sets of rails increased to approximately 45 feet near the eastern border of the property. A right-of-way was probably purchased from Morgan Bidleman by the railroad

company, prior to the construction of the railroad bed, but no documentation was found to support this assumption.<sup>44</sup>



**Figure 3.13:** Detail of New York State canal map, 1920. (NYS Thruway Authority, Historic Maps).



**Figure 3.14:** Bridge #2 across improved Erie Canal, c.1900. (HSHS, Research File).

Railroad Bridge – The railroad bridge was constructed in c.1880; the exact date is unknown. It crossed the stream approximately 1400' northwest of the mansion. The railroad bridge was linear, approximately 26' long (NE/SW) by 35' wide (NW/SE) and 12' high. It was made of cut stone and concrete. The culvert was added underneath the railroad bridge in c.1910. It was circular, approximately 36' long

(NW/SE) by 8' wide (NE/SW) by 9' high. The culvert was made of concrete, and was probably added to provide more stability and protection for the bridge supports.

Concrete Posts – The concrete posts were probably constructed in c.1880 along the north side of the railroad bed, approximately 140 feet east of State Route 169. The concrete posts were rectangular, and approximately 1' long by 9" wide; the height is unknown. It is believed that the posts formed the support for an electric transformer used by the railroad.

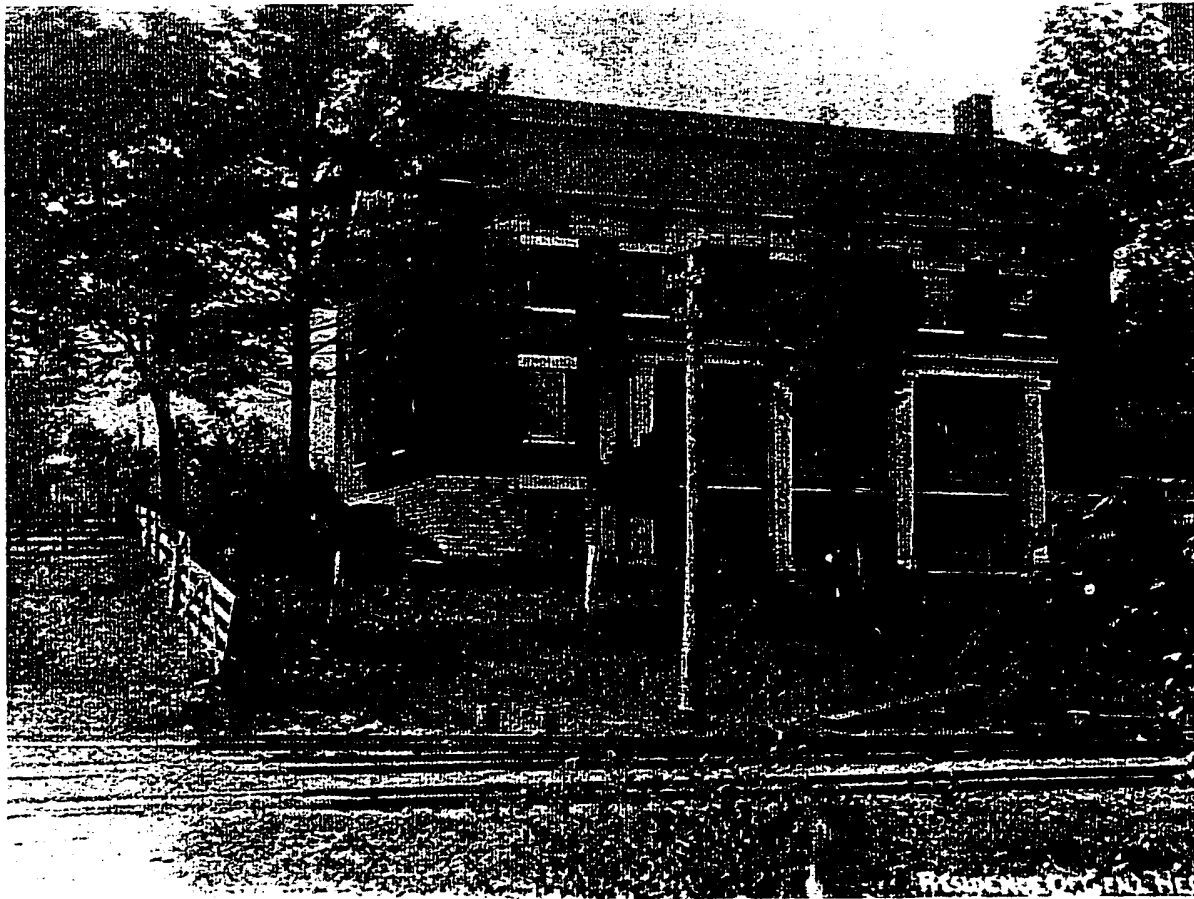
CENTRAL CORE:

East Field Space:

MANSION SUBSPACE:

Mansion – The mansion underwent several changes between 1831-1860. A two-story porch with three bays was built on the north side of the exterior in the 1840s, and the entire house was remodeled in the Greek Revival style. Connor also raised the roof, added Greek Revival cornices with 'eyebrow' windows to the north façade, and built a new porch on the south exposure.<sup>45</sup> A small addition was adjoined to the southwest corner of the building sometime before 1834 (see figure 3.3). The building's interior was renovated by Connor at approximately the same time, possibly to accommodate a tavern business.<sup>46</sup>

The mansion's exterior was not maintained (see figure 3.15 and figure 3.16) during the tenure of Morgan Bidleman (1864-1882) and the subsequent tenure of his daughter, Mary Gertrude Bidleman Garlock (1882-1913). It is likely that the interior suffered from neglect as well, although no documentation was found for corroboration. Photographs taken after 1896, when the monument to General Herkimer was erected and the stone wall was constructed around the perimeter of the cemetery, and prior to 1913, when the property was acquired by the State of New York, show an obvious lack of attention to upkeep (see figures 3.17, 3.18 and 3.19).



**Figure 3.15:** Northeast elevation of the mansion, c.1900. (HSHS, Research File).

Root Cellar – The root cellar was extant during this period. No information was found during research to document any changes that might have been made to this building during the third ownership period.

Outbuilding – The outbuilding was extant in 1834, but was removed sometime before 1896.<sup>47</sup> It is not known if any changes occurred to the outbuilding before it was removed.





**Figure 3.16:** Northeast elevation of the mansion, c.1912. (HSHS, Research File).

Large Barn #1 – The large barn #1 was probably constructed in c.1830; the exact date is unknown. It was located on the site just above and to the south of the root cellar, approximately 30 feet south of the southwest corner of the mansion. It was rectangular, approximately 40' long (NE/SW) by 60' wide (NW/SE) and 2 ½ stories high. The barn was constructed of wood, and probably was unpainted. It had a side gable roof with a shed roof addition on both the northeast and southwest elevations. The roof had shingles of unknown material and color (see figure 3.18).<sup>48</sup> Doors were

located on the eastern side of the southwest elevation, and in the center of the northeast elevation.

Small Barn/Shed – The small barn/shed was probably constructed in c.1890; the exact date is unknown. It was located approximately 20 feet west of the mansion, and just to the northeast of the large barn #1. It was rectangular, approximately 25' long (NE/SW) by 15' wide (NW/SE) and 1 ½ stories high. The small barn/shed was constructed of wood, and probably was unpainted. It had a side gable roof with shingles of unknown material and color. Doors were located in the middle of the northeast and southeast elevations (see figure 3.18).



**Figure 3.17:** Southwest elevation of the mansion, c.1900. (HSHS, Research File).

LARGE BARN #2 SUBSPACE:

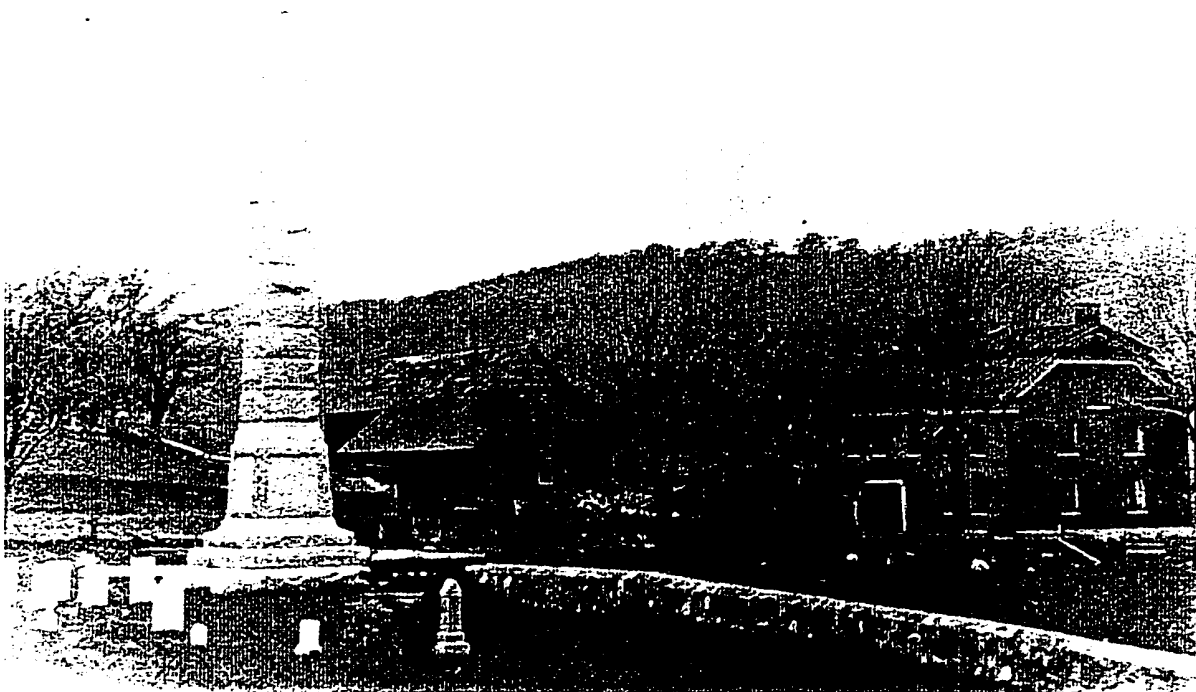
Large Barn #2 – The large barn #2 was constructed in c.1840. It was located approximately 220 feet southwest of the mansion. It was rectangular,<sup>49</sup> approximately 50' long (NW/SE) by 30' wide (NE/SW) and three stories high. The large barn #2 had a fieldstone foundation, and was constructed of wood. No documentation was found for the color of the building. It had a side gable roof with a raised cross gable extension on the northwest end of the roof, and a shed roof across the gable end on the southwest elevation. No information concerning roof material and color was found during research for this report.



**Figure 3.18:** Southwest elevation of the mansion, c.1912. (HSHS, Research File).

## East Field Space:

Connor's Store – Connor's store was constructed before 1857; the exact date is unknown. Connor's store was approximately 70 feet east of the mansion, on the south side of the improved Erie Canal, and was probably rectangular. No further information was found during research for this report to document the shape, size, material or color of the store.<sup>50</sup> Connor's store was removed before 1913; the exact date is unknown.



**Figure 3.19:** General Herkimer Monument, cemetery, large barn #1, small barn and mansion, c.1900. View is to the northwest. (HSHS, Research File).

Corncrib – The corncrib was constructed prior to 1896; the exact date is unknown. It was located several yards south and slightly east of the mansion and a few yards west of the cemetery, between the cemetery wall and the large barn #2 (see figure 3.18). It was rectangular, approximately 8' long (NW/SE) by 5' wide (NE/SW) and 8' high. The corncrib was constructed of wood, and probably was unpainted. It had a slanted wood roof that was probably unpainted (see figure 3.20).



**Figure 3.20:** Corncrib, c. 1900. View is to the southwest. (HSHS, Research File).

## **Mechanical Systems**

Well – The well was constructed before 1895; the exact date is unknown. It was located approximately 20 feet northwest of the northwest corner of the mansion. It was circular, approximately 5' in diameter, and of unknown depth. The well was constructed of compacted soil and stone. The hand pump was approximately 4' high and probably made of metal. No documentation was found concerning color during research for this report.

## **Site Engineering Systems**

### **CORRIDOR SPACE:**

Canal Retaining Wall and Culvert – The canal retaining wall and culvert were probably constructed in c.1840, the exact date is unknown. The retaining wall was approximately 330 feet northwest of the mansion, along the south side of the canal. It was basically linear, approximately 110' long (NE/SW) by 1' 3" wide (NW/SE) by 4' high. A reinforcing strut was located on the northeast end of the wall, approximately 10' long (NW/SE) by 1' 3" wide (NE/SW) by 10' high at the south end and 2' high at the north end. A section of stone wall, approximately 6' long (NW/SE) by 1' 6" wide (NE/SW) by 2' high, adjoined the north end of the reinforcing strut and connected it with Erie Canal culvert #67. The retaining wall was probably originally constructed of three to four courses of cut stone. At some later point, probably in c.1880 when the railroad bed was constructed, a formed concrete overlay was added to the top of the wall, which made the total height approximately 10 feet.

Railroad Retaining Wall and Culvert – The railroad retaining wall and culvert were probably constructed in c.1880; the exact date is unknown. They were located approximately 240 feet northeast of the mansion. The culvert was linear, approximately 60' long (NE/SW) and constructed of metal pipe with a 2' 4" diameter circular opening. The retaining wall was approximately 8' long (NE/SW) by 1' wide (MW/SE) by 4' high. The retaining wall was constructed of gray fieldstone and mortar, with a capstone on top.

## **Vegetation**

### **OVERALL SITE:**

Little documentation was found to describe the woodlands, agricultural fields or vegetation added or removed during this ownership period. Historic photographs,

sketches of the mansion and surrounding area, a brief description of the site by Lossing and an occasional deed provided the only information available concerning vegetation.

#### OUTER ACREAGE:

Agricultural Fields – No documentation was found during research regarding agricultural fields during John Van Orden's tenure. It is believed that David Leavitt attempted to engage in agronomy of some sort during his brief ownership, and possibly his wife tried to maintain those practices before she sold the property. Daniel Connor was known to be a farmer, but no documentation has been found to determine which parcels of the site he might have used for growing crops and which parcels he used for pasture. Morgan Bidleman's tenants were likely farmers, and it can be documented that the last known family (the Hoffmans) to occupy the house during Dr. and Mrs. William D. Garlock's ownership were indeed farmers.

#### CENTRAL CORE:

##### West Field Space:

#### MANSION SUBSPACE:

Northeast and Southeast Sides of Mansion – The northeast and southeast sides of the mansion during Daniel Connor's ownership were planted with several trees and some shrubs (see figure 3.6). The ground plane surrounding the house was minimally maintained. The most apparent vegetation was deciduous trees, one or two small shrubs, and some type of grass or groundcover. One large tree, probably an evergreen species, was centered several feet from the southeast side of the mansion. A small grouping of unidentified shrubs and trees was also present at the northwest corner of the mansion.

Another sketch of the house, c.1879, showed a similar display of vegetation (see figure 3.21).<sup>51</sup> However, the small porch that Daniel Connor was replacing in 1848 was still present in the sketch, thus making it impossible to tell if the vegetation shown was a faithful depiction of what actually existed at the time of publication in 1879, or simply a different artist's interpretation of the earlier engraving.



**Figure 3.21:** Sketch of northeast and southeast elevations of mansion. The structure visible behind the left side of the mansion is probably the large barn #1. F. W. Beers & Co., *History of Herkimer County, New York, With Illustrations*. (Ovid, NY: W. E. Morrison & Co., 1980 [1879]), frontispiece.

In c.1900, the area northeast of the mansion was used as pasture. It is possible that other areas were used for pasture, but no further documentation was found. One large tree, possibly an evergreen species, was located a few feet from the northeast corner of the mansion, and a large deciduous tree was located several feet east of the first tree (see figure 3.22).

Southwest and Northwest Sides of Mansion – The southwest and northwest sides of the mansion in c.1848 contained several large trees visible above the roofline and therefore perhaps 40' or 50' tall (see figure 3.6) A variety of deciduous trees, species unknown, were prevalent.

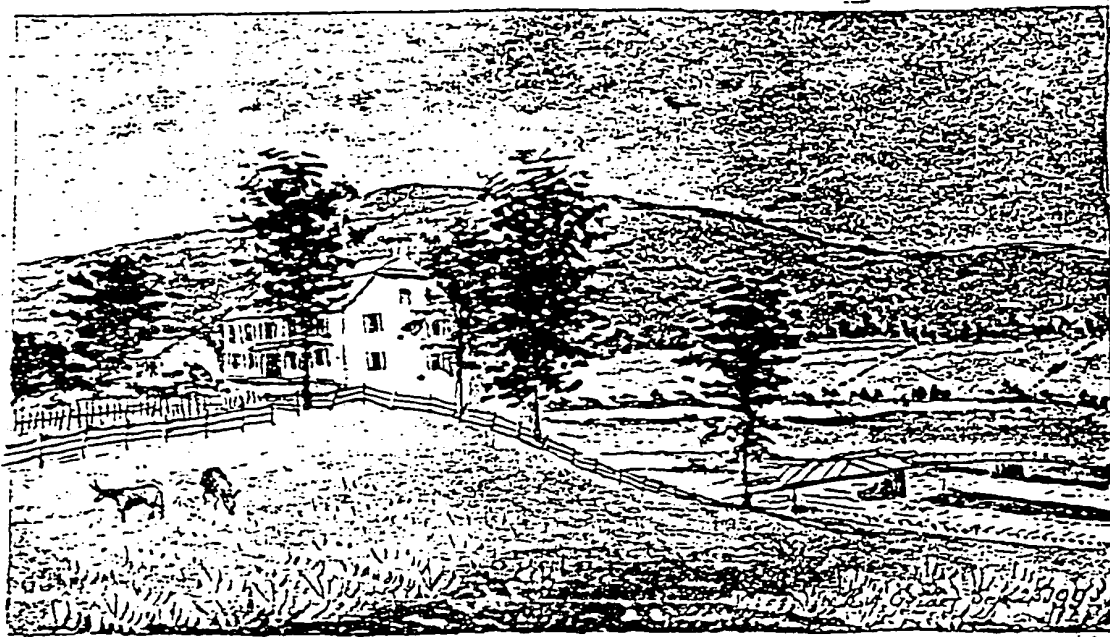




**Figure 3.22:** Area northeast of mansion used for pasture, c.1900. (HSHS, Unit 7, Box 14, HH 1996.40).

During the Hoffman's tenure, in c.1900, the area southeast of the mansion was probably used as pasture for the Hoffman's livestock. Rufus Grider's 1899 sketch portrays animals grazing in this area (see figure 3.23).

A large deciduous tree, species unknown, was growing at the northwest corner of the mansion in c.1912, and a small deciduous tree, species unknown, was planted just inside a barbed wire fence delineating the New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad right-of-way, approximately 30 feet from the northeast wall of the mansion. A climbing vine, species unknown, was located near the northwest corner of the two-story porch that was attached to the northeast wall of the mansion (see figure 3.16).



*Good Herkimer's Residence as seen from the N. side of  
which enclosed his monument. R. J. Grider. Sep. 27. 1899.* 20/12

**Figure 3.23:** Land southeast of mansion used for pasture, from a sketch by Rufus J. Grider, 1899. (Courtesy of Montgomery Co. Dept of History and Archives, Fonda, NY).

Three large deciduous trees were located on the south side of the house between 1896-1913. One tree, located just a few feet from the southeast corner, was a sugar maple. The second tree, species unknown, was located several feet to the south, and the third tree, species unknown, was several yards beyond the second tree. A few small trees or shrubs were located between the first two large trees; based on form and habit these shrubs were probably a lilac species. A variety of deciduous trees, species unknown, were growing on the upward slope just southwest of the large barn (see figure 3.19).

Unidentified species of grass and general pasture vegetation were informally maintained on the base plane in the entire area immediately surrounding the mansion. The same ground cover appeared to be growing throughout the central core area.

## West Field Space:

Burial Ground – Base plane vegetation in the burial ground was most likely consistent with the ground cover found in the rest of the central core, especially in the early part of the twentieth century. The only documentation found for this period was a reference by Lossing during his visit to the Mohawk Valley in the late 1840s concerning the unkempt state of the space surrounding General Herkimer's gravestone.<sup>52</sup> At some time before 1896 a deciduous tree, possibly an apple species, was planted in the upper southeast corner of the burial area (see figure 3.24). After 1896, two small shrubs, species unknown, were growing between two headstones located approximately 25 feet east of the General Herkimer monument.



**Figure 3.24:** Cemetery, c.1900, looking north. Note the tree just inside the lower right corner of the wall. (HSHS, Research File).

## Circulation

### OVERALL SITE:

The hierarchy of the circulation system changed considerably over the course of the third ownership period. Alignment of the original entrance road was altered. Daniel Connor remodeled the mansion to provide service and lodging for canal-boat customers, necessitating a path or paths from the canal to the mansion. Several buildings were removed and others were built, thereby causing paths to be abandoned or created between the mansion and other structures. Construction of the railroad most likely forced other changes to occur in circulation patterns.

“Slea Routh” – The “slea routh” might have been used in the beginning of the third ownership period, but it was probably abandoned when the Erie Canal was built in c.1825. The eastern portion of the Canal was built on the approximate path of the “slea routh”.

C.1857 Entrance Road – The c.1857 entrance road was constructed before 1857; the exact date is not known. It was located between the mansion and the main highway located south of the property; it replaced the original entrance road. After an initial northeast alignment leading from the main highway, the c.1857 entrance road made an abrupt turn to the west, then turned northward, and finally was aligned again toward the northeast (see figure 3.8, 3.25). In the central core, the c.1857 entrance road was approximately 115 feet west of the burial ground, just to the east of the mansion, and continued across the canal bridge #2. No documentation was found during research to explain the multiple alignments. No documentation was found concerning the dimensions or materials used for the c.1857 entrance road during research for this report.

Farm Road – The farm road probably existed in some configuration throughout the third historic period, from 1814 to 1913. The farm road was probably aligned with the northern ends of canal bridges #1 and #2, and probably traversed the alluvial river plain agricultural fields before connecting with the Mohawk River. No information concerning exact date of construction, location, size, and materials was found during research for this report.

Erie Canal and Towpath – The Erie Canal and towpath were constructed in c. 1823, and provided a major east-west transportation corridor through the site. In c.1840, when the curve was removed, the improved Erie Canal formed a straighter transportation corridor for barge traffic and the towpath provided a linear corridor for pedestrian traffic and probably some motorized traffic (see Chapter 3, Buildings and Structures).

New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad – The New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad, constructed in the 1880s, provided an east-west transportation corridor through the site for trains (see Chapter 3, Buildings and Structures).

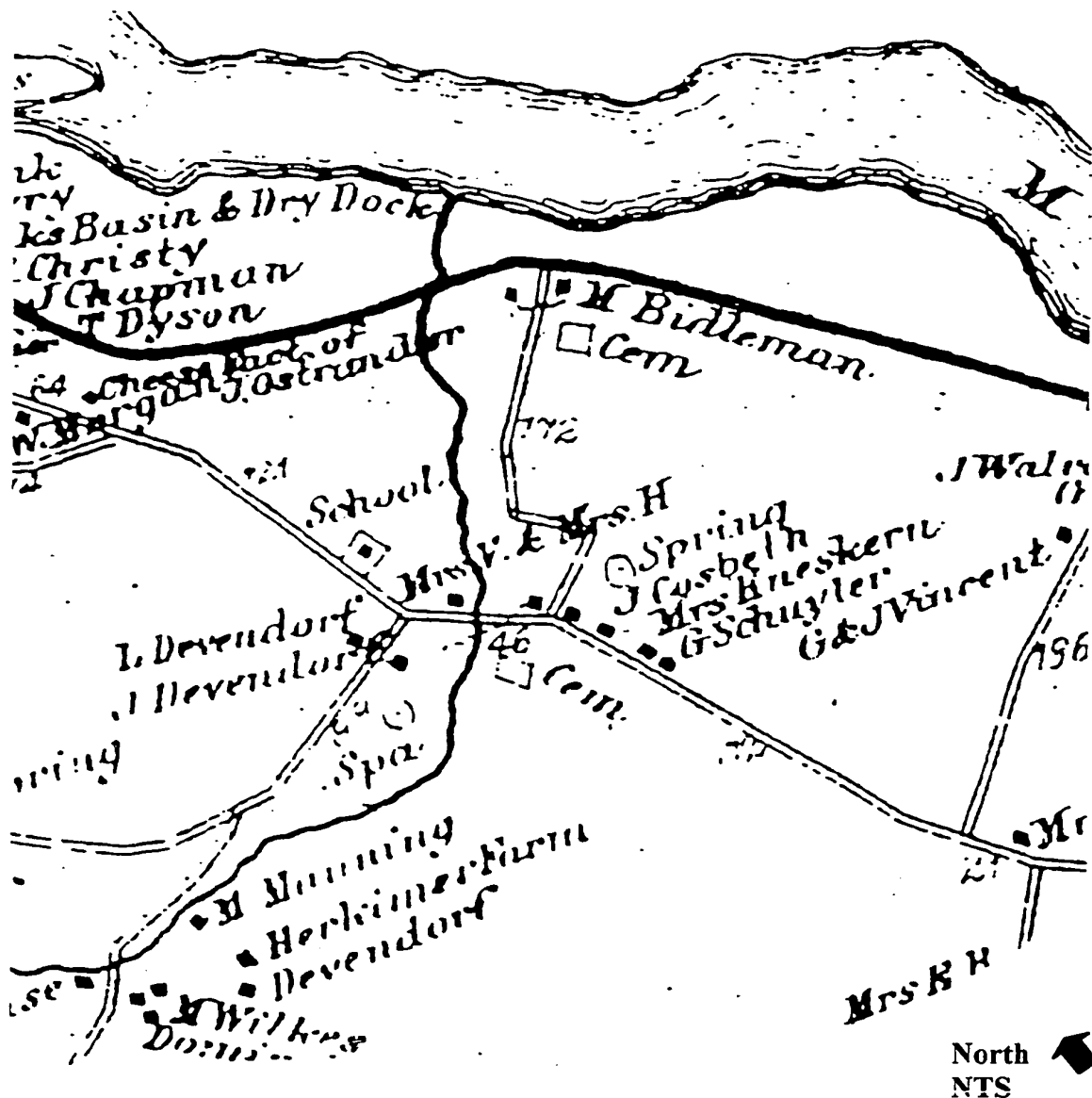


Figure 3.25: C.1857 entrance road in c.1868. Enlargement from John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, *Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report* (Albany, NY: New York State Historic Trust, 1972), Map No. 8.

Paths to the various buildings and structures were probably constructed at the same time the buildings and structures were constructed; the exact dates for all are unknown. A path from the Erie Canal to the mansion was probably constructed in c.1825; the exact date is unknown. Paths to the burial ground were probably extant for all the ownership tenures in the third historic period (1814-1913). A path probably existed between the mansion and the burial ground, between the entry road and the burial ground, and between the canal/railroad corridor and the burial ground. The exact dates of construction are unknown. The paths were probably relatively linear. No documentation was found concerning alignment, dimensions and materials for any of the paths during research for this report.<sup>53</sup>

Right-of-way to Burial Ground – The right-of-way to the burial ground was in effect after 1896, when the General Herkimer monument and the burial ground perimeter wall were constructed. The right-of-way was linear, approximately 114' long (NE/SW) by 50' wide (NW/SE).<sup>54</sup> It is likely that a more formal path was located on the right-of-way between the c.1857 entrance road and the entrance to the burial ground (see figure 3.10). No documentation was found concerning exact alignment, size or materials used for the path.

### **Spatial Organization/Relationships**

#### **OVERALL SITE:**

Several changes in ownership and land use, construction and demolition of buildings and mechanical systems, vegetation addition and/or removal, as well as growth, all contributed to the physical and visual organization of forms in the landscape. No information was found to document any specific alterations in spatial configuration for the outer acreage, but construction of the Barge Canal (1903) probably changed the spatial configuration of the alluvial river plain space. The spatial organization of the corridor space changed dramatically with the construction of the Erie Canal (1825), the improved Erie Canal (1835-1862), and the advent of the New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad (1880s). Construction of the Herkimer Monument and the stone wall surrounding the cemetery also changed the spatial organization of the central core, and resulted in a more articulated space.

#### **OUTER ACREAGE:**

RAVINE AND PLATEAU SPACE: The spatial configuration of the ravine and plateau space, and any defining characteristics they are assumed to have, remained relatively unchanged throughout the third ownership period, except for normal growth or loss of



defining edge of the mansion space was the southern elevation of the large barn #1. The space changed again in c.1890 when the small barn/shed was constructed just to the west of the mansion. By 1900, the mansion subspace was defined to the north by the railroad bed, to the south by the southern elevation of the large barn #1, to the east by the old entrance road, and to the west by the steep slope. The ground material was probably pasture grass and the space was generally open to the sky.

Formal Garden – The spatial configuration of the formal garden, which was documented in the second ownership period, does not appear on any maps or in any descriptions of the property for the third ownership period. At some time after 1803, and most likely after 1814, when John Herkimer sold the property to John Van Orden, the garden was no longer extant. It is probable that the formal garden was removed before the Erie Canal was completed in 1825.

SERVICE COURTYARD SUBSPACE: The spatial configuration of the service courtyard subspace changed when the large barn #1 was constructed in c.1830; the service courtyard moved south, and the northern defining edge was the southern elevation of the large barn #1. When the large barn #2 was constructed in c.1840, it provided a defining edge to the west, and resulted in the service courtyard being extended approximately 150 feet farther to the south. When the outbuilding southeast of the mansion was removed, probably before 1868, it opened the space to the east. The service courtyard subspace probably had a slight positive slope to the southeast. Ground materials in the later part of the ownership period consisted of pasture grass and compacted soil; it is likely that these materials were present throughout the period. The space was probably generally open to the sky.

LARGE BARN #2 SUBSPACE: The spatial configuration of the large barn #2 subspace was established in c.1840 when the barn was constructed. The rectangular space was approximately 600' long (NE/SW) by 400' wide (NW/SE). It was defined to the north by the steep wooded slope, to the south by the woodland and ravine area, to the east by the service courtyard and the old entrance road, and to the west by the heavily wooded sloped area on top of the ravine ridge.

East Field Space: The east field spatial organization in the beginning of the third ownership period was delineated mainly by the burial ground subspace located in the southern portion of the field. The space was substantially altered in c.1820 when the Erie Canal was constructed, thus establishing the corridor space in the former north boundary of the east field. At that point, the space was defined on the north by the southern edge of the Canal, on the south by the woodland, on the east by a steep slope and on the west by the original entrance road. The northern portion of the space was altered when Connor's store was constructed, sometime prior to 1857, and altered once again in c.1880 when the New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad was



constructed. The addition of the railroad bed pushed the northern boundary of the east field space to the south. By 1900, the northernmost portion of the space was used for pasture, and the southern portion was more specifically delineated by the burial ground/cemetery wall. The ground material was probably pasture grass throughout the ownership period, and the east field space was probably generally open to the sky.

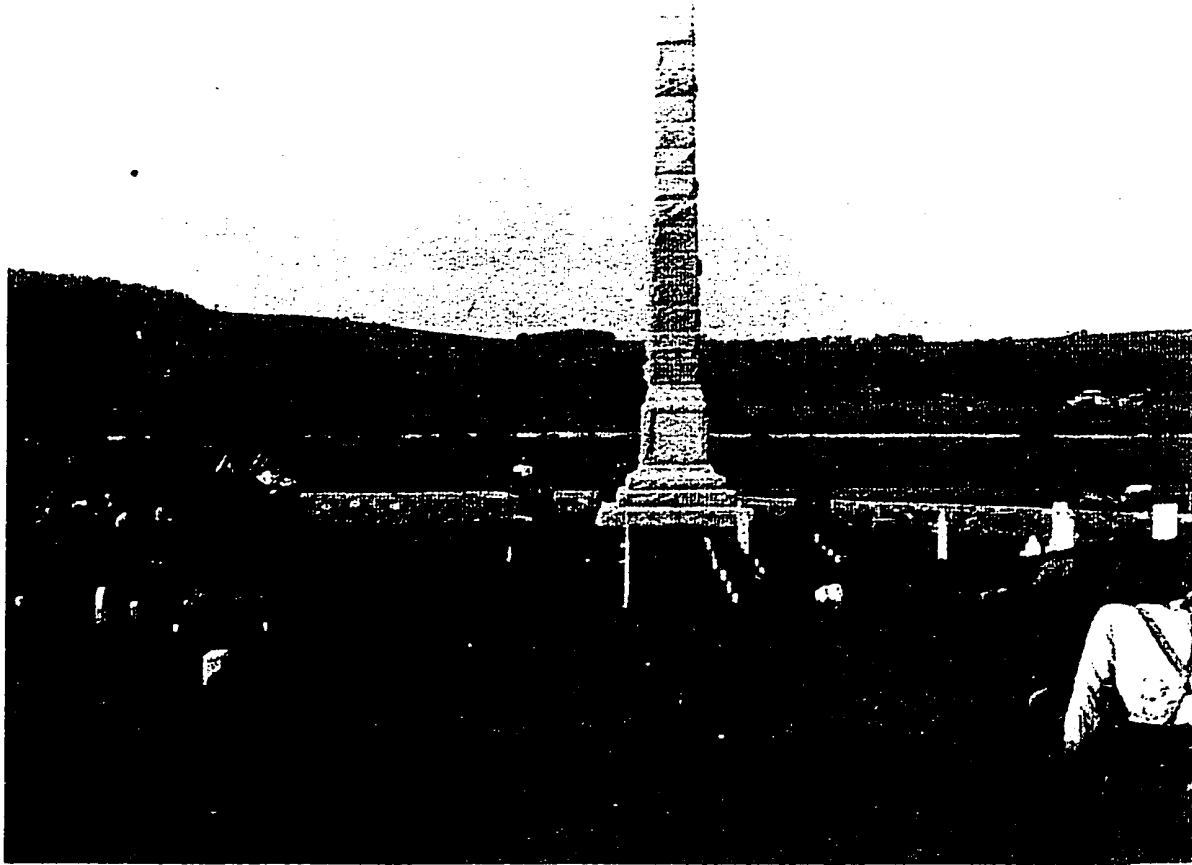
BURIAL GROUND/CEMETERY SUBSPACE: The burial ground/cemetery subspace was originally used for members of the Herkimer family and for their slaves. During the third ownership period, subsequent owners of the property and their families also utilized plots for interments. Although early interments were most likely clustered, the burial ground gradually became more formal, and late in the third ownership period was known as the Herkimer Cemetery.

The spatial organization of the burial ground/cemetery subspace changed significantly in terms of its defining characteristics from 1814 to 1913, especially after 1896, when the Herkimer Monument and the perimeter wall were constructed. The monument was both an object and a definer of the space, and the wall gave a sense of enclosure. The area defined by the wall was approximately 170' long (NE/SW) by 145' wide (NW/SE), a total of 24,650 square feet. By 1896 linear patterns for placement of headstones were also evident, and a loose grid-like pattern had been established inside the wall. The spacing between individual markers within the same family grouping was usually two to three feet, while the spacing between different family groupings was usually ten to thirty feet. The base plane rose moderately to the south, and probably consisted of grasses and a few deciduous trees. The overhead plane was generally open to the sky (see figure 3.26).

### **Views and Vistas**

#### **OVERALL SITE:**

The major views to the north changed considerably due to the construction of the Erie Canal, the improved Erie Canal and the New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad. These changes to the landscape also affected the views to the east and west to some extent. Removal of two outbuildings and construction of the General Herkimer monument and perimeter wall around the burial ground substantially altered the view to the south and southeast. Construction of two large barns and one small barn, and growth or removal of vegetation changed the view to the west.



**Figure 3.26:** Burial ground/cemetery, with wall and burial markers, c.1900. View is to the northeast. (HSHS, Research File).

#### CENTRAL CORE:

Views Northeast from the Mansion – The view northeast from the mansion changed significantly between 1820 and 1825. Construction of the Erie Canal during this time period foreshortened the view by providing a focal point between the mansion and the Mohawk River. Bridge #1 and a building were constructed on the north side of the canal sometime before 1834; both the bridge #1 and the building became objects within the view to the northeast. Sometime after c.1840, improvements were made to the Erie Canal, which included removal of bridge #1 and the building located north of the canal. Bridge #2 was built in c.1840, approximately 200 feet east and slightly south of where bridge #1 had been located. Bridge #2

became an object within the view in that direction. Sometime before 1857 Connor's store was constructed east of the mansion, on the south bank of the canal. The building became an object within the view to the northeast, but it was removed sometime before c.1900, thereby opening the view once more in that direction.

In the 1880's, construction of the railroad tracks altered the foreground view to the northeast, and construction of the Barge Canal in c.1903 probably altered the long range view in that direction (see figure 3.27).



**Figure 3.27:** Drawing of the northeast and northwest elevations of the mansion, c.1895. Copy of a drawing by Rufus A. Grider, 1895, Collection of the New York State Library.

Views Northwest from the Mansion –The view northwest from the mansion changed significantly when the Eric Canal was constructed northwest of the mansion. Both the bridge and the canal and towpath became major objects within the view in that direction. After 1835, widening of the canal and removal of the curve again

changed the view to the northwest, since the canal channel was larger and closer to the mansion, thus foreshortening the view by providing a focal point in the foreground. Barges passing in the canal also temporarily changed the view to the northwest.

Beginning in the 1880s, the presence of the railroad tracks altered the view to the northwest once again, while passing trains momentarily changed the view dramatically. After 1903, construction of the Barge Canal, which slightly modified the course of the Mohawk River, might have altered the long-range view to the northwest. In the early part of the 20<sup>th</sup> century, the view was most likely open to the northwest.

Views Southeast from the Mansion – The view southeast of the mansion became more open between 1834 and 1896, when an outbuilding was removed. In 1896 the construction of the General Herkimer monument and the construction of the perimeter wall around the burial area significantly foreshortened the view by providing a focal point between the mansion and the wooded area to the southeast. All views southeast were probably altered and filtered by vegetation growth as well as removal of certain vegetation.

Views Southwest from the Mansion – The view southwest from the mansion became obscured and foreshortened by the construction of the large barn #1 in c.1830 and the small barn/shed in c.1890. Large barn #2, built in c.1840 and located several yards south of the large barn #1 also restricted the southwest view, which probably consisted of agricultural fields and woodlands.

View from the Mohawk River to the Mansion – It was probably possible to see the alluvial river plain plantings and the mansion from the Mohawk River throughout the entire third ownership period. If there were trees present along the southern riverbank, they might have filtered or even obscured the view from the river, especially during the summer months. After the Erie Canal was completed, the barges that traveled the waterway were probably objects in the midground when they were negotiating the large curve. Barges traveling in the eastern linear section of the canal and the canal bridge #2 were probably objects in the distance. The canal store likely obscured part of the long distance view from the river to the upper portions of the property; when it was removed the view probably became more open again. Since the improved Erie Canal channel was closer to the mansion, the barges passing through the channel were objects in the distance, as were the New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad trains that ran through the site.<sup>55</sup>

**Furnishings and Objects**

## OVERALL SITE:

Little documentation was available for furnishings and objects during the third historic period. Some fences were documented in both the outer acreage and the central core, and burial ground markers were documented in the central core.

## OUTER ACREAGE:

Limited documentation was found for fences and gates in the outer acreage during research for this report. Agricultural fences and gates undoubtedly changed from the configuration present in the second ownership period due to the large number of real estate transactions that took place in the third ownership period.

CORRIDOR SPACE:

Railroad Fence – The railroad fence was constructed after installation of the New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad, in c.1880. The railroad fence was located approximately 40 feet northeast of the mansion, along the southern edge of the railroad right-of-way. It continued to the east and west for several hundred feet. The posts of pre-cast reinforced concrete were 4” in diameter, 4’ 6” high and set on 20’ centers. Holes for wire were drilled in the posts at progressive intervals of 5”, 6” and 7” from the top. Barbed wire was put through the holes to serve as a barrier to the railroad bed.

## CENTRAL CORE:

## West Field Space:

MANSION SUBSPACE:

Fences/Gates – A number of fences and gates were documented during this period. They appeared in a limited number of photographs and sketches associated with the mansion. In c.1879, a fence was documented for the first time on the eastern side of the mansion. The fence appeared to be approximately 3 - 3 1/2’ high, and was probably constructed of wood posts and two parallel rails. By 1895 fences were installed on both the west side and the east side of the mansion, roughly parallel to each other (see figure 3.27). Both fences were probably 3’ high, with wood posts and three parallel rails.

After 1896 and before 1912, fences were documented for the first time on the south side of the mansion; the exact dates are not known. A wood slat fence, approximately 3' high, enclosed the central portion of the service courtyard. The fence was constructed of wood posts, regularly spaced thin vertical slats, and two parallel rails. Another barbed wire fence continued to the south beyond the slat fence. It is not known how far the barbed wire fence extended. A gate extended across the northern end of the c.1857 entrance road and connected the northernmost portion of the slat fence with another wooden fence to the east. The gate had two sections, each of which had a rectangular outer frame piece, and one central bisecting piece that divided the rectangle into two triangles (see figure 3.19). The gate was probably wood; the color was not documented during the research for this report.

Commemorative Marker – A commemorative marker, of the fateful journey taken by General Nicholas Herkimer and his colonial troops to the battlefield of Oriskany, was erected by the Daughters of the American Revolution and the German-American Alliance in 1912. Installed approximately 20 feet from the northeast corner of the mansion, the rectangular gray granite marker was 3' long (NE/SW) by 3' wide (NW/SE) by 4' high. A rectangular bronze plaque that detailed the route taken to Oriskany was mounted on the marker with nails and/or bolts. The bronze plaque was 11" long by 9" high, with raised text and route markers.<sup>56</sup>

Monument Fence – The monument fence was constructed as a protective feature around the D.A.R. monument in c.1912. The monument fence was probably square and approximately 8' long (NE/SW) by 8' wide (NW/SE) by 2' 6" high. It was probably made of iron and painted black.<sup>57</sup>

East Field Space:

BURIAL GROUND/CEMETERY SUBSPACE:

General Herkimer Monument – The General Herkimer Monument was constructed in 1896, approximately 280 feet southeast of the mansion. The monument had a 10' x 10' x 2' 6" base section. The next section was 8' 4" x 8' 4" x 2' 6", and the third section was 7' x 7' x 2' 6". A 6' 8" x 6' 8" x 6' die was placed on top of the base, with the name Herkimer in raised letters. The plinth was 6' 2" x 6' 2" x 2' 1", and the shaft, or obelisk, was 4' 11" x 4' 11" x 35' 3".<sup>58</sup> Total height of the light Barre (Vermont) granite monument was 50' 6". The granite was medium gray in color, and the mortar was also gray (see figure 3.28).

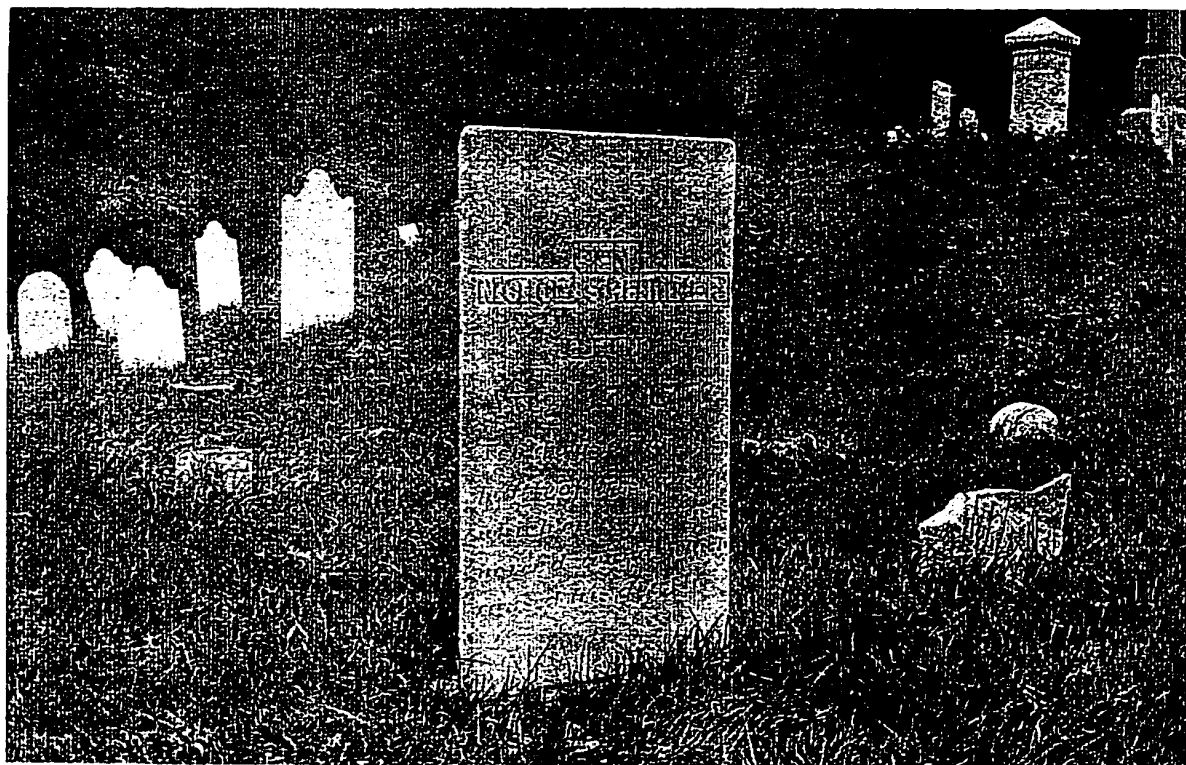


**Figure 3.28:** General Nicholas Herkimer Monument, c.1900. The view is to the southeast. (HSHS Research File).

Burial Ground/Cemetery Markers – The burial ground/cemetery markers were placed in the burial ground/cemetery possibly as early as the 1750s. The headstones for Nicholas Herkimer and his first wife, Maria, were not placed in the approximate locations of their interments until 1847. Alida Herkimer, widow of George Herkimer, had requested in her will that “... fifty dollars be raised out of my estate and laid out by my executors for purchasing four tombstones to be erected at the graves of Maria, the first wife of General Herkimer, one at the grave of General Herkimer, one at the grave

of the late George Herkimer and one at my own grave".<sup>59</sup> After Alida died, Warren Herkimer, the grandson of George and Alida Herkimer, and the son of Joseph and Eunice Herkimer, had tombstones installed for his grandparents, for his great uncle Nicholas Herkimer, and for Nicholas' first wife, Maria.<sup>60</sup> Other relatives were also interred in the burial ground after the Herkimer family sold the majority of the original George Herkimer estate in 1814.<sup>61</sup>

Headstones in the burial ground ranged from small (approximately 8" wide by 8" high) to large (approximately 3' wide by 3' high), and incorporated a variety of shapes, types, styles and materials that represented the funerary periods typical of each interment date (see figure 3.29).



**Figure 3.29:** Headstone of General Nicholas Herkimer, c.1900. Other burial markers are in the background. (HSHS, Research File).

Burial Ground/Cemetery Stone Wall and Gate – The stone wall was constructed in 1896 around the perimeter of the burial ground/cemetery,



approximately 250 feet southeast of the mansion. The wall was rectangular, 170' long (NW/SE) by 145' long (NE/SW) by 3' wide and 4' high. Made of field stone from the surrounding countryside that was laid and set in mortar, the wall was designed by Alonzo Herkimer Green (see figure 3.28).<sup>62</sup> The burial ground/cemetery gate was probably constructed at the same time the stone wall was built. The gate was located in the center of the northwest elevation, and consisted of two separate sections, each approximately 3' 11" tall by 3' 5" wide, that overlapped three inches. The gate sections were constructed of black wrought iron, and each had ten equally spaced vertical spikes with a crossbar 5" below the top of the spikes, and a crossbar at the bottom of the spikes.

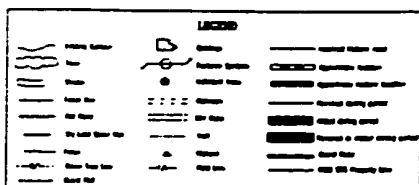
Naval Guns – The two naval guns were placed in the burial ground/cemetery in c.1897,<sup>63</sup> on either side of the Herkimer Monument, approximately 25 feet apart. The naval guns were thought to be typical Civil War era models, sometimes referred to as "32 lb. ers", and were believed to be Dahlgrens.<sup>64</sup> The barrels were approximately 9' long, with outer barrel diameters of 11", and bores of 6 ½ ". The trunnions, or small cylindrical projections that form the axis for pivoting, were made of black metal, probably iron, as were the barrels. Both naval guns were mounted on concrete foundations 4' 6" long (NW/SE) by 3' 6" wide (NE/SW) by 3" high, and the tops of the naval guns were 3' above the foundations (see figure 3.28).

Cannonballs – The cannonballs were placed in the burial ground in c.1897, approximately 4 feet northeast of the Herkimer Monument. Each cannonball was round, and 6" in diameter. There were a total of fifty-five cannonballs stacked and mounted on a 5' 1" square concrete foundation. Twenty-five cannonballs formed the first layer, sixteen cannonballs formed the second layer, nine formed the third layer, four formed the fourth layer, and one was placed on the top. The cannonballs were made of black metal, probably iron (see figure 3.28).

## Summary

The John Van Orden et al. ownership period was one of great transition. Property boundaries were variable, and several different owners made modifications to the mansion and constructed or removed outbuildings. Construction of the Erie Canal, the improved Erie Canal, the Barge Canal and the West Shore and Buffalo Railroad changed the land use considerably, while the erection of the General Herkimer monument and the wall around the burial ground helped articulate the space.





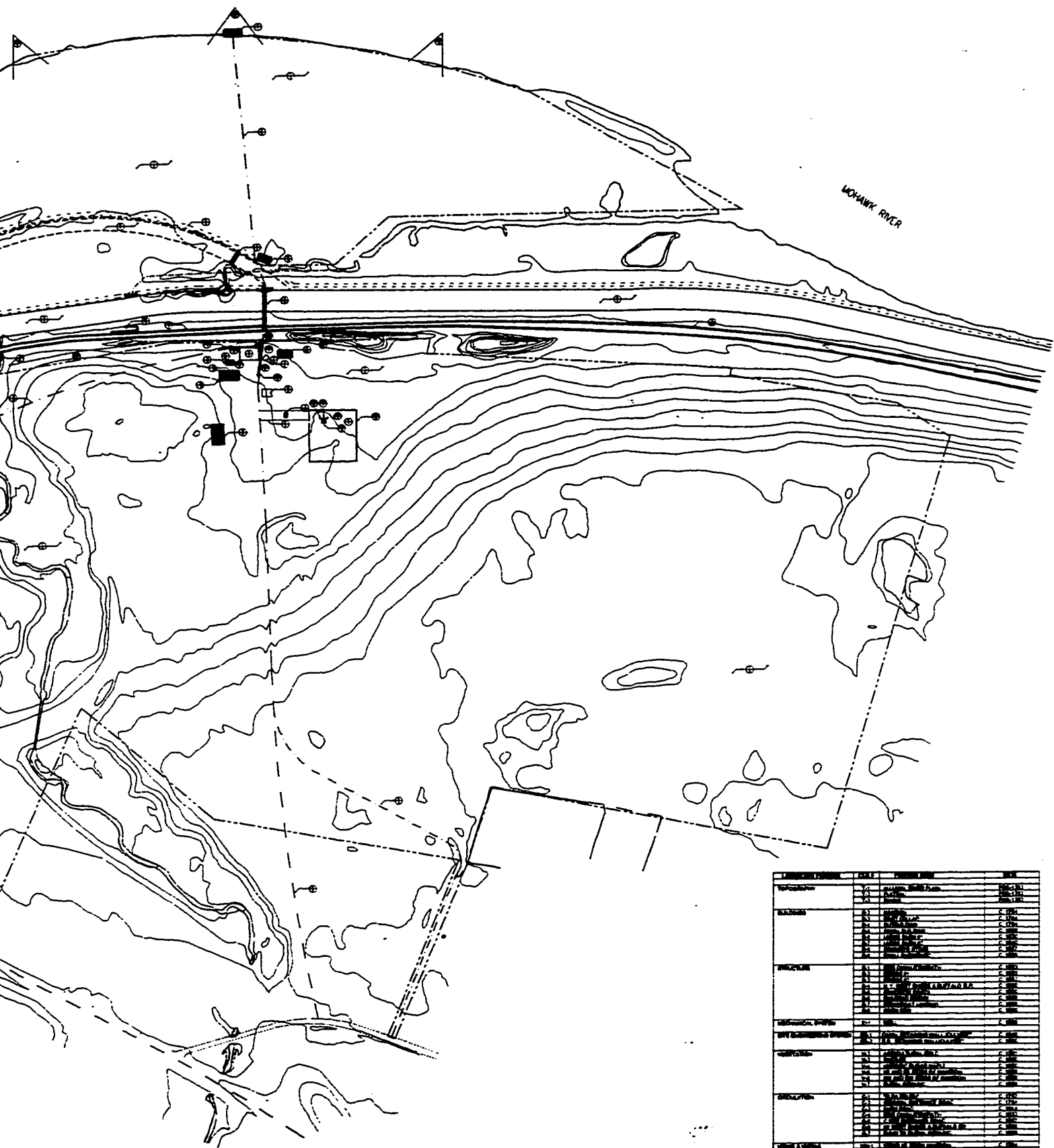
Prepared for:  
**NEW YORK STATE OFFICE OF PARKS,  
 RECREATION AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION**  
 Central Region

Prepared by:  
STATE UNIVERSITY OF NEW YORK  
COLLEGE OF ENVIRONMENTAL SCIENCE AND FORESTRY  
Faculty of Landscape Architecture, Syracuse, New York  
Research Assistant, Barbara V. Manderson & Project Director George W. Carry

JOHN VAN ORDER ET AL.  
OWNERSHIP PERIOD: 1814 - 1913

ROUTE 88  
LITTLE FALLS  
HERKIMER COUNTY, NEW YORK





Feature	Symbol	Description	Scale
Topography	1	Contour Lines	1:100
Buildings	2	Buildings	1:100
Streets	3	Streets	1:100
Water	4	Water	1:100
Vegetation	5	Vegetation	1:100
Historical Sites	6	Historical Sites	1:100
Archaeological Sites	7	Archaeological Sites	1:100
Other	8	Other	1:100

**THE HISTORIC SITE**  
 Prepared by:  
 UNIVERSITY OF NEW YORK  
 ENVIRONMENTAL SCIENCE AND FORESTRY  
 Architectural, Syracuse, New York  
 Under the direction of Project Director George W. Curry

**JOHN VAN ORDER ET AL.**  
**OWNERSHIP PERIOD: 1814 - 1913**  
 ROUTE 46  
 LITTLE FALLS  
 HERKIMER COUNTY, NEW YORK

**DATE:**  
 1999  
**DRAWN BY:**  
 CLAYTON COLLAMORE  
**SHEET #**  
 2 of 3

**MAP SOURCE:**  
 The location of buildings and other features is based on historical records and maps of the area.  
**NOTES:**  
 The location of buildings and other features is based on historical records and maps of the area.  
 The location of buildings and other features is based on historical records and maps of the area.

**SCALE:** 1" = 100'  
 U.S. - 2.54 cm



## **IV. NEW YORK STATE**

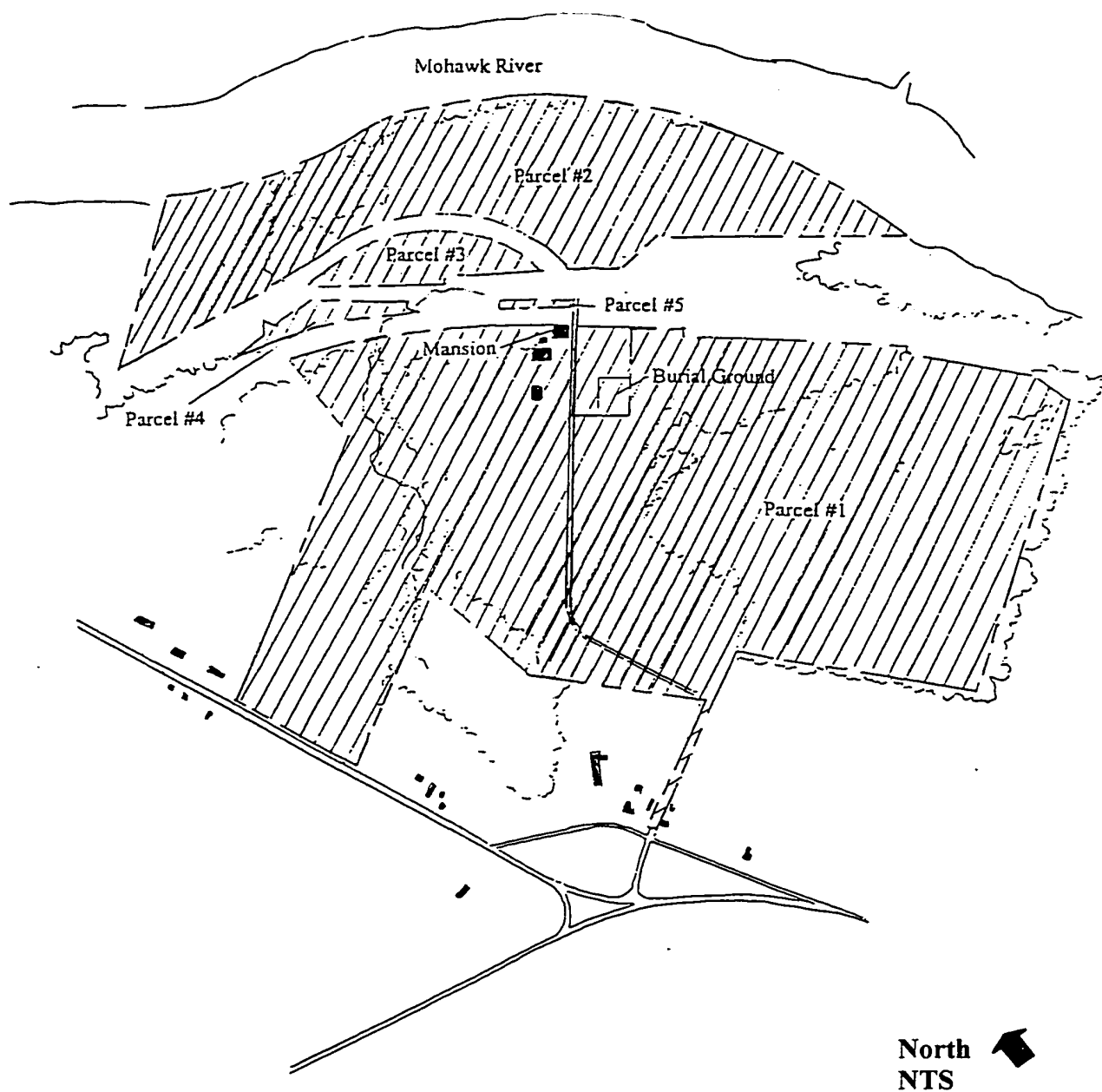
### **OWNERSHIP PERIOD (1913-1998 Existing Conditions)**

#### **Overview**

The New York State (NYS) ownership period began on 31 December 1913, when Gertrude Bidleman Garlock and William D. Garlock, her husband, sold five parcels of land, totaling 149.37 acres, to the People of the State of New York.<sup>1</sup> Parcel No. 1 was the largest of the separate pieces sold. It contained the mansion and outbuildings and included 107.05 acres of land. Parcel No. 2 contained 38.26 acres, and was located between the south bank of the Mohawk River and the north boundary of the original Erie Canal right-of-way. Parcel No. 3 contained 2.8 acres and was located between the Erie Canal and the abandoned channel that had once been part of the original Erie Canal. Parcel No. 4 contained 1.1 acres, and was located between land owned by the New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad Company and land owned by the Erie Canal. Parcel No. 5, a small rectangular area containing 0.16 acres, was between a north boundary of the New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad Company and the southern right-of-way for the Erie Canal (see figure 4.1).

Mrs. Garlock sold several other pieces of property in 1912 and 1913. Two of these parcels were sold to the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad. The first sale occurred on 1 November 1912, and included 1.897 acres of land;<sup>2</sup> the second sale, on 26 May 1913, contained .602 acres.<sup>3</sup> In a separate transaction, a parcel containing 6.11 acres of land was sold to the People of New York State by Mrs. Garlock on 27 October 1913. This parcel had previously been appropriated by the State of New York when the barge canal was being built.<sup>4</sup>

After the five parcels were purchased by the State of New York in 1913, a commission composed of representatives from the German-American Alliance of the State of New York<sup>5</sup> and the Daughters of the American Revolution (D.A.R.)<sup>6</sup> were given a state-mandated charter to manage Herkimer Home State Historic Site.<sup>7</sup> These two groups were interested in renovating and preserving Nicholas Herkimer's former residence and burial place as a memorial and historic site. Since Nicholas Herkimer was of German lineage and a Revolutionary War hero, it was deemed appropriate that the German-American Alliance and D.A.R. be responsible for the management of the property.<sup>8</sup>



**Figure 4.1:** Map showing acreage sold to the People of the State of New York by Gertrude Bidleman Garlock on 31 December 1913. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).



The General Nicholas Herkimer Homestead Association was subsequently formed in 1914 by members of the German-American Alliance and the D.A.R., and had a total of six commissioners.<sup>9</sup> By 1917 the majority of the commissioners were members of the German-American Alliance, and the Herkimer Homestead Association instituted a by-law stating that only members of the German-American Alliance could hold office in the Association.<sup>10</sup> On 4 July 1917 Theodore Sutro, President of both the Alliance and the Homestead Association, gave a speech at Herkimer Homestead that was considered by many to be pro-German, and therefore, anti-American. As a result, the Robinson-Davies bill, a state legislative act, was passed to form a new board of commissioners for the Herkimer property administration.<sup>11</sup> The Robinson-Davies bill abrogated the previous state charter given to the German-American Alliance and the D.A.R. to administer the property. The new board, named the Herkimer Home Commission, consisted of ten members, five of whom had to be women.

The first six commissioners were chosen immediately, and four others were to be appointed by the governor with the advice and consent of the New York Senate.<sup>12</sup> Commissioners were divided into separate classes with overlapping successive terms; the terms of two of the original commissioners expired on the first day of April beginning in 1919, two more expired in April of 1920, and so on, until the first ten commissioners were replaced. Subsequent commissioners had five-year terms, and were appointed by the governor. This legislation also limited the office of president of the Herkimer Homestead Association to native-born Americans.<sup>13</sup>

The Hamill Bill, sponsored by Assemblyman Peter J. Hamill from New York City in 1922, was designed to give the Von Steuben Society management rights that would override the authority of the Commission at the Herkimer property.<sup>14</sup> The bill was defeated, and reintroduced in 1923.<sup>15</sup> An attempt was then made by the Von Steuben Society to gain joint control, with the D.A.R., of the Herkimer Homestead. The D.A.R., however, was not interested in sharing control with the Von Steuben Society. The Hamill bill was once again introduced in 1924. Several local historical groups opposed the Von Steuben Society's bid for control, including the Montgomery County Historical Society, the D.A.R., and the Sons of the American Revolution (S.A.R.).<sup>16</sup> The Steuben Society gave up its quest to manage the site after the bill was defeated a third time. The Herkimer Home Commission maintained the financial and physical aspects of the property until 1944, when fiscal control was placed under the guidance of the New York State Department of Education. This transition essentially gave the Department of Education ultimate control of the site, since they could approve or deny funds to be used for maintenance purposes, programs or proposed upgrades and changes.

On 4 April 1951, a bill signed by New York State Governor Dewey placed the General Herkimer Home property under the formal jurisdiction of the New York State Department of Education,<sup>17</sup> even though the Department of Education had actually been supervising the property since 1944.<sup>18</sup> While the Herkimer Home Commission continued to oversee the property on a local basis, all financial decisions had to be coordinated with the Department of Education, until 1966 when the NYS Conservation Department took over the maintenance responsibility for historic sites in New York State.

In 1966 the Historic Trust office, which was formed to administer historic sites, was a division of the Parks Department, which was itself a division of the Conservation Department. By 1970 the Department of Environmental Conservation (D.E.C.) had replaced the Conservation Department. The D.E.C. had an Office of Parks and Recreation with a Historic Trust division; in 1972 the Historic Trust division became the NYS Bureau of Historic Sites. The Office of Parks and Recreation became the Office of Parks, Recreation and Historic Preservation in 1981 and the Bureau of Historic Sites was a division of OPRHP.<sup>19</sup> In 1992 New York State signed into law a provision for the abolition of all the state historic site advisory boards. The Herkimer Home Commission thus officially came to an end, and the members were encouraged to direct their efforts toward the site's friends groups.<sup>20</sup>

After New York State purchased the five parcels in December of 1913, many changes were made to the site's buildings and structures. The exterior of the mansion was altered during 1914 and 1915. The large barn nearest the mansion and the small barn, or wood shed, were removed during the first few years of New York State ownership; the exact date is unknown. A caretaker's cottage was constructed in 1927.<sup>21</sup> In c.1936 a picnic pavilion was constructed over the root cellar, on the site where the large barn was previously located. The pavilion was dismantled, and renovations were made to the root cellar exterior in 1953. By the late 1950s and early 1960s, plans for a major "restoration" of the mansion had been implemented. Anna Cunningham, an employee of the Department of Education, was instrumental in determining the appropriate 'restorative' changes.<sup>22</sup> A maintenance building was added to the site in 1976, and extensive remodeling was done on the large barn in 1976-78. General repairs and remodeling of all existing buildings and structures were performed during this ownership period.

In addition to changes affecting buildings and structures, there were many alterations made to the landscape. Vehicular and pedestrian circulation patterns were altered, including the widening of the entrance road in the 1920s, the addition of a new main entrance in the 1970s, and modifications in both the location and size of parking areas. Several new garden and picnic areas were introduced at various dates, and plant

materials were added or removed to accommodate these areas. General repairs and renovations of the landscape were performed during this ownership period.

The landscape history of the NYS ownership of Herkimer Home State Historic Site will be presented in this chapter, along with the existing conditions of the site in 1998. Extant and altered historic features, as well as contemporary features that were added to the site during this ownership period, are included in the descriptions.

## **Environment**

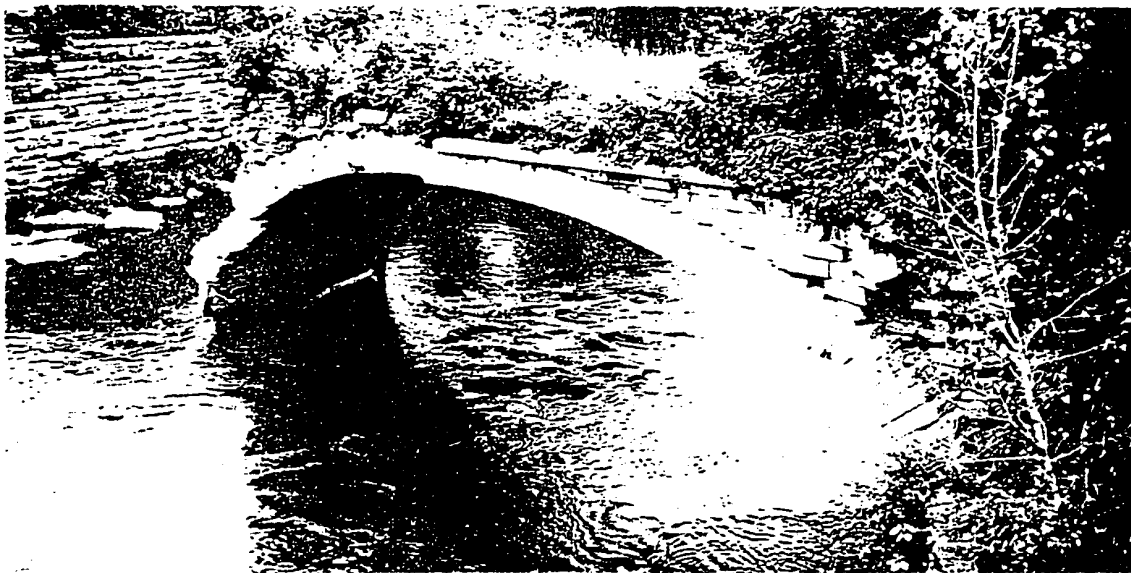
Social/Cultural – There were many changes to Little Falls and the surrounding Mohawk Valley area during the eighty-five years of the NYS ownership period. Despite these changes, the general patterns of agriculture are still evident in the surrounding landscape .

At the beginning of the twentieth century, the Mohawk Valley was well known for its dairy products and knit goods. The knitting industry that started in the late nineteenth century had become so prevalent that when the city incorporated, in 1895, a knitting machine had been chosen as the official city symbol. In 1913 Little Falls was well established as a knit goods center in the Mohawk Valley. Power originally generated by the falls was replaced by steam and electricity; this allowed new and different businesses to develop, and provided a more diverse commercial base. Paper mills, foundries, dairy processing plants and, in the 1940s, automotive fiber mills, provided a relatively stable economic climate for the city during the first half of the twentieth century. During World War II and the Korean War, tents, tarpaulins and parachutes were manufactured in the area. However, the city of Little Falls, whose development as a commercial center had once relied so heavily on the canal, began to lose its economic and industrial impetus as the century progressed.

By the 1960s and 1970s many local businesses had relocated. Throughout the Mohawk Valley, once prosperous communities were finding it difficult to compete with the southern and western United States in terms of attracting and retaining successful commercial enterprises. However, certain industries were able to withstand the transition, and some new businesses evolved; several commercial and industrial activities continued to be viable in the 1980s and 1990s. Custom woodworking, gift wrap, tea and felt manufacturers produced consumable goods. The dairy industry and its inherent agricultural practices were, and still are, an important economic base for the area. In addition, stainless steel dairy and food equipment continue to be fabricated within the city of Little Falls.<sup>23</sup>

In 1998 the city of Little Falls had a population of approximately 6000. No longer a bustling mill town, the community has nevertheless sustained a large number of historically and architecturally significant resources. Many of the streetscapes and circulation patterns within the village continue to show evidence of their original configuration amidst later development. Main Street and Albany Street, the major east-west corridors, are characterized by a combination of contemporary fast-food restaurant and grocery store buildings situated next to well-preserved examples of late nineteenth and early twentieth century architecture. Ann Street, oriented in a north-south direction, still retains much of its historical context. On the southern part of Ann Street, the Little Falls Historical Society is housed in the former Herkimer County Trust Company, a 19<sup>th</sup> century Greek Revival building. The hilly northern end of Ann Street is surrounded by single family homes, many of which date from the 1800s.

The old and the new coexist throughout much of the village of Little Falls. In the 1960s and 1970s an industrial park was built near the north edge of the Mohawk River, on the site of several old factories. A section of the eighteenth century Western Inland Lock Navigation Canal was filled to provide an access road to the park. As late as 1972, one of the original aqueduct arches, built in 1825 to transport canal barges across the Mohawk River to the village basin, was still extant (see figure 4.2), but the crumbled remains of the arch are barely visible in 1998. Nineteenth century structures house retail establishments along the main street, while just around the corner a strip mall provides commercial space for several businesses.



**Figure 4.2:** Remnant of the Little Falls aqueduct, c.1972. Virginia B. Kelly, et al, *Wood & Stone*. (Utica, NY: Central NY Community Arts Council, 1972), 33.

With the completion of the New York State Barge Canal in the beginning of the twentieth century, the section of improved Erie Canal that passed through the property owned by Gertrude Bidleman Garlock was virtually abandoned. The steady stream of barges and boats passing so close to the old Herkimer mansion gradually decreased, then stopped. Water vehicles were moving up and down the Mohawk River in the enlarged channel, but alternative transportation methods of rail and truck began to decrease the total amount of traffic on the Barge Canal.

The New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad had been declared bankrupt in 1884, after losing a price war with the New York Central Railroad. In 1885 a group of investors bought the defunct railroad, renamed it the West Shore Railroad Company, and leased it to the New York Central for 475 years.<sup>24</sup> In 1933, the West Shore Railroad line cut their passenger service to four trains each day. Passenger service was discontinued after World War II, and by 1947 only one milk train ran on the line each day. In 1966 the West Shore Railroad ceased operations in all of Herkimer County.<sup>25</sup> However, the West Shore track was still utilized whenever a derailment occurred on the New York Central's main line. Traffic on the railway ceased in the 1970s, and the right-of-way was purchased by the NYSOPRHP in the 1980s. In 1998, Conrail still runs several trains a day, including a few passenger lines, on the north side of the Mohawk River.<sup>26</sup>

During the 1970s the railroad right-of-way for the part of the old West Shore Railroad located within HSHS property was purchased by NYS for use as a trail system. At some point, probably in c.1980, the metal train rails on the HSHS property were removed, but the wooden ties were left intact, and in some places were covered with soil. By the late 1980s, sections of the railroad bed were being converted to biking and/or hiking trails, and the corridor was becoming an important recreational attraction.

In the 1950s the New York State Thruway Authority was formed to construct a major highway linking New York City with other metropolitan areas, such as Albany, Syracuse, Rochester and Buffalo. Designed to be an east-west limited access highway across New York State, the Governor Thomas E. Dewey Thruway generally followed the route of the old Erie Canal and the Barge Canal. Construction of the Thruway in the 1960s and 1970s had a large impact on the Mohawk Valley. The four-lane toll road cut through many agricultural fields. It was estimated that portions of sixty different Herkimer County farms had to be appropriated in order to construct the Thruway; the resultant commercial, financial and environmental impacts to the area were substantial.<sup>27</sup> In the early 1970s, the right-of-way for the Little Falls Exit from the Thruway, Number 29A, intersected the Herkimer Homestead property in five places, and changed the landscape dramatically.

The Thruway furnished a direct and economical overland route for commercial transportation of goods; it also provided easy access to many small communities for leisure travelers. In the 1990s, tourism began to play a more important role in local economies, and became a main driving force in the program to develop recreational trails along the canals and waterways.

Increased tourism has affected the Barge Canal. It is currently being used more frequently by pleasure boat traffic, and less often by commercial transportation firms. Construction of a new dock, at the northern boundary of Herkimer Home along the Barge Canal, will make the site more accessible to canal travelers, and bring full circle the history of the area. Once again the river will provide a popular transportation route through the Mohawk Valley, and on to points both east and west of General Herkimer's mansion.

### **Landscape Context**

In 1912 and 1913 Gertrude Bidleman Garlock sold two parcels of land to the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad. The first sale occurred on 1 November 1912, and included 1.897 acres of land; the second sale, on 26 May 1913, contained .602 acre (see figure 4.3). A parcel of 2.45 acres, which included the cemetery and a fifty foot wide right-of-way, had been purchased from Gertrude Bidleman Garlock by New York State in 1896, and a parcel of 6.11 acres, formerly appropriated by New York State for the Barge Canal construction, was purchased from Gertrude Bidleman Garlock on 27 October 1913 (see figure 4.3). On 31 December 1913, New York State purchased 149.37 acres of the General Nicholas Herkimer Farm property from Gertrude Bidleman Garlock and William D. Garlock for \$11,000. This acquisition included five separate parcels of land, and along with the two other parcels previously purchased from Gertrude Bidleman Garlock, comprised the Herkimer Homestead Historic Site. This brought the total property area to 157.93 acres.

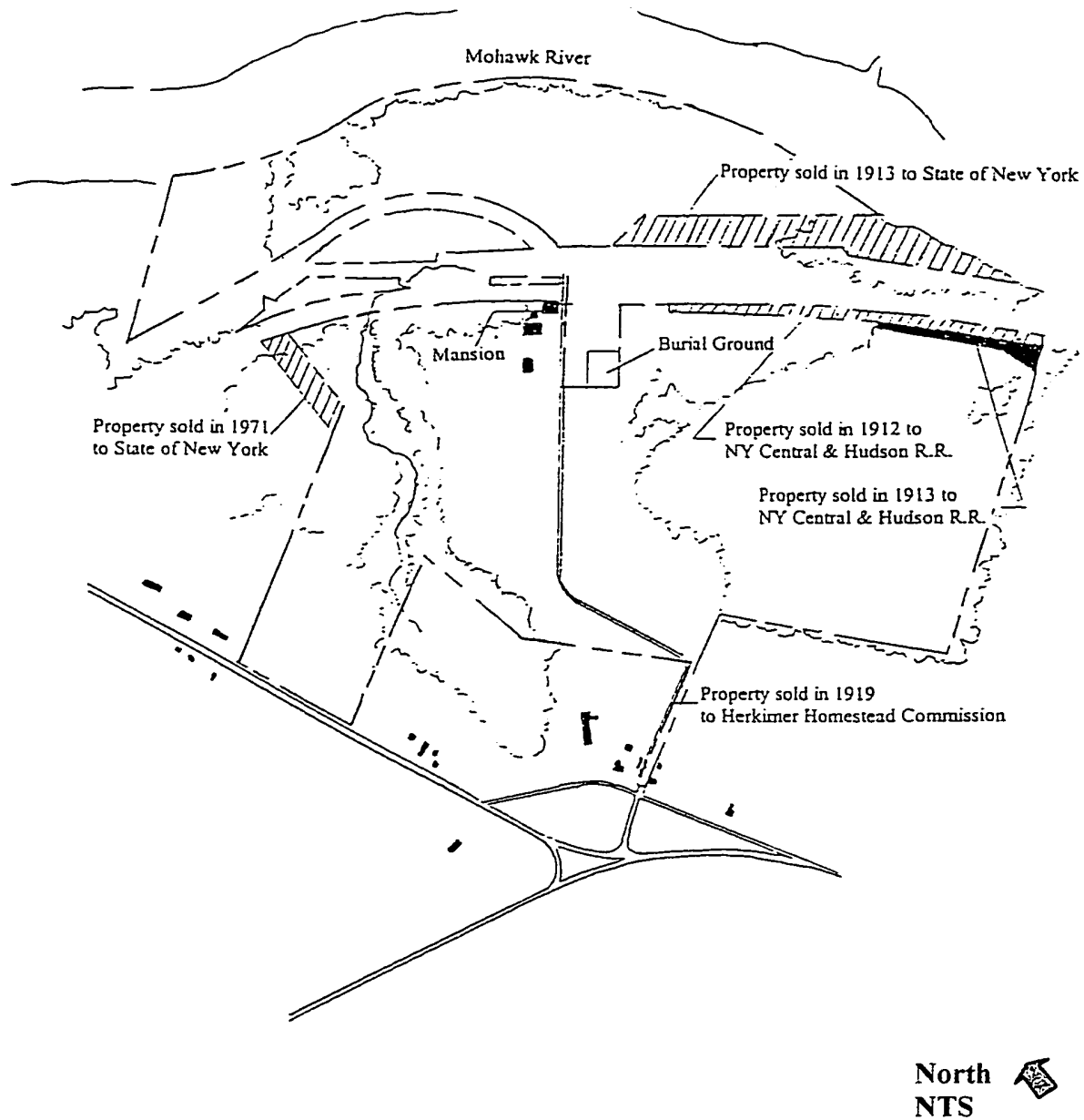
In 1919 William S. and Libbie A. Rhodes sold a strip of land 18 feet wide and 613 feet long to the State of New York (see figure 4.3). Located between the land of William Rhodes to the west and James Donovan to the east, the parcel provided a wider corridor for the entrance road to Herkimer Homestead from Indian Castle Road, now Route 169. As part of the deed considerations, a fence that was "...substantial, hog tight and stock high..." had to be built and maintained on the western side of the strip.<sup>28</sup>

The section of the improved Erie Canal that ran through the Herkimer Homestead was abandoned sometime after the Barge Canal was completed in 1903. Barges and other shipping conveyances traveled on the widened Mohawk River

channel instead of on the Erie Canal channel. Although the canal system remained a viable transportation route throughout New York State, especially for grain shipments from the Midwest, the canal segments that ran through the property were drained, probably between 1900 and 1920, and eventually became overgrown with vegetation.

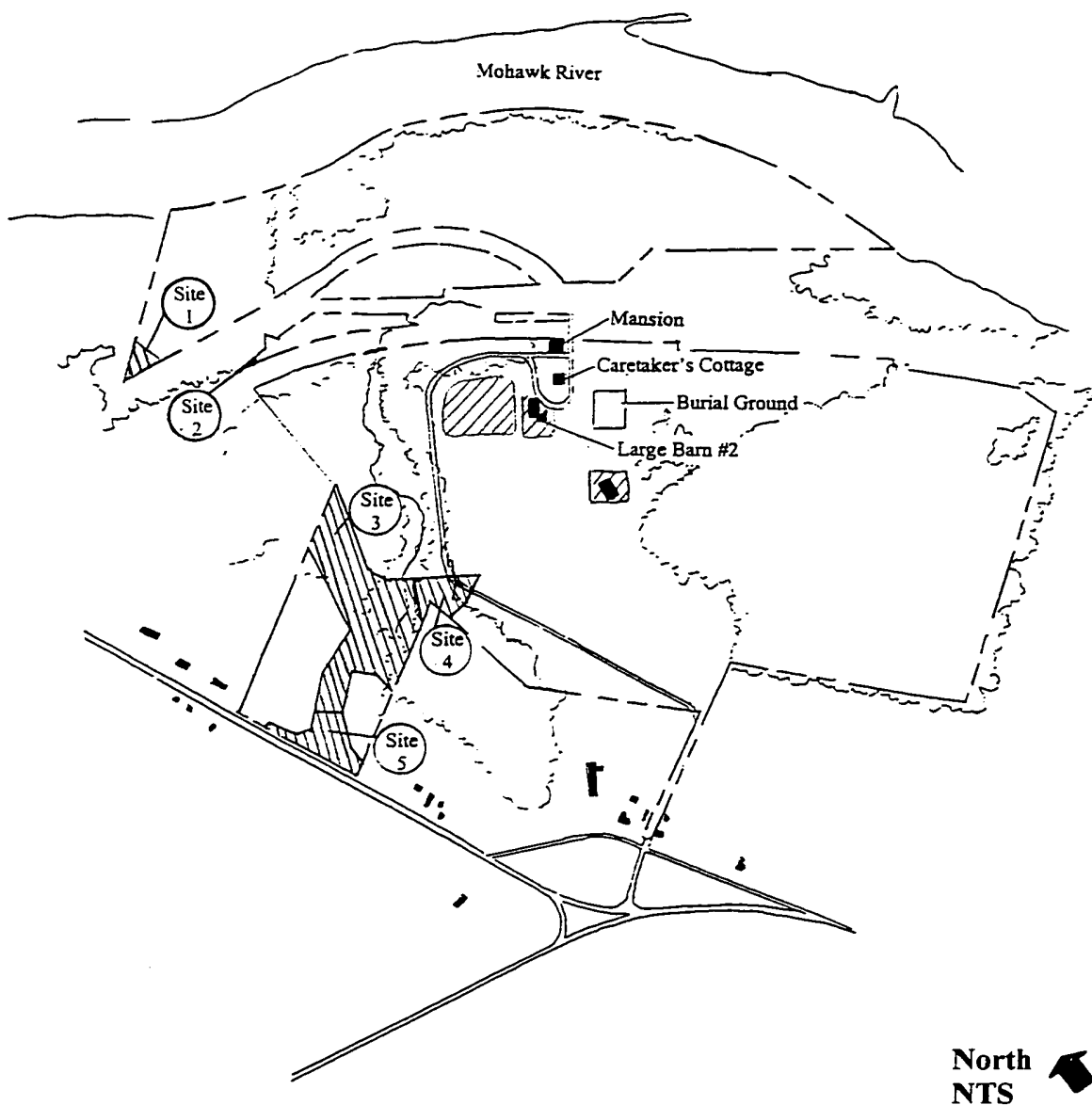
On 30 November 1971 Milton R. and Gladys J. Salls sold a contiguous 1.75 acre parcel of land to the General Herkimer Home Historic Site (see figure 4.3).<sup>29</sup> Mr. Salls was the site manager and general caretaker at the time of the real estate transaction. It is believed that the parcel was sold to the site because of the alignment of the proposed thruway access road. The new road would pass through a segment of the Herkimer Home Historic Site, then through the Salls property, and again through another segment of the Historic Site. By acquiring the parcel, the Historic Site could gain a small amount of land and maintain a continuous boundary next to the new road (see figure 4.3). The total area of HHSHS in 1971 was 159.68 acres.

In the early 1970s, five parcels of land were appropriated from the Herkimer Home property by the NYS Thruway Authority. These parcels were needed by the Thruway Authority for construction of the access road to Little Falls from Exit 29A (see figure 4.4).



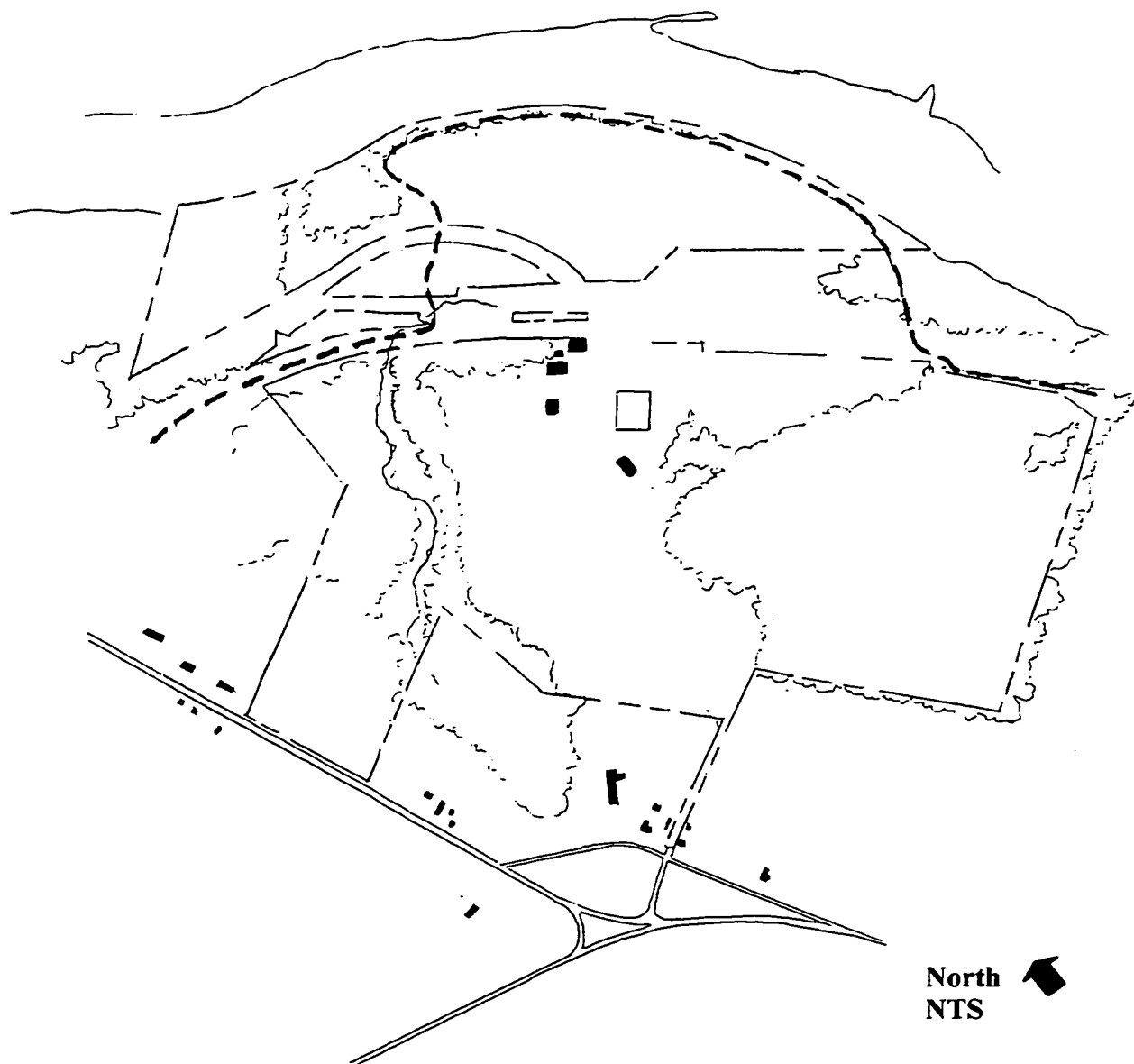
**Figure 4.3:** Map of land sold by Gertrude Garlock in 1912 and 1913. Also, land sold to Herkimer Homestead Commission in 1919 and to the State of New York in 1971. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).





**Figure 4.4:** Map of five HSHS sites appropriated by the New York State Thruway Authority in c.1970 for the thruway access road for Little Falls, Number 29A. Significant cut and fill alterations occurred at these sites; cut and fill changes also occurred at several other locations shown on the map. Redrawn from NYSOPRHP File, *Herkimer Home*, Jamesville, NY. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).

In conjunction with the New York State Canal Authority, NYSOPRHP and Herkimer Home State Historic Site, a linear master plan with several projected trails and paths was designed in the 1990s for pedestrian use within the Herkimer Home State Historic Site property, in an effort to link the New York State canal corridors and make them accessible to hikers (see figure 4.5).



**Figure 4.5:** Map of proposed pedestrian and bicycle trails for HHSHS. Redrawn from NYSOPRHP File, *Herkimer Home*, Jamesville, NY. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).

The landscape surrounding Herkimer Home State Historic Site has basically remained the same throughout the ownership period. The Mohawk River still forms the northern boundary of HSHS. To the east, the New York State Thruway cuts through former farm fields; however, a majority of traditional agricultural patterns have been maintained within single family farmsteads. Just south of the new main entrance to the site is the intersection formed by the thruway access road, Route 5S and Route 169. The land west and south of HSHS has several different current owners, and consists mainly of low-density residential properties (see figure 4.6).



**Figure 4.6:** Aerial photo of HSHS and contiguous property. (NYSOPRHP File, *Herkimer Home*, Project No. 69-125, Exposure No. 2-037. Jamesville, NY).

### Natural Systems & Features

Geology – Many different types of soil are located within the boundaries of HHSHS. The alluvial river plain is generally composed of Hamlin, Wayland and Teel soils. These soils have a better than average topsoil base, and are excellent for agricultural purposes, but are subject to flooding. The soil located on 3 to 8% slopes is Howard, which has good fill and embankment qualities. The soil located on the slopes that range from 25 to 50% are mainly composed of Howard and some Broadalbin soils. These are generally medium-textured, gravelly soils derived from sandstone, limestone and shale, and may be fairly level to quite steep. The soil located on the 50 to 99% slopes is rough broken soil, with variable consistencies and textures (see figure 4.7).<sup>30</sup>

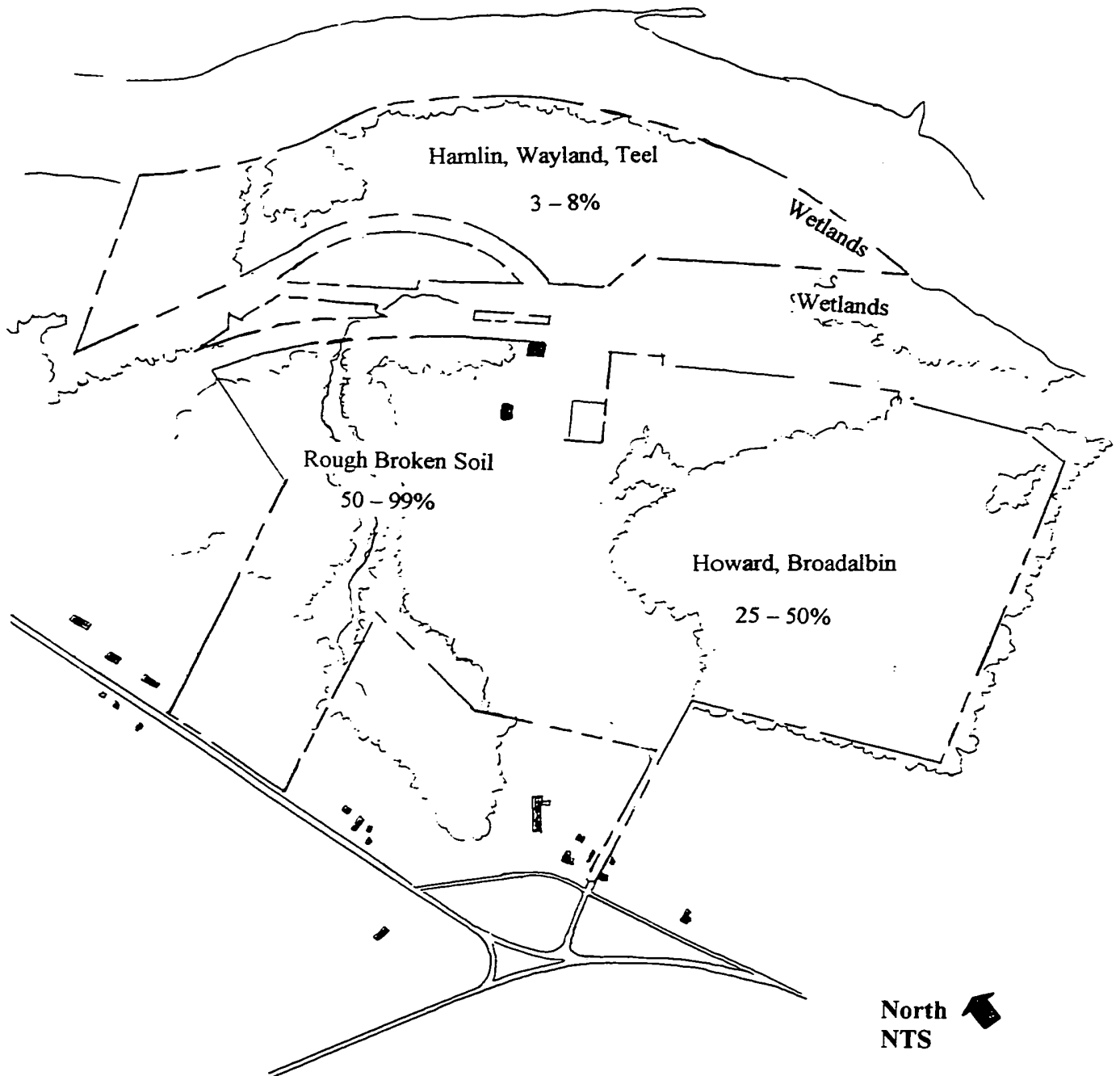
Hydrology – There are several hydrological features that affect the property. Natural features include the Mohawk River, the creek located at the bottom of the gorge, and the wetlands on the alluvial river plain. The Mohawk River is the largest hydrologic feature on the property. Although the river was modified when the Barge Canal was built in 1903, it continues to be an important water feature. No name was discovered for the creek during research for this report. With an average width of 10 to 12 feet, the water in the shallow creek runs north and empties into the Mohawk River.

Another hydrologic feature that affects the site includes sections of the Erie Canal and the Improved Erie Canal. Some remnants of the canal channels are extant and several beaver dams have been built across the old channels on the eastern part of the site; this has resulted in higher water levels at certain locations. Some of these locations, due to their inherent hydrology and vegetation, are currently in the process of being designated as wetland areas by the U. S. Army Corps of Engineers and the NYS Department of Environmental Conservation (see figure 4.7). All surface waters on the site drain into the creek, the wetlands or the Mohawk River.

A small spring-fed pond, approximately 200 feet east of the mansion, provides water for the facility. Water is pumped into a pump house, and then piped to the caretaker's cottage. From the cottage, water is pumped to the mansion, the visitor's center and the maintenance building. A well that was dug in c.1890 northwest of the mansion is no longer used as a water source. In c.1960 a well was drilled on the western side of the Caretaker's Cottage, but the well was not utilized because the water was too sulfurous.<sup>31</sup>

Climate – Weather patterns across New York State have generally remained constant for the past 250 years. Because of the age of several trees on the property,

Herkimer Home is somewhat sensitive to extreme weather conditions, particularly lightning, high winds and heavy precipitation, especially heavy, wet snow.



**Figure 4.7:** Map of slopes, soil types, and wetland areas on property. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).

## Topography

### OVERALL SITE:

Several significant adjustments to the topographic configuration of Herkimer Home occurred in the outer acreage and the central core during the NYS ownership period. Widening of the original entry road in c.1919 caused some topographical changes. In the 1970s, both the new main entrance road, located near the eastern edge of the ravine in the outer acreage, and the addition of the thruway access road, resulted in major topographical adjustments to the outer acreage of the property. The adjustments to the topography in the central core resulted mainly from: demolition of the woodshed and the large barn #1 in c.1914; construction of the caretaker's cottage in 1927; construction of the maintenance building and modification of the large barn in the late 1970s; and various changes in vehicular circulation patterns and parking areas at different times during the ownership period.

### OUTER ACREAGE:

RAVINE AND PLATEAU SPACE: The topography of the ravine and plateau space contains the high point of the property (approximately 452'), which occurs on a relatively flat plateau on the southeast corner of the woodland area. Located on the western side of the property, the ravine follows a generally north/south axis, has a bottom elevation of approximately 350' and a top elevation of approximately 400'.

The topography of the c.1857 entrance road, which was located on the southeastern-most section of the property, was altered in c.1919. West of and contiguous to the road, the topography was slightly adjusted along the entire length of the road, 613' long by 18' wide, to widen the entrance (see figure 4.4), to provide space for a fence, and to add decorative plant material. The exact amount of the adjustment is unknown, but slight cut and fill probably occurred and resulted in a wider level area west of the road.

In the early 1970s, a Thruway access ramp was constructed that offered the possibility of entering the Herkimer Home Site more easily. Because the access ramp and road extension cut through the property in five different places, they caused major topographical changes (see figure 4.4).

The topography of the outer acreage was significantly altered during the construction of the c.1972 entrance road. The new road and adjusted topography was located between the new thruway access road in the southwest corner of the site and the c.1919 entrance road where it turned north and entered the central core. The total

area of the c.1972 entrance road and adjusted topography was approximately 400' long and 150' wide. The road itself was 25' wide; it cut through a steep slope on the western side of the property, along the eastern edge of the ravine, and traversed it. A large section was cut out of the steep slope, and the remaining hillside was graded to form a moderately steep slope on the eastern side of the road. A level surface was graded for the road, and the steep eastern slope of the ravine, on the western side of the road, was modified into a more gently sloped hillside that led to the stream at the bottom. Berms were formed on both sides of the road. The fill to traverse the gorge was approximately 60' long, 150' wide and 30' high at the highest point (see figure 4.4).

The existing condition of the ravine and plateau space topography is as above described.

ALLUVIAL RIVER PLAIN SPACE: The topography of the alluvial river plain space, running on an east-west axis, is relatively flat, and contains the low point of the property (approximately 330'). The plain defines the northern topography of HHSHS. The topography of the alluvial river plain space was altered in 1998, when a dock system was installed and a road connecting the dock to the central core was constructed. The dock was located directly northeast of the mansion, at the edge of the Mohawk River. The docking area was approximately 70' long (E/W) by 20' wide (N/S). The road was aligned in a northeast/southwest direction, between the farm road to the east of the mansion, and the docking area. The road was approximately 1000' long by 15' wide. The alteration of the topography was minor (see figure 4.4). Topographical alterations for installation of the dock system in 1998 included minor cut and fill changes along the riverbank to accommodate construction of, and access to, the docks, and the removal of several large trees. The subsequent realignment of the farm road across the agricultural plain in the same year also required minor amounts of site grading to construct a surface that could be utilized by both vehicles and pedestrians.

The existing condition of the alluvial river plain space topography is as above described.

CORRIDOR SPACE: The topography of the corridor space was relatively flat. It was approximately ten feet higher than the alluvial river plain in places where the railroad bed was extant, and several feet lower than the plain where remnants of the Erie Canal channels were extant.

The existing condition of the corridor space topography is as above described.

## CENTRAL CORE:

The topography of the central core had slopes ranging from 5 to 50%, and was characterized by gentle positive slopes and generally level plateaus in the middle of the property, with steeper slopes occurring on the east, west and south edges. The mansion was located on a 13% slope with an elevation of approximately 354'; the caretaker's cottage was on a fairly flat small plateau just south of the mansion, and had an elevation of approximately 364'. To the west of the mansion and cottage, the wooded area had a positive slope range of 12 to 28 %. Slopes varied from 2 to 8% on the plateau areas. The burial ground/cemetery had a slope of approximately 6% on the north, and became much steeper to the south and southeast (approximately 25%).

Vehicle circulation patterns and parking areas changed several times during the NYS ownership period, resulting in significant topographical changes. In c.1919, some topographical changes were required for construction of an entrance road between the mansion and the caretaker's cottage. This road intersected with the original entrance road, followed it south for approximately 190 feet, and then turned west to continue approximately 100 feet toward the large barn #2/visitor's center. A contiguous segment of road, approximately 190 feet long, was aligned on a north/south axis parallel to the original entrance road, thus forming an oval loop (see figure 4.4). A section approximately 15 feet wide was cut out of a steep hillside to construct a level surface for the road; the remaining hillside to the west was graded into a gentler slope. This involved some cut and fill, and possibly some removal of vegetation, in order to modify a steep slope into a longer, gentler slope to accommodate vehicle access.

Other topographical changes occurred during demolition of the large barn #1 and small barn/shed in c.1914, which probably required some leveling of the contiguous ground area. In 1927, construction of the caretaker's cottage southwest of the mansion required substantial temporary ground disturbance, but the backfill and general grading around the completed building resulted in a slight grade change to the approximately 27 feet long (NE/SW) by 22 feet wide (NW/SE) area. The picnic pavilion, constructed in 1936 on the former site of the large barn #1, resulted in some moderate grading alterations. A steep slope was made more gentle to allow easier entry to the pavilion. Renovations of the mansion in 1914-1915 and 1960-1967 also caused some moderate topographic changes; in particular, a slightly higher re-grading of the soil level immediately outside the 60 foot long southwest elevation of the mansion.

Considerable topographical changes, involving an area approximately 100 feet long by 100 feet wide, were effected by alterations during the renovation of the large barn #2 into the visitor's center, museum and offices in 1978. This required some



significant modifications, particularly grading of slopes, in order to provide accessible entrance ramps and separate stairs. A majority of the fill was placed on the northwest and northeast sides of the large barn #2/visitor's center, in order to provide pedestrian entrances to the building. An accessible entryway on the northeast elevation, and two separate entrances with stairs on the northwest elevation of the building probably required a large amount of fill. A significant amount of material, approximately 60 feet long (NW/SE) and 10 feet wide (NE/SW), was also removed along the northwest side of the building, and a retaining wall was constructed. The overall result of the construction modified a moderately sloped hillside into a series of architectonic forms to accommodate building sections, stairs and ramps.

Topographical changes occurred when a new road was constructed southwest and southeast of the large barn #2/visitor's center in 1986. This road was an entrance for employees, as well as a universal accessible entrance to the lower floor, and led to the office on the southeast elevation of the large barn #2/visitor's center. The road, approximately 15 feet wide and 350 feet long, also intersected with the original entrance road to the east, and required a considerable amount of grading to provide a smooth transition between existing parking areas and roads.

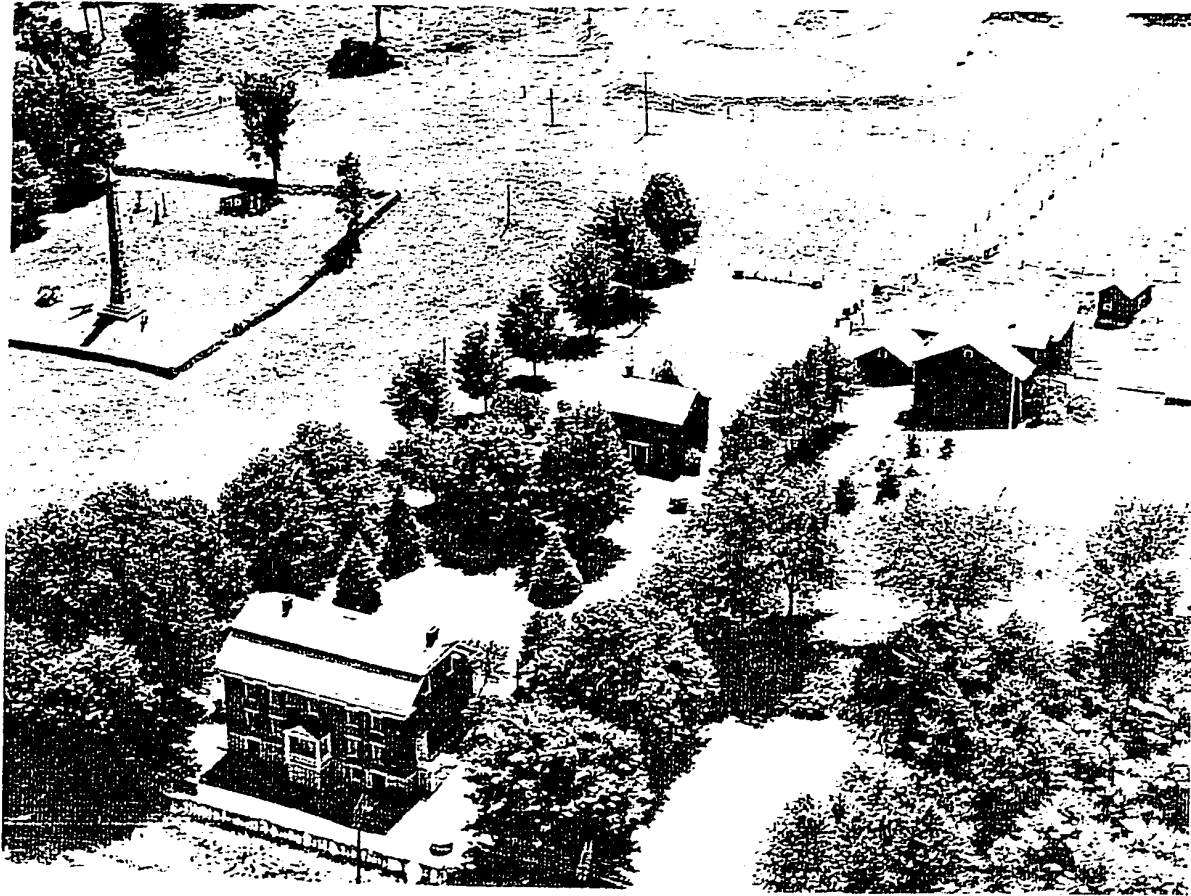
Topographical changes in 1986 included a new parking lot, approximately 120 feet long by 120 feet wide. The parking lot was constructed west of the large barn #2/visitor's center to accommodate more visitors, particularly since an increase in school groups was expected.<sup>32</sup> A moderate amount of grading was necessary to construct the lot. The eastern portion of the parking lot required a large amount of fill to level the grade and provide a universal accessible entranceway to the large barn #2/visitor's center from the lot (see figure 4.4). As a result of the changes, a medium size plateau was enlarged, creating a broader expanse of level topography west of the large barn #2/visitor's center for visitor's parking.

The reservoir pool was constructed in c.1950. Topographical changes resulted from the large quantity of soil removed to dig a pool that was generally oval in form, up to eight feet in depth, and approximately one acre in size. The soil removed was relocated to form protective berms approximately six feet high surrounding the pool (see figure 4.8).

Another change in the topography of the central core occurred during the construction of the maintenance building in the late 1970s. Construction of the building pad foundation, approximately 40 feet by 25 feet, required some excavation. A gently sloped hillside was modified to form a plateau suitable for construction of the maintenance building and its surrounding gravel lots. The lots required minor site grading, after the building was constructed, to provide a level surface for parking and equipment storage. Some cut and fill was also required to construct a level service

road between the c.1972 entrance road and the maintenance building, and to connect the service road with the large barn #2/visitor's center employee parking area.

The existing condition of the central core topography is as above described.



**Figure 4.8:** Reservoir pool and berm in upper middle section of photograph, buckthorn hedge in lower left corner, c.1954. (HSHS, Unit 7, Box 12, HH 1996.49.1).

## Buildings & Structures

### OVERALL SITE:

In 1913, when New York State acquired Herkimer Homestead, five buildings existed on the property, all within the central core area: the mansion, the two large barns, the root cellar, and the small barn/shed located just northwest of the mansion. Several changes to buildings and structures occurred during the NYS ownership period. Within two years, the large barn #1 and the small barn/shed were removed. In 1927 the caretaker's cottage was constructed, and in c.1935 the pump house #1 was constructed. In c.1936 the picnic pavilion was constructed and in 1953 the pavilion was removed. In 1976-78 a maintenance building was constructed. The extant large barn #2 had a major renovation between 1976-78, and a small woodshed was constructed northwest of the large barn #2 at the same time. In 1976 an open pavilion was constructed, and in 1997 a ticket booth was constructed; both of these buildings were moveable, and were placed at various sites on the property. In the 1990s a small moveable sugarhouse was constructed and in 1997 the pump house #2 was constructed to replace the pump house #1. A fuel station was also constructed in 1997, southeast of the maintenance building.

### BUILDINGS

#### CENTRAL CORE:

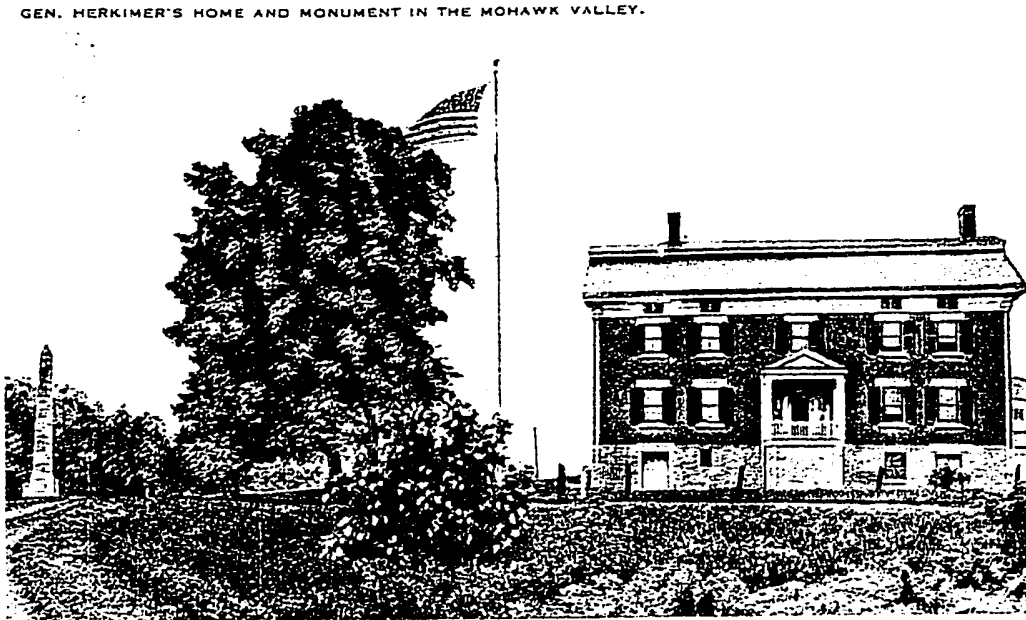
#### West Field Space:

#### MANSION SUBSPACE:

Mansion – The mansion has been renovated twice since 1913. The first renovation occurred in 1914-15 and the other between 1960-67. Other minor alterations were made in the 1940s and 1950s. Both mechanical and structural additions and repairs have been made to the interior, and several renovations have occurred to certain decorative elements. All of the rooms in the mansion, five in the basement, four on the first floor, and four on the second floor, have been altered in an attempt to “restore” the mansion to the period of interpretation (1760-1777). All rooms are open to public viewing.

1914-1915 “Restoration” – The exterior of the mansion was altered during 1914-15 in order to bring it to a c.1760-1777 appearance. On the northeast elevation, the two-story Greek Revival portico was removed and replaced with a smaller one-story Neoclassical portico that was accessed only from the first floor. The new portico

was rectangular, 10' long (NE/SW) by 6' wide (NW/SE), and made of wood. It was painted white. A fieldstone base was built for the porch, 10' long (NE/SW) by 6' wide (NW/SE) and 6' 9" high. The base was gray in color (see figure 4.9).<sup>33</sup>



**Figure 4.9:** Mansion, northeast elevation, after 1914-15 changes, c.1916. (HSHS, Unit 7, Box 14, HH 1996.40).

On the southwest elevation, the one-story Greek Revival portico was removed and replaced with a smaller one-story Neoclassical portico. The wood portico was rectangular, 8' 8" long (NE/SW) by 4' wide (NW/SE) by approximately 7' high. It was painted white. Wood lattice was installed on the northwest and southeast elevations of the portico and also painted white. Two centrally located entrance doors were removed and replaced with a single center door. During the same time period, a slate roof was added to the mansion in place of the previous sawn wood shingle roof (see figure 4.10).<sup>34</sup>

*1940s-1950s Renovation* – The exterior of the mansion was renovated in the late 1940s and early 1950s. In the late 1940s, the English bond brickwork paint was removed from all the exterior brick surfaces. Paint was removed by a combination of

chemicals and sandblasting; damaged bricks were replaced, and a clear coating of unknown composition was applied to preserve the brick walls.<sup>35</sup> New wood window

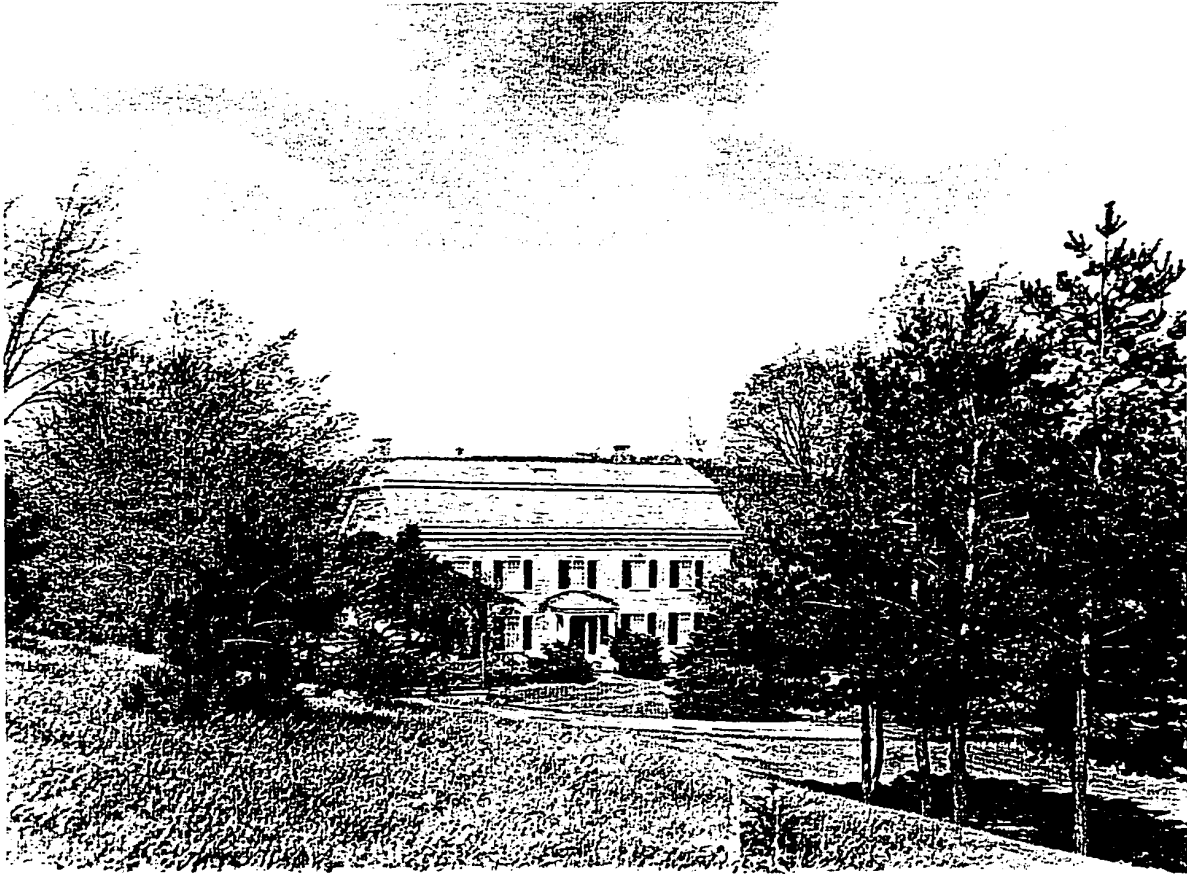
GENERAL HERKIMER HOMESTEAD. NEAR LITTLE FALLS N. Y. 43



**Figure 4.10:** Mansion, southwest elevation, after 1914-15 changes, c.1936. (HSHS, Unit 7, Box 14, HH 1996.40).

shutters were added in c.1945,<sup>36</sup> and the shutters were subsequently painted dark green, while the remainder of the exterior woodwork was painted white.<sup>37</sup> In c.1950 wood bench seats with backs were constructed on the northwest and southeast sides of the southwest portico. The seats faced each other and were painted white. New electrical and heating systems were added in 1953, and the windows, shutters and trim were again painted white in 1954-55 (see figure 4.11).<sup>38</sup> Two small openings on the basement level of the southeast elevation were closed,<sup>39</sup> possibly during this renovation period.

1960-1967 Renovation – The exterior of the mansion was again renovated between 1960-67. All of the window sash were replaced; 12/8 were used on the second floor and 12/12 were used for all the first floor windows. The window glass was also replaced, but the replacement glass, although hand-blown, was not truly characteristic of other extant samples of eighteenth century glass.<sup>40</sup>



**Figure 4.11:** Southwest elevation of mansion, after 1940s and 1950s changes, c.1950. (HSHS, Unit 7, Box 12, HH.1996.28.2B).

On the northeast elevation, stone window lintels and sills were replaced with brick flat arches and windowsills; stone sills were also removed from all the other windows.<sup>41</sup> A new door opening and wood portico were installed on the first floor, and two ‘Dutch’ doors were added on the basement level of the northeast elevation. Four ‘eyebrow’ windows, located just below the roofline, were covered.<sup>42</sup>

On the southwest elevation, a new wood portico was constructed. It was located in the center of the SW elevation. It was rectangular, 8’ 8” long (NE/SW), 4’ wide (NW/SE) and one story high. The portico was constructed of wood posts and lintels to support a front gable roof with wood shingles. The portico base was concrete. A new doorway was installed to replace the previous doorway. Two small

window sash were added on the basement level, and all new window sash were installed for all the other windows. Stone windowsills were removed and replaced with wood sills. Window shutters were removed from all the windows (see figure 4.12).<sup>43</sup>



**Figure 4.12:** Mansion, southwest elevation, after 1960-67 changes, c.1970. (HSHS, Unit 7, Box 14, HH 1996.40).

On the southeast elevation, a wood door was installed in a former attic window opening. All of the stone windowsills were removed and replaced with wood sills. All new window sash were installed.

On the northwest elevation, a small portico and a Greek Revival doorway were removed; the opening was closed up with brick. New window sash were installed, and stone window sills were removed and replaced with wood sills. A small window was

removed and the opening was closed (see figure 4.12).<sup>44</sup> The east chimney was rebuilt in 1963,<sup>45</sup> and at some undocumented time in the twentieth century, the west chimney was rebuilt.<sup>46</sup>

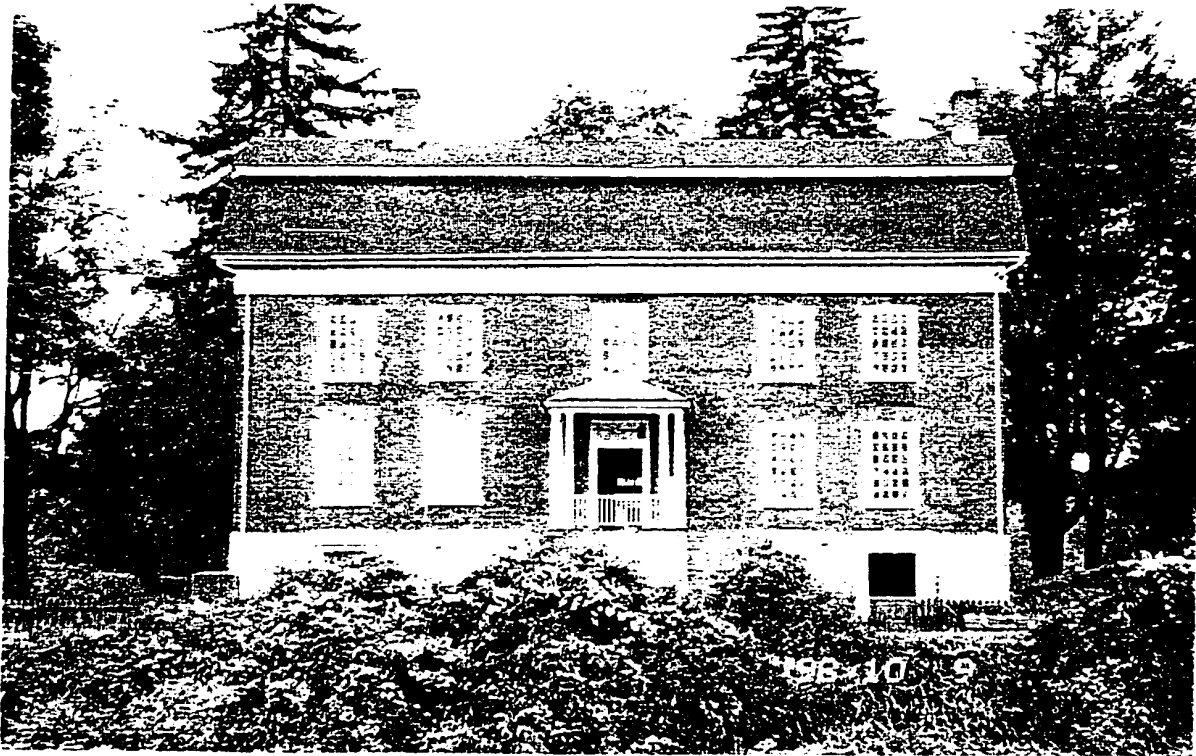
Other minor alterations to the mansion occurred after 1967. A gray wood shingle roof replaced the previous roof in c.1988.<sup>47</sup> In c.1989, the exterior woodwork was prepped, primed and painted, and gutters were installed. At approximately the same time, the attic was insulated, perimeter drains were installed, ultraviolet filters were put on the windows and the foundation was repointed. Exterior woodwork has been repainted since 1989 as necessary.<sup>48</sup>

The existing condition of the mansion is as above described (see figure 4.13 and figure 4.14).



**Figure 4.13:** Mansion, southwest and northwest elevations, 1997. (Photograph by the author).





**Figure 4.14:** Mansion, northeast elevation, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

Root Cellar – In 1914 stone work under the stone arch of the root cellar was repaired.<sup>49</sup> In c.1926 a stone arch and wall of fieldstone and mortar were constructed on the north elevation of the root cellar as a partial foundation for the picnic pavilion. A wood door with a metal handle and lock was located in the center of the stone wall. Two small windows were located on either side of the doorway, at approximately ground level. Four descending concrete steps and a wooden handrail were constructed to provide entry, probably in c.1926. When the picnic pavilion was removed in 1953,

a stepped masonry wall extension was constructed around the stone arch. The wall was 35' long (NE/SW) by 6" wide (NW/SE) and 7' high at its midpoint above the entry. After 1989, the exterior was partially re-pointed and the entrance door was reconstructed.<sup>50</sup>

The existing condition of the root cellar is as above described (see figure 4.15).



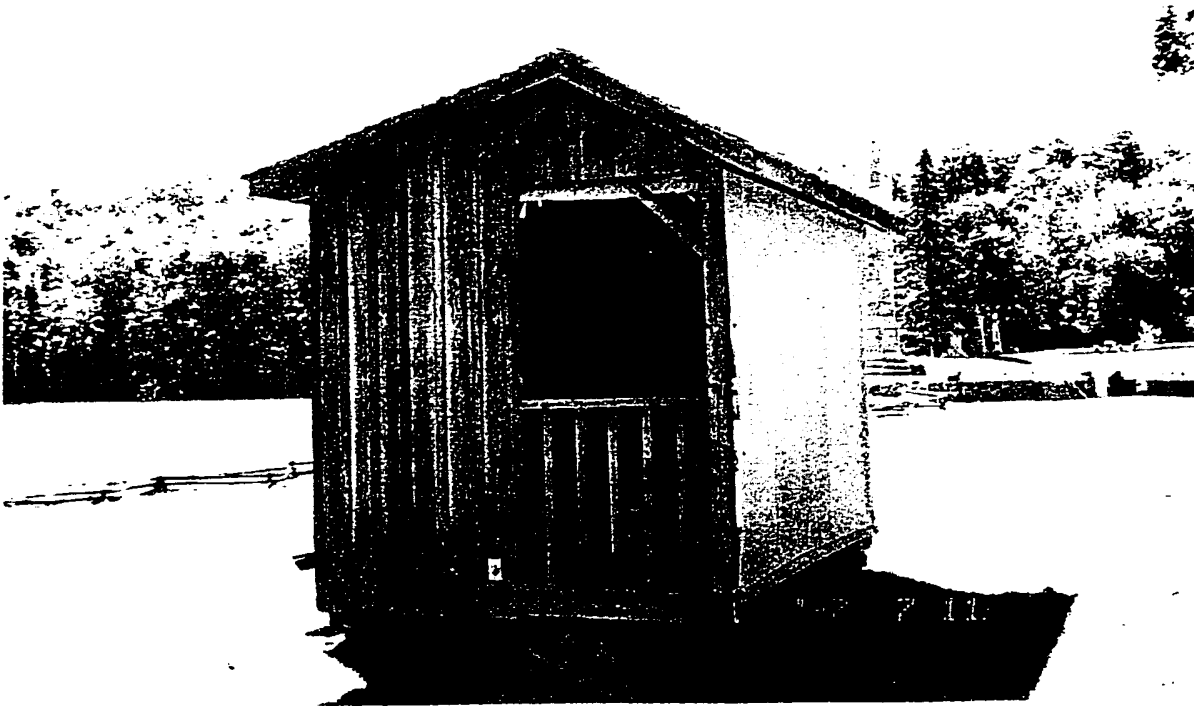
**Figure 4.15:** Root cellar, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Large Barn #1 – The large barn #1 was removed in c.1914, and no longer exists.

Small Barn/Shed – The small barn/shed was removed in c.1914, and no longer exists.

Open Pavilion – The open pavilion was constructed in 1976.<sup>51</sup> It was originally constructed as a moveable building.<sup>52</sup> The open pavilion was rectangular, 10' 4" long by 7' 6" wide and 10' high. It was constructed of wood, with an unpainted board and batten exterior, and had a side gable roof with wood shingles. The front of the pavilion was open, and a railing with five balusters was located on the lower front half of either side. A fabric awning was installed under the eave and could be pulled down to cover the front opening when the pavilion was not in use. In 1998 the open pavilion was located approximately 25 feet southeast of the mansion. The long open front faced northwest, and the sides faced northeast/southwest.

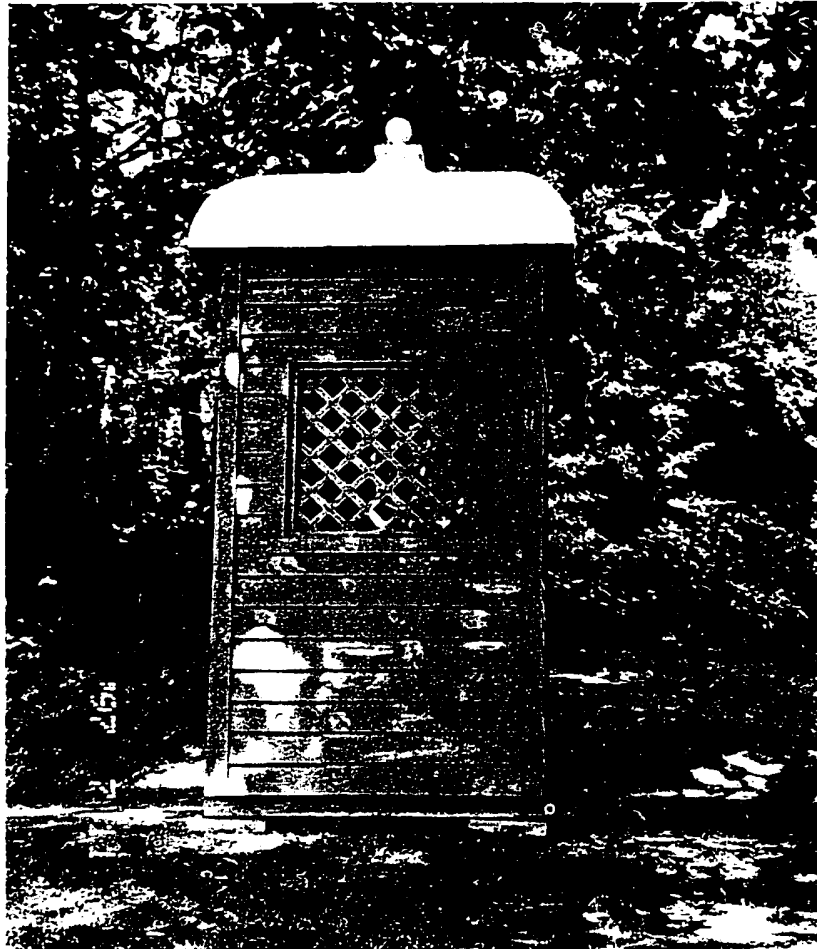
The existing condition of the open pavilion is as above described (see figure 4.16).



**Figure 4.16:** Open pavilion, northeast (side) elevation, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Ticket Booth – The ticket booth was constructed in 1997.<sup>53</sup> Because it was constructed as a moveable building, it was routinely moved to different locations near the mansion and the caretaker's cottage.<sup>54</sup> The ticket booth was square, 4' 4" long by 4' 4" wide and 8' high. It was constructed of wood, with clapboard siding, and painted red. It had a molded plastic roof painted light green. A Dutch door was located on one elevation, and square openings on the upper portion of the other three elevations were covered with a wooden lattice. In 1998 the ticket booth was located approximately halfway between the mansion and the caretaker's cottage, near the path between the mansion and the large barn #2/visitor's center.

The existing condition of the ticket booth is as above described (see figure 4.17).



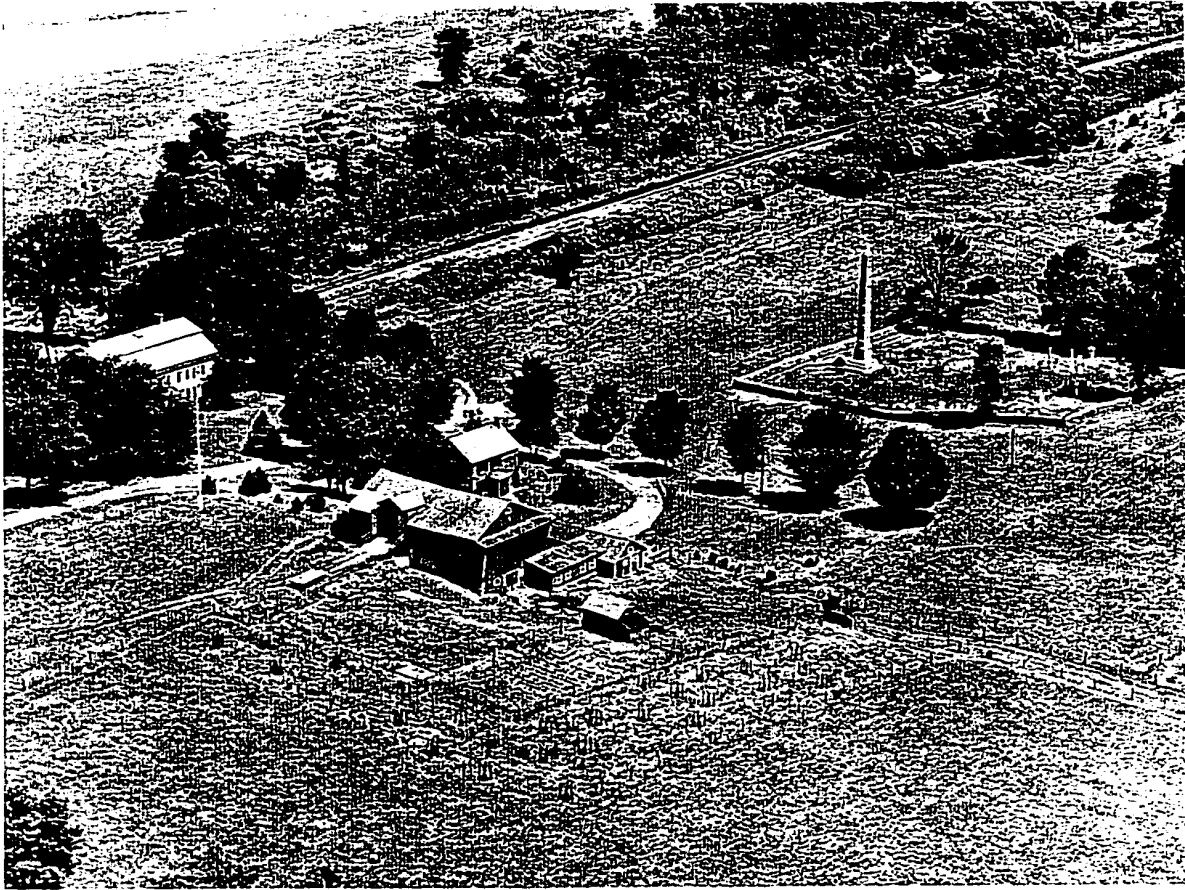
**Figure 4.17:** Ticket booth, southeast elevation, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

LARGE BARN #2 SUBSPACE:

Large Barn #2/Visitor's Center – The large barn #2/visitor's center was probably constructed in c.1840, approximately 160 feet southwest of the mansion; the exact date is unknown.<sup>55</sup> The large barn #2/visitor's center was rectangular, approximately 50' long (NW/SE) by 30' wide (NE/SW) and three stories high. It was probably constructed of unpainted wood, with a fieldstone foundation. The original roof was probably a side gable, with a small cross gable on the northwest elevation. No documentation concerning material or color for the roof was found during research for this report.

The large barn #2/visitor's center has undergone several modifications and repairs. In 1917 the stone foundation was repaired and the barn was whitewashed.<sup>56</sup> Eave troughs (gutters) were added to the barn in 1926,<sup>57</sup> and a new metal roof, color unknown, was installed in 1930.<sup>58</sup> Sometime prior to the 1950s, two small rectangular sections were constructed at right angles to each other at the corner of the southeast and southwest elevations (see figure 4.18). The addition contiguous to the southwest elevation was constructed of wood and probably unpainted. It was one story in height and probably had a flat roof, of unknown material and color. The addition contiguous to the southeast elevation was constructed of wood, probably unpainted, and 1 ½ stories tall with a side gable roof of unknown material and color. This addition was most likely converted to a garage sometime prior to 1953. Two sets of overhead garage doors were added in 1953.<sup>59</sup>

The large barn #2/visitor's center was remodeled between 1976-1978.<sup>60</sup> An attempt was made to salvage some of the original building and foundation. New interior and exterior walls were constructed of wood on all elevations, but a portion of the original wall was kept intact on the interior of the southwest section of the building. A new roof and a new side gable roof with a cross gable extension were constructed with brown asphalt shingles. The cross gable was added slightly north of center on the northwest side of the roof. The walls of the large barn #2/visitor's center were painted red. Doors were located in the centers of the northeast (see figure 4.19), southeast and southwest elevations; the doors on the southwest elevation were wood and large enough for vehicles (see figure 4.20).



**Figure 4.18:** Large barn #2/visitor's center with additions, c.1954. (HSHS, Unit 7, Box 12, HH 1996.49.2).

Two sets of double doors were located at either end of the northwest elevation. The doors on the south end entered the first floor (see figure 4.21), while the universally accessible doors on the north end of the northwest elevation entered the second floor (see figure 4.22). A wood ramp with railings was built between the sidewalk and the double doors on the south end of the northwest elevation (see figure 4.21). Office space was added on the basement level, and a visitor's orientation center and museum were added on the upper levels.<sup>61</sup>

The existing condition of the large barn #2/visitor's center is as above described.



**Figure 4.19:** Large barn #2/visitors center, northeast elevation, 1997. (Photograph by the author).



**Figure 4.20:** Large barn #2/visitors center, southwest and southeast elevations, 1997. (Photograph by the author).



**Figure 4.21:** Large barn #2/visitor's center, south end of northwest elevation, 1997. (Photograph by the author).



**Figure 4.22:** Large barn #2/visitor's center, north end of northwest elevation, 1997. (Photograph by the author).



Shed/Workshop – The shed/workshop was probably constructed in 1916.<sup>62</sup> It was approximately 50 feet southwest of the large barn #2/visitor's center (see figure 4.18). The shed/workshop was rectangular, approximately 22' long (NW/SE) by 12' wide (NE/SW) and 1 ½ stories high. It was constructed of wood, probably unpainted, with a side gable roof. A door was located just to the right of center on the northwest elevation. A small addition was constructed contiguous to the southwest elevation; the date is unknown. The addition had a flat roof and was probably constructed of unpainted wood. The shed/workshop was removed before 1970; the exact date is unknown.

Small sections of the northeast and southeast foundation walls are extant just northwest of the employee parking area. The foundation walls are overgrown with vegetation.

The existing condition of the shed/workshop is as above described (see figure 4.23).

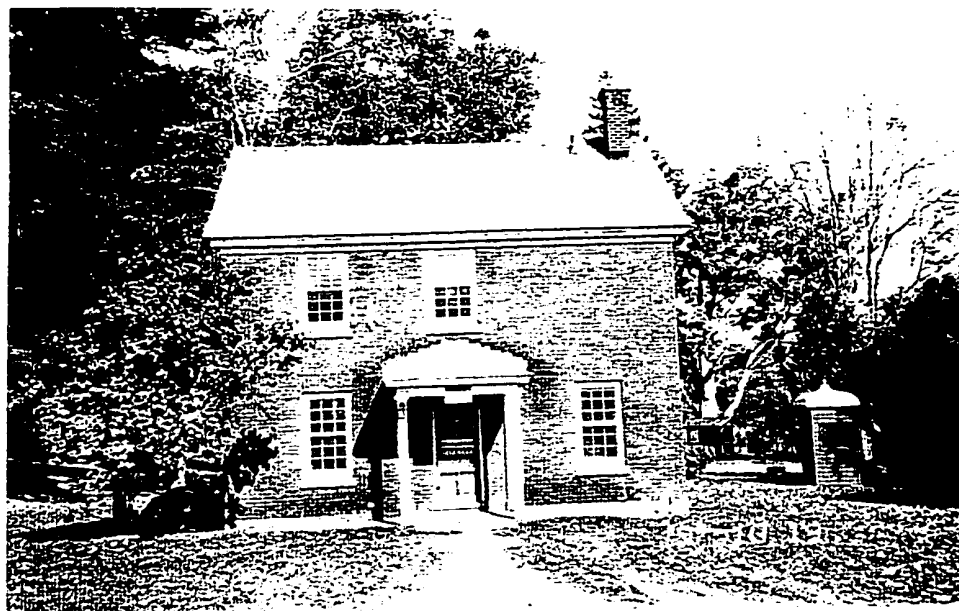


**Figure 4.23:** Shed/workshop foundation wall, looking northwest, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

SERVICE COURTYARD SUBSPACE:

Caretaker's Cottage – The caretaker's cottage was constructed in 1927,<sup>63</sup> approximately 120 feet southwest of the mansion.<sup>64</sup> The caretaker's cottage was rectangular, 27' long (NE/SW) by 22' wide (NW/SE), 2 ½ stories high and constructed of red brick. All wooden trim was probably painted white. It had a side gable roof covered with gray slate. Doors were located in the center of the northeast and southwest elevations. A wood portico, constructed of wood posts and lintels to support a front gabled roof, was located on the northeast elevation. The portico roof was metal, and probably painted red. A wood porch was constructed in c.1946 in the center of the southwest elevation.<sup>65</sup> The portico was 5' 4" long (NE/SW) by 4' 8" wide (NW/SE) and one story high. It was constructed of wood posts and lintels to support a front gabled roof. The roof was metal, and probably painted red. The caretaker's cottage had 9/9 windows and an interior southeast end wall chimney. Wooden window shutters were put on the cottage, date unknown, and were removed in c.1975. The slate roof was removed in c.1991 and replaced with gray simulated-slate composition shingles.<sup>66</sup> Site caretakers lived in the cottage from 1927 until the late 1970s. In 1998 the caretaker's cottage had white painted wood trim, and both of the porticos had metal roofs painted red. Meetings, programs and preparing food for special events were the primary uses of the building.

The existing condition of the caretaker's cottage is as above described (see figures 4.24 and 4.25).



**Figure 4.24:** Caretaker's cottage, southwest elevation, 1997. (Photograph by the author).



**Figure 4.25:** Caretaker's cottage, northeast elevation, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

## East Field Space:

Pump House #1 – The pump house #1 was constructed in c.1935, approximately 200 feet southeast of the mansion.<sup>67</sup> The pump house #1 was square, 8' 2" long (NW/SE) by 8' 2" wide (NE/SW) and one story high. It was constructed of wood, with a wood shingle exterior. The shingles were stained brown. The pump house #1 had a pyramidal hip roof with black asphalt shingles. A door was located in the center of the southwest elevation. In 1997 the pump house #1 was relocated on skids approximately 50 feet northeast of the maintenance building, with the door facing northwest.

The existing condition of the pump house #1 is as above described.

Pump House #2 – The pump house #2 was constructed in 1997 to replace the pump house #1.<sup>68</sup> It was built as a replica of the original structure. The pump house #2 was located 200 feet southeast of the mansion, in the original location pump house #1. It was square, 8' 2" long (NW/SE) by 8' 2" wide (NE/SW) and one story high. It was constructed of wood, with a wood shingle exterior. The shingles were stained brown. The pump house #2 had a pyramidal hip roof with black asphalt shingles. A door was located in the center of the southwest elevation.

The existing condition of pump house #2 is as above described (see figure 4.26).



**Figure 4.26:** Pump house #2, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

MAINTENANCE BUILDING SUBSPACE:

Maintenance Building – The maintenance building was constructed in 1976-1978,<sup>69</sup> approximately 265 feet southeast of the caretaker's cottage. It was rectangular, 40' long (NW/SE) by 25' wide (NE/SW) and 1 ½ stories high. The maintenance building was constructed of wood, with a board and batten exterior painted dark brown. It had a front gabled roof of corrugated metal painted brown. A vehicular door was located on the southern end of the southeast elevation, and another vehicular door was centered on the northeast elevation. An entry door was located on the eastern side of the vehicular door on the northeast elevation.

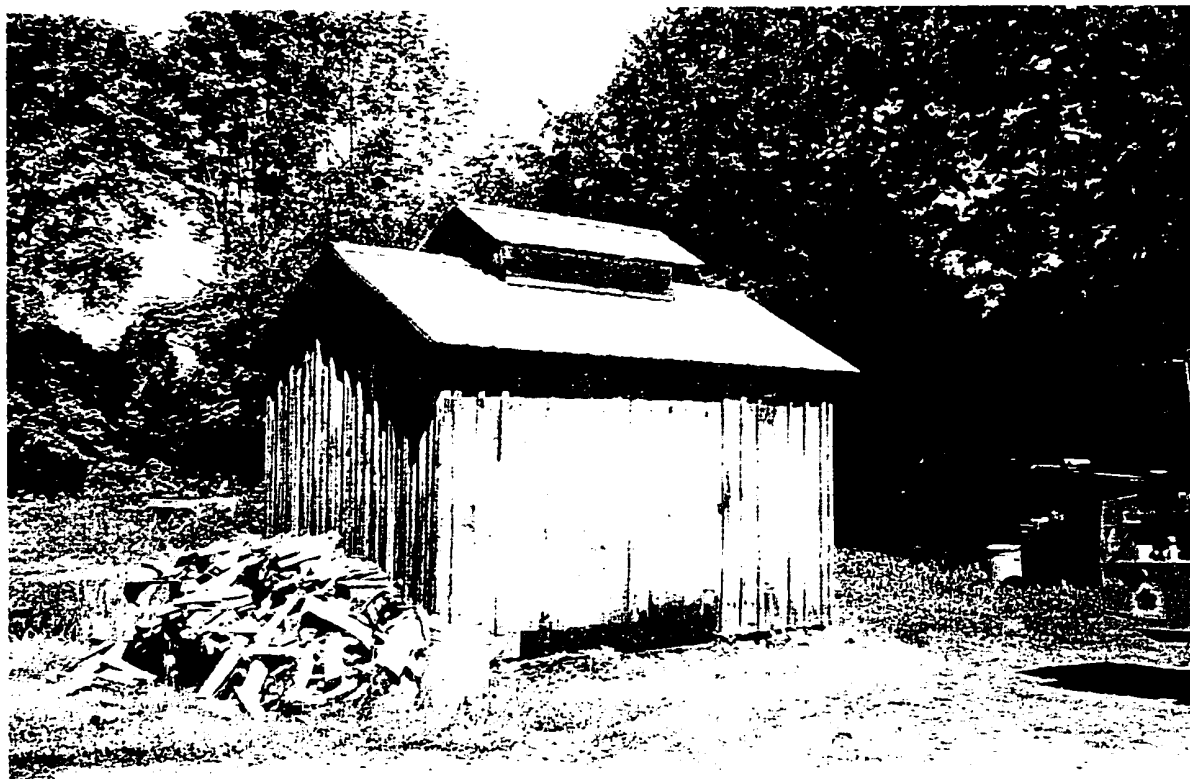
The existing condition of the maintenance building is as above described (see figure 4.27).



**Figure 4.27:** Maintenance building, southeast elevation, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Sugarhouse – The sugarhouse was constructed in 1990. It was a moveable building,<sup>70</sup> and its exact location since construction is not known. The sugarhouse was rectangular, 14' 6" long by 8' 9" wide and 1 ½ stories high. It was constructed of wood, with an unpainted board and batten exterior. It had a side gable roof with a centrally attached smaller side gable roof. The smaller side gable roof was approximately 6' long (NW/SE) and raised approximately 1 ½ feet above the main roof. Both roofs were unpainted corrugated metal. In 1998, it was located approximately 40 feet west of the maintenance building. The front of the sugarhouse faced east. A door was located just north of the center of the east elevation. The sugarhouse was used for boiling down maple syrup into maple sugar, in conjunction with HHSHS educational programs and activities.

The existing condition of the sugarhouse is as above described (see figure 4.28).



**Figure 4.28:** Sugarhouse, southeast elevation, 1997. (Photograph by the author.)

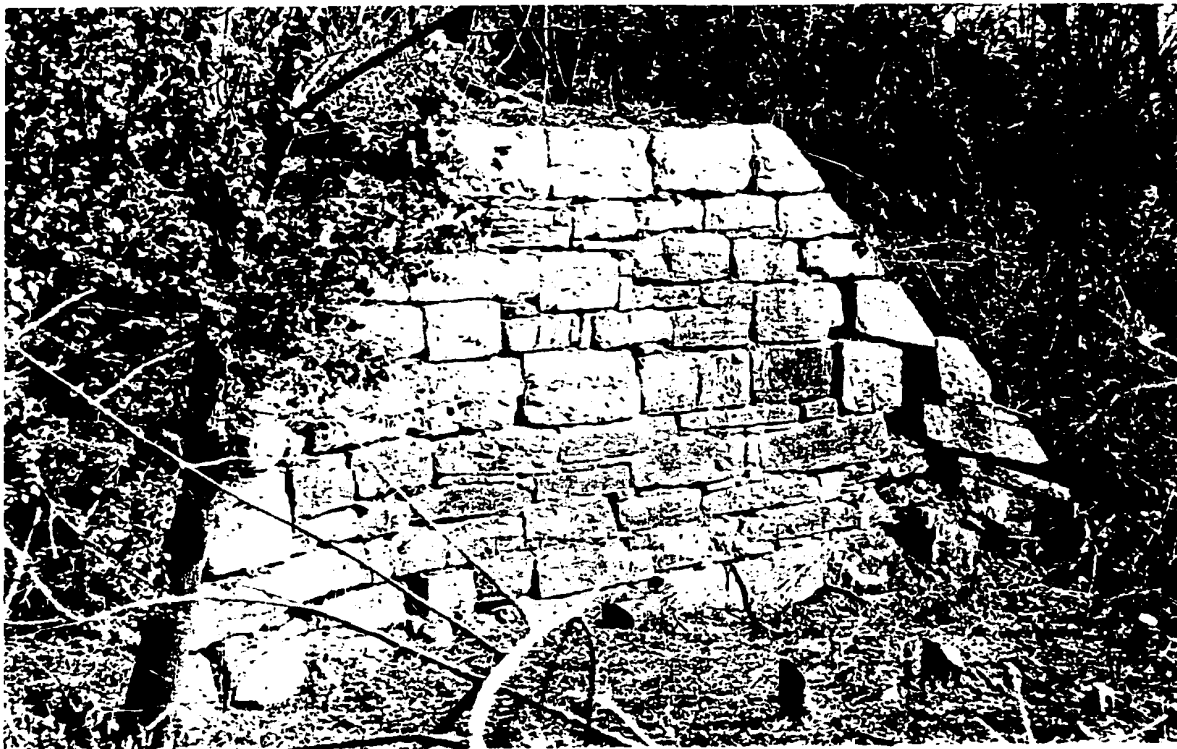
## STRUCTURES

## OUTER ACREAGE:

CORRIDOR SPACE:

Bridge #2 – The bridge #2 was removed sometime after 1896; the exact date is unknown. Two stone abutments from the bridge #2 were left in place and were located approximately 100 feet and 120 feet northeast of the mansion. In 1998, the southernmost abutment was covered with soil and barely visible, while the northern abutment was uncovered on the south side. The northern abutment was approximately 30' long (NE/SW) at the bottom by 15' long (NE/SW) at the top by 1' 6" wide (NW/SE) by 20' high. Both abutments were constructed from gray cut stone.

The current condition of the bridge #2 is as above described (see figure 4.29).



**Figure 4.29:** North abutment of bridge #2, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Railroad Bridge – The railroad bridge was located in its historic location, approximately 1400 feet northwest of the mansion. In 1998 a wood railing was constructed on either side of the railroad bridge/culvert. The railing was 64' long (NE/SW) by 1' wide (NW/SE) by 3' 6" high, and constructed of wood posts and rails. The railing was unpainted.

The existing condition of the railroad bridge is as above described (see figure 4.30).



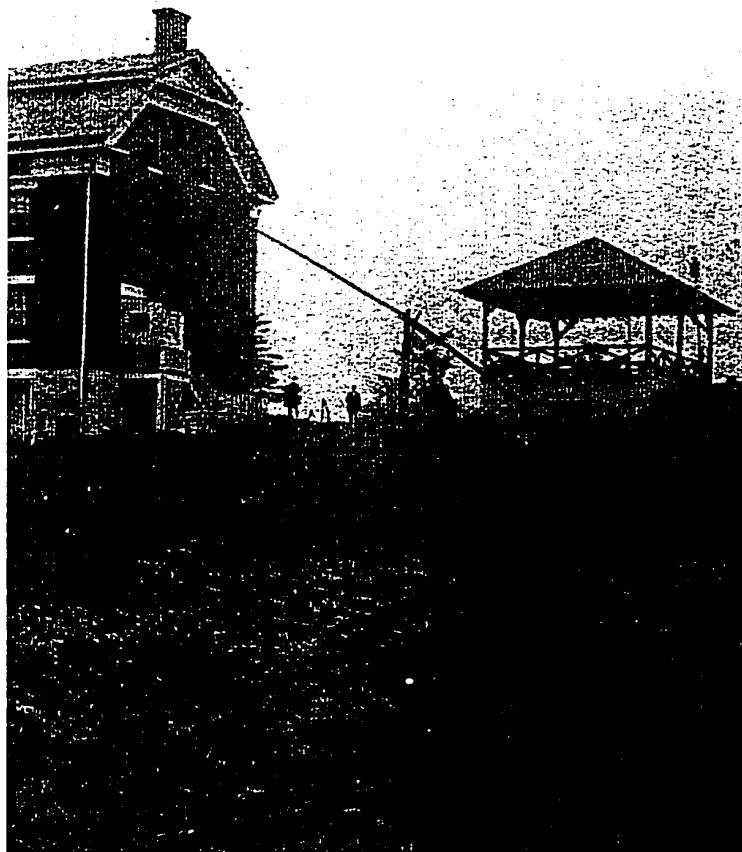
**Figure 4.30:** Railroad bridge and railing, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

MANSION SUBSPACE:

Picnic Pavilion – The picnic pavilion was constructed in c.1936 on top of the root cellar, approximately 30 feet southwest of the mansion. The pavilion was



rectangular, 26' 6" long (NW/SE) by 18' 6" wide (NE/SW) and 15' tall. It was constructed of wood, and was probably painted or stained brown. The picnic pavilion had rustic timber corner posts and side railings that were braced diagonally in an x-pattern and were approximately 3' high (see Appendix E: Picnic Shelter Blueprint). It had a hip roof with shingles of unknown material and color. Some repairs were made in 1938,<sup>71</sup> and the pavilion was removed in 1953 (see figure 4.31).<sup>72</sup>

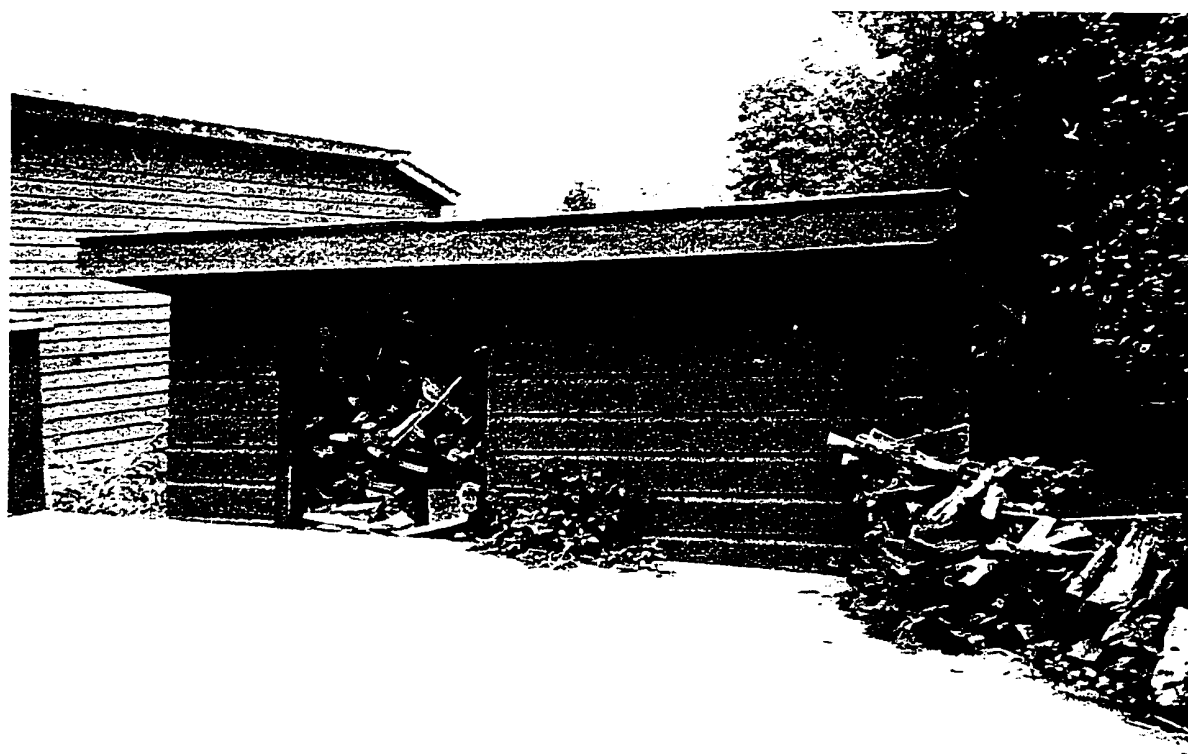


**Figure 4.31:** Picnic pavilion and root cellar to right of mansion, looking south, c.1930s. (HSHS, Unit 7, Box 5, HH 1996.31).

LARGE BARN #2 SUBSPACE:

Wood Shed – The wood shed was constructed in c.1978.<sup>73</sup> It was located along the southwest side of the universal accessible entry walkway leading to the second floor of the large barn #2/visitor's center, and approximately 15 feet from the building. The wood shed was rectangular, 10' 8" long (NE/SW) by 4' 8" wide (NW/SE) and 6' 6" high. It was constructed of wood boards in a horizontal alignment, and painted red. It had a slant roof with brown asphalt shingles. An opening was located slightly off-center on the northeast elevation. The wood shed holds a supply of wood used for cooking demonstrations inside the large barn #2/visitor's center.

The existing condition of the wood shed is as above described (see figure 4.32).



**Figure 4.32:** Wood shed, northeast elevation, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

MAINTENANCE BUILDING SUBSPACE:

Reservoir Pool – The reservoir pool was constructed in 1950,<sup>74</sup> approximately 300 feet southeast of the caretaker's house. The reservoir pool was built for fire protection; it was basically oval in shape, and approximately one acre in size, with a maximum depth of eight feet. The banks around the pool were seeded, probably with grass, and the reservoir pool was fertilized so vegetation would keep the water from becoming stagnant. Springs and surface waters were used to fill the pool. Water was to be piped from the reservoir pool to a fire hydrant, location unknown.<sup>75</sup> By 1951 the reservoir pool was not holding as much water as originally anticipated, so plans were developed to seal the bottom of the pool more effectively.<sup>76</sup> The sealing plans were never carried out and the reservoir pool was abandoned as a water source for fighting fires. In 1997 a remnant of the pond was visible as a wet section of land, and the area immediately surrounding it was used for discarded materials.

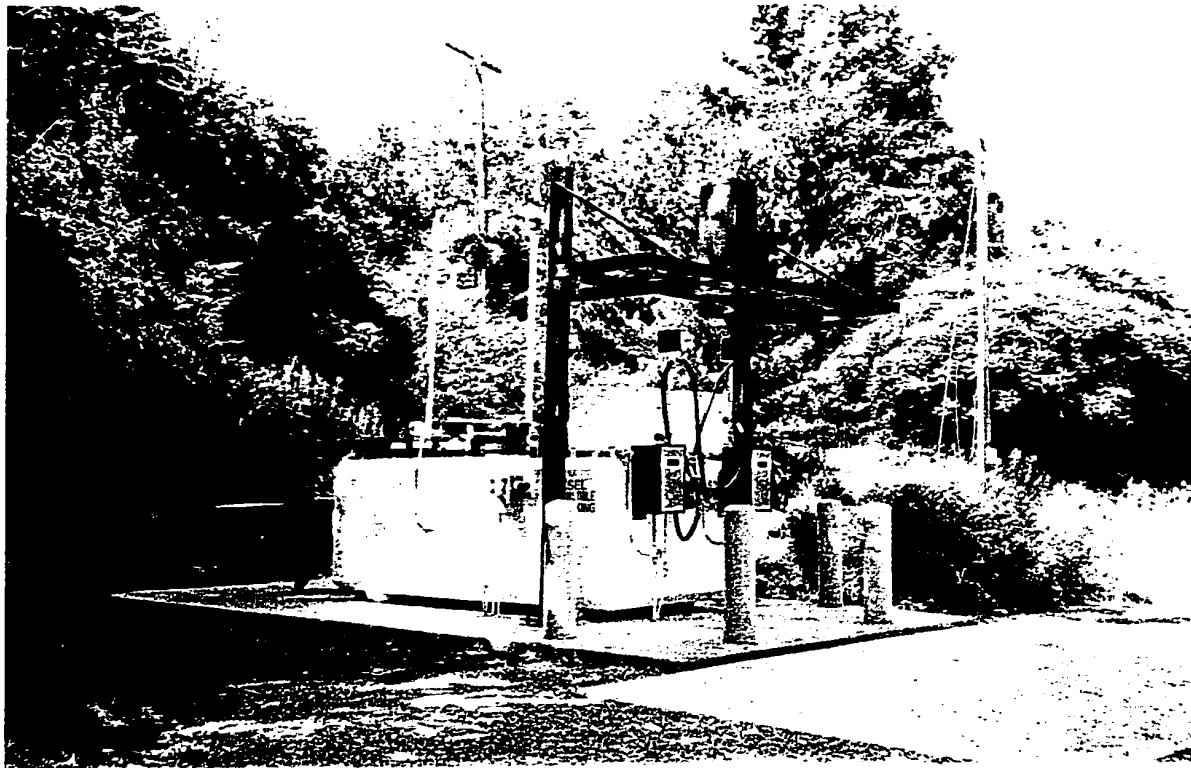
The existing condition of the reservoir pool is as above described (see figure 4.33).



**Figure 4.33:** Remnant of reservoir pool, looking southwest, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Fuel Station – The fuel station was installed in 1997, 30 feet 6 inches southwest of the maintenance building.<sup>77</sup> The fuel station was rectangular, 23' long (NW/SE) by 13' wide (NE/SW) and 4' 6" high. It consisted of an aboveground, two compartment (750/250 gallon) steel tank in a poured, reinforced concrete vault; a 20' x 10' concrete vehicle pad; two fuel dispensers; a 10' tall fire suppression system with lighting fixtures; and four 9" diameter yellow painted pipe bollards, 3' high, placed three feet on center around the front of the station. The fuel station stored unleaded gasoline (750 gallon) and diesel fuel (250 gallon).

The existing condition of the fuel station is as above described (see figure 4.34).



**Figure 4.34:** Fuel station, southeast and northeast elevations, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

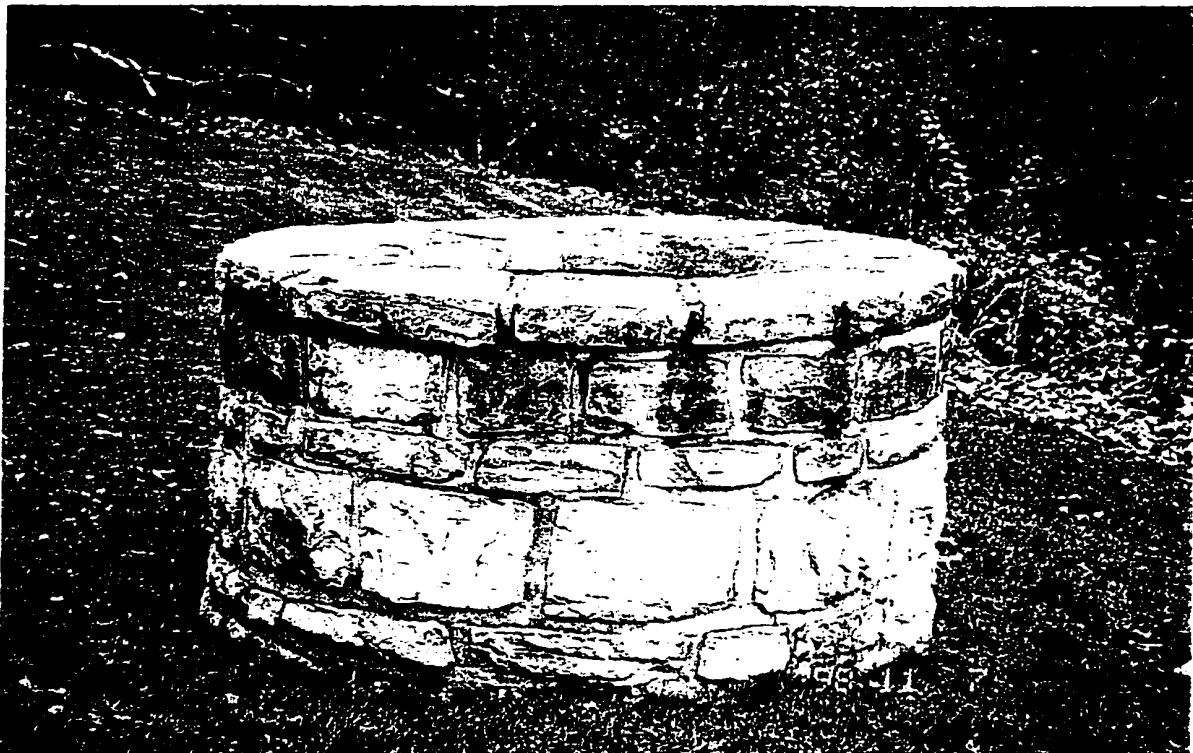
### Mechanical Systems

Well – The well was located in its historic position, 20 feet northwest of the mansion. The interior of the well was lined with concrete, probably added when the well wall was constructed, for approximately the first six feet, and encased with stone for the remainder of its depth. In 1998 the well was no longer used for a water source.

The existing condition of the well is as above described.

Well Wall – The well wall was constructed around the well opening sometime after 1913 and before 1940; the exact date is unknown.<sup>78</sup> It was circular, 6' in diameter and 3' high. The well wall was constructed of gray limestone and mortar. The limestone was laid in an alternating horizontal and vertical pattern. A metal grate with a diameter of 2' 6" was placed on top of the well.

The existing condition of the well wall is as above described (see figure 4.35).



**Figure 4.35:** Well and surrounding stone well wall, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Well #2 – The well #2 was drilled in c.1960 approximately 5 feet west of the caretaker's cottage. The water from the well was considered too sulfurous for use, so the well was abandoned in c.1960. An extant metal marker is located where the well was drilled.<sup>79</sup>

The current condition of the well #2 is as above described (see figure 4.36).



**Figure 4.36:** Well # 2 near caretaker's cottage, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

Concrete Drainage Gutter – The concrete drainage gutter date of construction is unknown. It was located along the south end of the northwest elevation of the large barn #2/visitor's center. The drainage gutter was 16' 6" (NW/SE) long by 2' 11" (NE/SW) wide at the northernmost end, 4' 6" wide at the southernmost end, and 6" deep. It was constructed of broken stone set in concrete.

The existing condition of the concrete drainage gutter is as above described (see figure 4.37).



**Figure 4.37:** Concrete drainage gutter, looking northeast, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

## Utilities

Sanitary System – The sanitary system was probably introduced to HHSHS in c.1927, the exact date is unknown. In 1998 it consisted of four septic tanks with corresponding septic lines and leach fields; one septic system was present for each of the main buildings. The 500 gallon septic tank for the mansion, date unknown, was located approximately 20 feet east of the mansion. A 500 gallon septic tank for the caretaker's cottage, date unknown, was located just east of the cottage, and a 2000 gallon tank for the large barn #2/visitor's center, date unknown, was located approximately 25 feet southwest of the cottage. A 750-gallon septic tank, installed in c.1978, was located just east of the maintenance building.

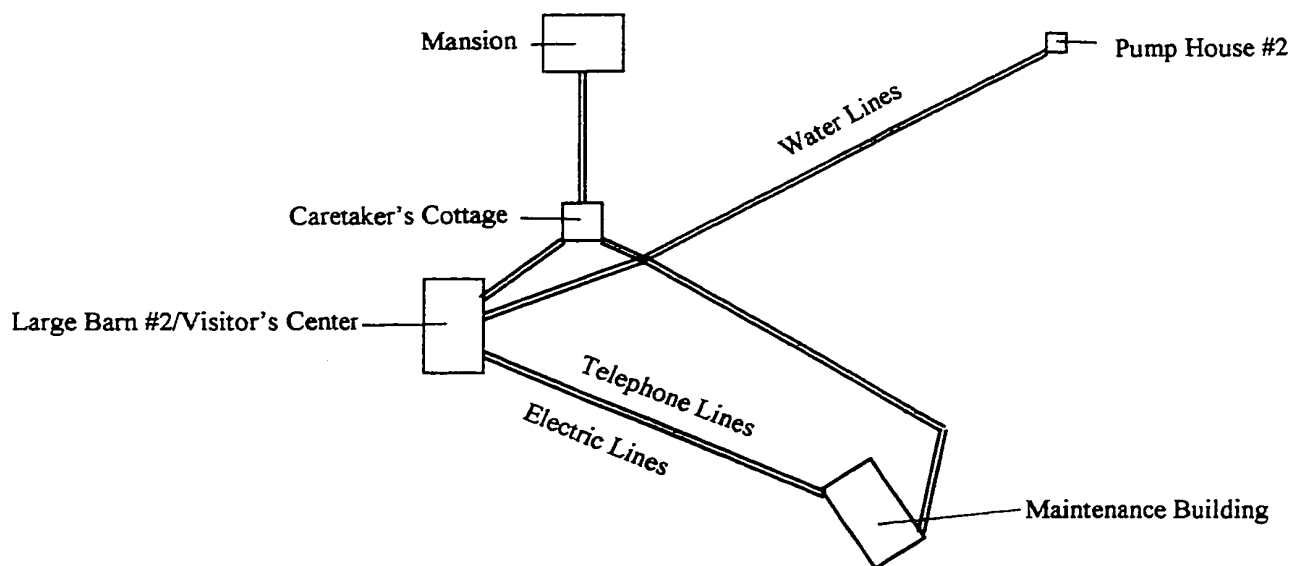
The existing condition of the sanitary system is as above described.

Electric System – The electric system was introduced to HSHS in c.1930.<sup>80</sup> The system was delivered to the site on power poles, by the Utica Gas and Electric Company. The power line began at the main highway to the south, and extended northwest across the property on a perpetual right-of-way granted to the utility company.<sup>81</sup> In 1998, the power lines at Herkimer Home were located underground. The system began at a power pole just north of the maintenance building, then went underground to the maintenance building, and from there to the large barn #2/visitor's center. From the large barn #2/visitor's center the line ran northeast to the caretaker's cottage, then split and ran north to the mansion, and east to the pump house #2. In 1998 the electric service was supplied to the site by the Niagara Mohawk Power Corporation.

The existing condition of the electric system is as above described (see figure 4.38).

Telephone System – The telephone system was introduced to HSHS in c.1927. No documentation was found during research for this report concerning the date of installation of the telephone system. In 1998 the system served the caretaker's cottage, the large barn #2/visitor's center and the maintenance building. Lines for the telephone system were located in the same trench as the electric system.

The existing condition of the telephone system is as above described (see figure 4.38).



**Figure 4.38:** Map of underground utilities. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).



### Site Engineering Systems

OUTER ACREAGE:

RAVINE AND PLATEAU SPACE:

Retaining Wall – The retaining wall was probably constructed between 1913 and 1925.<sup>82</sup> It was located on the western side of the c.1919 entrance road that ran along the eastern side of the ravine. The wall began approximately 300 feet north of the c.1972 entrance. The retaining wall was 174' long (NE/SW) by 1' 6" wide and varied in height from 1' to approximately 35'. It was constructed of fieldstone with capstones on the top. The capstones were 4'- 5' long by 2'- 2' 6" wide and averaged 6" in height.<sup>83</sup>

The existing condition of the retaining wall is as above described (see figure 4.39).



**Figure 4.39:** Retaining wall, looking east, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

Culvert – The culvert was constructed in c.1972.<sup>84</sup> It was located approximately 175 feet northwest of the c.1972 entrance to the site. The culvert was circular, and approximately 10' in diameter. It was constructed of unpainted galvanized metal pipe set in concrete. The culvert carried water from the creek under the entrance road and into the bottom of the gorge.

The existing condition of the culvert is as above described (see figure 4.40).



**Figure 4.40:** Culvert under c.1972 entrance road, looking west, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

#### CORRIDOR SPACE:

Canal Retaining Wall and Culvert – The retaining wall was located in its historic position, approximately 330 feet west of the mansion, in 1998. Stones from the westernmost end of the wall were loose and were beginning to fall into the former canal channel. The culvert was not visible, and probably no longer exists.

The existing condition of the retaining wall is as above described (see figure 4.41).



**Figure 4.41:** Canal retaining wall, looking east, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

CENTRAL CORE:

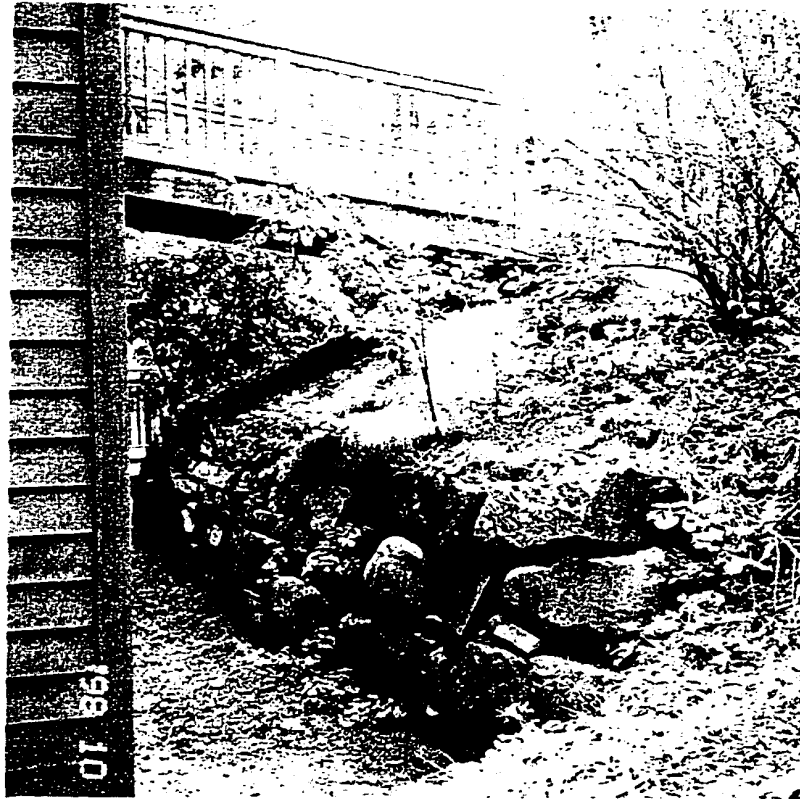
West Field Space:

LARGE BARN #2 SUBSPACE:

Retaining Wall – A retaining wall was constructed in c.1978 when the large barn #2/visitor's center was reconstructed. It was located 4 feet from the northwest elevation of the large barn #2/visitor's center. The retaining wall consisted of three sections and was curved in an S-shape. Beginning at the northeast elevation, the first section of wall curved around the corner to the northwest elevation. The first section was 14' long and 2' high. The second section followed the northwest elevation for a

length of 35' to the ramped entrance on the south end of the building and was 4' high. The bottom of the third section began at the top of the second section, and ran northwest for a distance of 42'. The third section was 4' high where it met the second section, and tapered to 1' at the far end. The retaining wall was constructed of fieldstone and mortar.

The existing condition of the retaining wall is as above described (see figure 4.42).

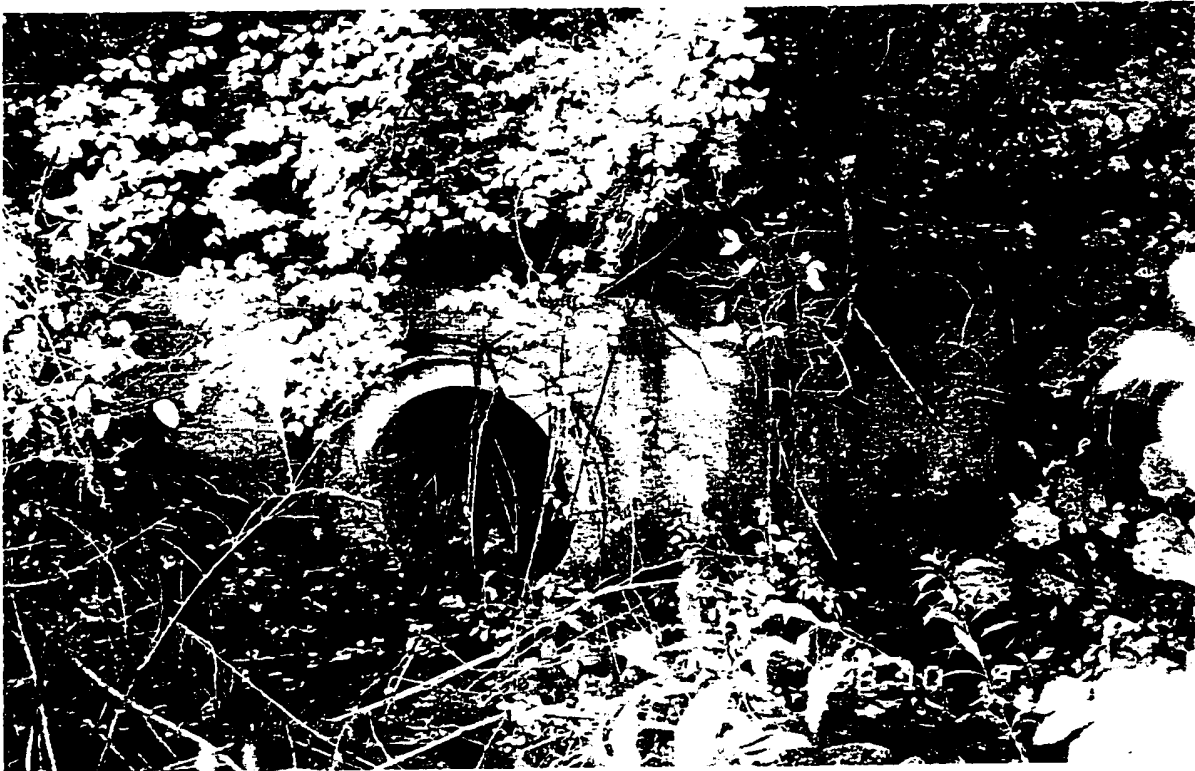


**Figure 4.42:** Retaining wall at large barn #2/visitor's center, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

East Field Space:

Railroad Culvert and Retaining Wall – The railroad culvert and retaining wall were located in their historic position, approximately 240 feet northeast of the mansion.

The existing condition of the culvert and retaining wall is as above described (see figure 4.43).



**Figure 4.43:** Railroad culvert and retaining wall, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

## Vegetation

### OVERALL ACREAGE:

Throughout this ownership period, the lack of organized management practices for vegetation, combined with the natural growth of trees and shrubs, resulted in significant changes concerning overall vegetation cover on the property. Modifications in circulation patterns caused major vegetation changes in the outer acreage. Major vegetation changes in the central core include the introduction of plant material to: establish a garden north of the mansion, provide screening of the maintenance building, supply foundation plantings for the mansion, caretaker's cottage and barn/visitor's center, and provide shade trees for the picnic area.

### OUTER ACREAGE:

RAVINE AND PLATEAU SPACE: The ravine and plateau space vegetation changed in c.1919 due to widening of the southernmost section of the entrance road. Various evergreen trees and shrubs, including arborvitae (*Thuja sp.*) honeysuckle (*Lonicera sp.*), and daylilies (*Hemerocallis sp.*), were planted along the western side of the enlarged road. A reforestation plan was implemented in 1928 when 2600 trees were planted in the woodland space.<sup>85</sup> It is not known what species of trees were planted, or where they were planted. In 1998 some of the plants were still extant, but they were overgrown with other vegetation (see figure 4.44).



**Figure 4.44:** C.1919 entrance road with encroaching vegetation, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

A number of specific plants or trees were planted in the ravine and plateau space in c.1919. A red oak (*Quercus rubra*) was planted in c.1919 at the point where the maintenance road now intersects the entrance road. A red maple (*Acer rubrum*)

was planted in c.1919 just north of the oak (see figure 4.45). A row of eight shagbark hickory (*Carya ovata*) trees were planted in c.1919 along the east side of the 1919 entrance road, to the north of the maple tree. Two large hemlocks (*Tsuga sp.*) were planted in c.1919 between the hickory trees (see figure 4.46).



**Figure 4.45:** The c.1919 red oak (*Quercus rubra*) on left side of photograph, and shagbark hickories (*Carya ovata*) behind oak, looking northeast, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

When the New York State Thruway access road was constructed in the 1970s, significant changes in vegetation growth resulted from construction of the new entrance road to the site. A large amount of vegetation was removed, exact species and number unknown, to build roadbeds and grade the adjacent areas. Grass was planted on the slope on the western side of the c.1972 entrance road.

The red oak and red maple trees are now historic specimens; the red oak has a diameter of 3' 4". The shagbark hickory trees and hemlock trees have all reached a considerable mature size.



**Figure 4.46:** Shagbark hickory (*Carya ovata*) and hemlock (*Tsuga sp.*) along entrance road, looking west, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

In 1998, many different species of trees and shrubs were growing in the wooded areas, including: red maple (*Acer rubrum*), silver maple (*Acer saccharinum*), sugar maple (*Acer saccharum*), ash (*Fraxinus sp.*), hickory (*Carya sp.*), walnut (*Juglans sp.*), pines (*Pinus sp.*), spruce (*Picea sp.*), hawthorn (*Crataegus sp.*), honeysuckle (*Lonicera sp.*) and sumac (*Rhus sp.*).

The existing condition of the ravine and plateau space vegetation is as above described.

ALLUVIAL RIVER PLAIN SPACE: The alluvial river plain space vegetation was composed of several different types of plants. The agricultural land was leased by New York State to different farmers during the ownership period. The vegetation was determined by each individual farmer, and not documented for this report. Deciduous trees were the dominant species, and included maple (*Acer sp.*), wild plum (*Prunus sp.*), ash (*Fraxinus sp.*), linden (*Tilia sp.*), and several species of voluntary



undergrowth vegetation, including buckthorn (*Rhamnus cathartica*). In 1998, the agricultural land was cultivated with corn, and the woodland and wetland areas had natural vegetation. Several large trees along the edge of the Mohawk River were cut in May and June of 1998 to provide a wider view of the mansion from the river, and to accommodate the installation of a floating dock (see figure 4.47).

The existing condition of the alluvial river plain space vegetation is as above described.<sup>86</sup>



**Figure 4.47:** Stumps of trees cut along the Mohawk River, looking west, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

CORRIDOR SPACE: The corridor space vegetation was altered sometime after the West Shore Railroad discontinued everyday use of the tracks, when honeysuckle (*Lonicera sp.*) was planted along both sides of the tracks in the wooded area northwest

of the mansion. The honeysuckle was planted in two alternating rows, with the first row approximately 4 feet from the tracks, and the second row approximately 6 feet from the tracks. Both rows were alternately planted 6 feet on center. The honeysuckle plantings began approximately 150 feet northwest of the mansion and extended for approximately 350 feet to the northwest.

After the eventual abandonment of the Erie Canal, a natural growth and decline process occurred in the channel and surrounding area. When the New York Central Railroad discontinued trains on the south side of the Mohawk River, the corridor space vegetation along the railroad bed exhibited natural growth and decline processes for several decades. In June of 1998 vegetation was cleared for several hundred feet along the former railroad bed northwest of the mansion.

The existing condition of the corridor space vegetation is as above described (see figure 4.48).



**Figure 4.48:** Corridor space vegetation, looking northwest, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

## CENTRAL CORE:

Major vegetation changes in the central core occurred due to the loss of certain trees, the removal of trees and shrubs, the introduction of trees, shrubs, flowers and ground covers, and the natural growth of existing trees and shrubs.

## West Field Space:

MANSION SUBSPACE:

Mansion – The vegetation surrounding the mansion was altered several times during the NYS ownership period. Historic photographs provided most of the documentation available to describe the changes. Some documentation was also found in the Herkimer Home Association minutes, but only general site locations were given for vegetation that was planted between 1913 and 1998.

Trees – During this ownership period, several trees were planted around the mansion, while others were removed, and one historic tree has survived the entire ownership period. A very large sugar maple (*Acer saccharum*) was extant in 1913. It was located approximately 25 feet east of the mansion. In 1998 the tree had a diameter of 4' 9", and had been cabled, date unknown, to stabilize the upper branches.<sup>87</sup> It had been tapped for maple sap in the past, but not within the last ten years (see figure 4.49). A row of seven maples (*Acer sp.*) was planted southwest of the mansion and caretaker's cottage prior to the 1950s; the exact date is unknown. Beginning 40 feet south of the mansion, the maple trees were planted in a row approximately 240 feet long; the row was aligned with the historic sugar maple. The maples were spaced approximately 35 feet on center, with 65 feet between the third and fourth tree. In 1992 only six of the trees were extant. In 1998 five trees were extant ( see Existing Conditions).

Three blue spruce trees (*Picea pungens*) were planted sometime between 1913 and 1954; the exact date is unknown. One was located approximately 25 feet south of the southeast corner of the mansion, the second one was located approximately 20 feet south of the first tree, and the third one was located approximately 50 feet southwest of the second. In 1998 the second and third of the blue spruce trees were extant. Four deciduous trees, most likely a combination of sugar maple (*Acer saccharum*) and red maple (*Acer rubrum*), were planted sometime after 1936; the exact date is unknown. They were located in the lawn west of the mansion. One sugar maple was located approximately 30 feet west of the mansion, and one red maple was located approximately 40 feet southwest of the mansion. In 1992, three of these trees were extant. In 1998 two of the four original trees were extant. Three deciduous trees were

planted southwest of the mansion sometime before 1950, but in 1998 only two were extant, a sugar maple (*Acer saccharum*) and a Norway maple (*Acer platanoides*).

The existing condition of the trees surrounding the mansion is as above described.



**Figure 4.49:** Historic sugar maple (*Acer saccharum*), looking east, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Shrubs – Several lilac shrubs (*Syringa sp.*) were extant in 1913. A large number of flowering shrubs, exact species unknown, were procured and planted at various places on the property in 1923.<sup>88</sup> Some of these shrubs might have been lilacs.

In 1925, a buckthorn (*Rhamnus cathartica*) hedge was planted northeast of the mansion, just to the south of the railroad right-of-way (see figure 4.8, lower left corner of photo).<sup>89</sup> In October of 1930 more shrubs were planted, possibly on the south side of the mansion (see figure 4.10, bottom of photo); the species of the shrubs are not known.<sup>90</sup> In 1992 lilac shrubs (*Syringa sp.*) were present at both the southeast and the southwest corners of the mansion, and two lilac shrubs were also located along the southeast façade of the mansion. By 1998, the shrub at the southeast corner had been removed, but the other three lilacs were extant. Several lilacs were also located along the north-facing wall of the root cellar.

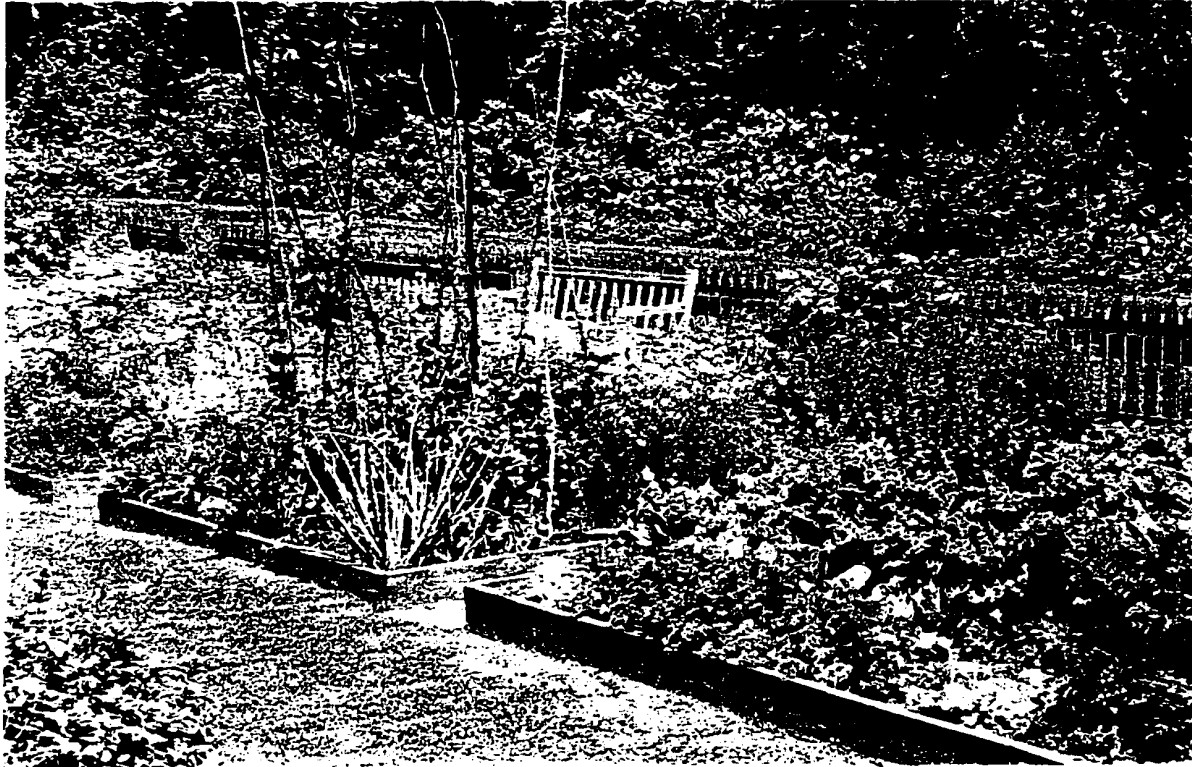
The existing condition of the shrubs surrounding the mansion is as above described.

New Formal Garden – The new formal garden was planted in c.1976,<sup>91</sup> approximately 30 feet northeast of the mansion. It contained a variety of flowers, herbs and vegetables that were planted in several raised beds made from wood boards. Daylilies and other perennials were planted along the inside of the southwest section of the fence. Some of the plants, particularly the herbs, were believed to be species that were grown during the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries. In 1998, a mixture of traditional herbs and flowers were planted with contemporary varieties of herbs, flowers and vegetables.

The existing condition of the new formal garden vegetation is as above described (see figure 4.50).

#### LARGE BARN #2 SUBSPACE:

Large Barn #2/Visitor's Center – The large barn #2/visitor's center vegetation probably consisted of meadow grasses or field crops in the early part of the ownership period. By the 1950s, some small evergreens were planted on the northeast side of the building, and several trees, possibly a mix of evergreen and deciduous species, were planted northwest and southwest of the barn; the exact dates are unknown (see figure 4.16, lower right corner of photo). Before 1950 several small shrubs and/or trees were planted southeast of the barn; some of these shrubs were probably lilacs (*Syringa sp.*) and dogwoods (*Cornus sp.*). When the barn was reconstructed in the late 1970s, several different trees and shrubs were planted northeast, northwest and southwest of the building, and natural growth was also allowed in certain areas. Vegetation in these areas included: *Larix sp.*, *Lonicera sp.*, *Pinus sp.*, and *Rhus sp.* In 1998 the vegetated



**Figure 4.50:** New formal garden vegetation, looking northwest, 1998.  
(Photograph by the author).

areas on the northeast and southwest sides of the large barn #2/visitor's center were somewhat overgrown and dense.

The existing condition of the large barn #2/visitor's center vegetation is as above described (see figure 4.51).



**Figure 4.51:** Large barn #2/visitor's center vegetation, looking northwest, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Parking Lot – The parking lot plantings were installed in c.1986 west of the large barn #2/visitor's center. Four thornless honeylocusts (*Gleditsia triacanthos inermis*) were planted along the eastern side of the parking lot, and three groupings of honeysuckles (*Lonicera tartarica*) were planted along the western side of the lot. An historic shagbark hickory (*Carya ovata*) was located within the honeysuckle groupings (see figure 4.52). A linear group of mixed evergreens (*Pinus sp.*, *Picea sp.*) was planted on the south side of the road running parallel to the lot (see figure 4.53), and several evergreens (*Pinus sp.*, *Larix sp.*) and honeysuckles (*Lonicera tartarica*) were planted along the entrance walkway, between the parking lot and the large barn #2/visitor's center.

The existing condition of the parking lot vegetation is as above described.



**Figure 4.52:** Parking lot vegetation, looking west, 1997. (Photograph by the author).



**Figure 4.53:** Parking lot vegetation, looking southwest, 1998. (Photograph by the author).



Picnic Area – The picnic area vegetation was probably planted sometime after the 1920s; the exact dates are unknown. It contained a mixture of native deciduous trees along the ravine, and evergreen trees (*Pinus strobus*, *Tsuga sp.*) in the picnic area. In 1998 various native deciduous trees were present along the ravine, while a grove of mature hemlocks (*Tsuga sp.*) and a few white pines (*Pinus strobus*) were present in the picnic area.

The existing condition of the picnic area vegetation is as above described (see figure 4.54).



**Figure 4.54:** Picnic area vegetation, looking northwest, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

West Field – The west field vegetation was probably established in c.1919, the exact date is unknown. In 1998 the vegetation consisted primarily of pasture grasses, and mature trees on the west side of west field, along the eastern edge of the c.1972 entrance road.

The existing condition of the west field vegetation is as above described.

SERVICE COURTYARD SUBSPACE:

Caretaker's Cottage – The caretaker's cottage vegetation was planted after 1927; the exact dates are unknown. No documentation was found during research for this project concerning vegetation in the early part of the ownership period. Sometime before 1935, a row of eight Scotch pines (*Pinus sylvestris*) was planted 25 feet west of the cottage, along the eastern edge of the footpath that leads to the large barn #2/visitor's center. A row of mixed shrubs (*Paeonia sp.*, *Rosa sp.*, *Syringa sp.*, *Viburnum sp.*) lined the western edge of the road that was located 40 feet east of the cottage, and a white birch (*Betula papyrifera*) was located 26 feet north of the northwest corner of the cottage. Lilacs (*Syringa sp.*) were located southeast and southwest of the caretaker's cottage, and six yews (*Taxus sp.*) were located on the northeast side of the caretaker's cottage, three on each side of the portico. In 1998, seven of the eight Scotch pines were extant along the footpath. A lilac (*Syringa sp.*), dogwood (*Cornus sp.*) and peony (*Paeonia sp.*) were located several yards southeast of the building.

The existing condition of the caretaker's cottage vegetation is as above described (see figure 4.55).

East Field Space:

East Field – The east field vegetation in the early part of the twentieth century consisted primarily of pasture grass, since the area was used as a pasture. By the middle of the twentieth century it was maintained as a lawn. In 1998 the east field was maintained as a lawn.

The existing condition of the east field vegetation is as above described.

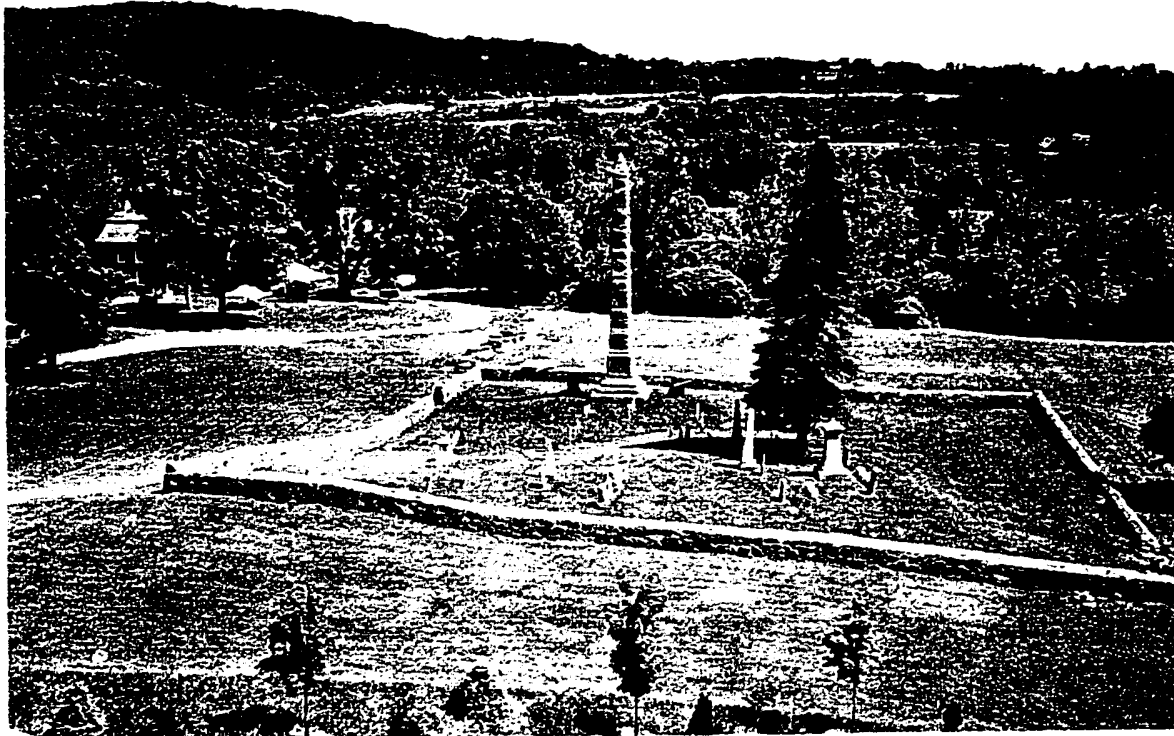


**Figure 4.55:** Caretaker's cottage vegetation, looking southwest, with row of Scotch pines on right, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Burial Ground/Cemetery – The burial ground/cemetery vegetation in the 1950s contained two deciduous trees along the inside of the southeast wall, one deciduous tree just outside the southeast wall (probably a *Malus sp.*), one deciduous tree just outside the center of the southwest wall, and one deciduous tree just outside the northwest wall. The trees were all planted between 1910-1950; the exact dates are unknown. In 1998, the tree outside the southeast wall, and the stump of one tree inside the southeast wall were extant, but the other trees had been removed. A mature

evergreen tree (*Abies sp.*) was located within the wall, approximately 80 feet south of the Herkimer Monument.

The existing condition of the burial ground/cemetery vegetation is as above described (see figure 4.56).



**Figure 4.56:** Burial ground/cemetery vegetation, looking northeast, 1997. (Courtesy of Harold Estes).

Vegetable Gardens – The first contemporary vegetable garden was planted in c.1976 approximately 140 feet northeast of the burial ground wall. It was rectangular and approximately 80' long (NW/SE) by 50' wide (NE/SW). A second garden plot was planted sometime after 1976; the exact date is unknown. The second vegetable garden was located 10 feet east of the first garden. It was rectangular, 65' long (NW/SE) by 42' wide (NE/SW). The vegetation in the vegetable gardens varied from

year to year, but generally contained a variety of sweet corn as well as other vegetables. In 1998 sweet corn was planted in the plot.

The existing condition of the vegetable gardens is as above described (see figure 4.57).



**Figure 4.57:** Vegetable gardens, looking east, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

#### MAINTENANCE BUILDING SUBSPACE:

Maintenance Building – The maintenance building vegetation consisted of a screen planting that was planted in 1994 approximately 40 feet northeast of the building, and the woodland to the southeast, southwest and northwest. The screen planting included sugar maple (*Acer saccharum*), Scotch pine (*Pinus sylvestris*), European mountain ash (*Sorbus aucuparia*), eastern arborvitae (*Thuja occidentalis nigra*), cockspur thornapple (*Crataegus crusgalli*) and tartarian honeysuckle (*Lonicera*

*tartarica*). The plants were aligned in a shallow arc approximately 75 feet long from east to west. The woodland species were not documented for this report.

The existing condition of the maintenance building vegetation is as above described see figure 4.58).



**Figure 4.58:** Maintenance building vegetation, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

## Circulation

### OVERALL SITE:

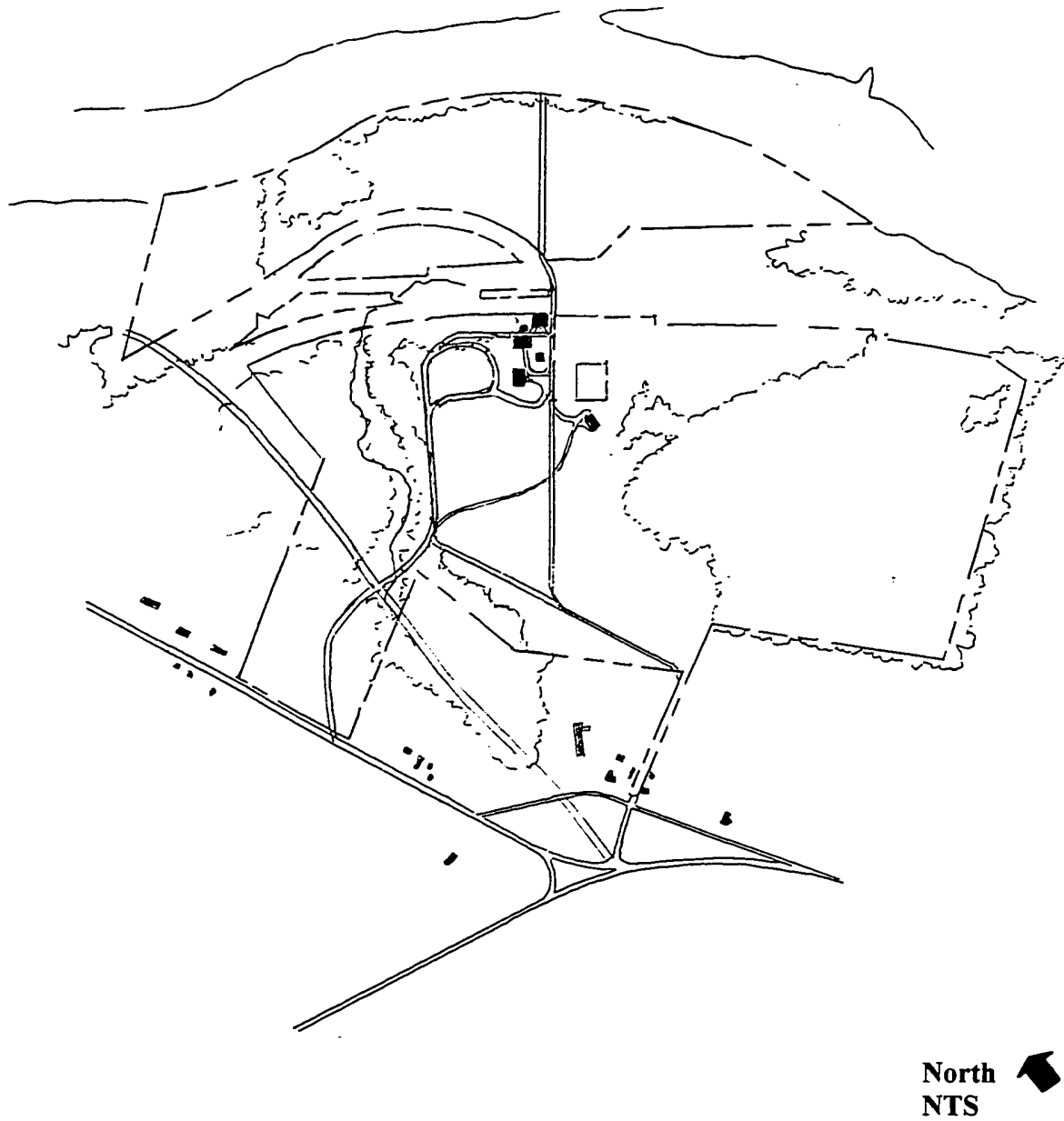
Several major changes and additions to the circulation system at Herkimer Home occurred in both the outer acreage and the central core. Construction of the

thruway access road, abandonment of the old entrance road, and construction of the new entrance road dramatically changed the outer acreage vehicular circulation system. Major changes also took place in the central core vehicular and pedestrian circulation patterns.

C.1857 Entrance Road – The c.1857 entrance road was used from c.1913 to c.1919.<sup>92</sup> It was accessed from Old Herkimer Road, just north of Route 5S, and continued northeast for approximately 650 feet before turning in a northwest direction for a distance of approximately 600 feet. The road then turned to the northeast again and continued in that direction. The c.1857 entrance road passed on the west side of the burial ground/cemetery and on the east side of the mansion, but west of the historic sugar maple (see figure 4.59). The c.1857 entrance road probably consisted of one or two narrow lanes of compacted soil. No documentation was found during research for this report concerning exact size or material. A section of the c.1857 entrance road that ran past the east side of the mansion and was originally aligned between the southeast side of the mansion and the west side of the historic sugar maple, was moved in c.1936 to the east side of the historic sugar maple.

C.1919 Entrance Road – The c.1919 entrance road, utilized from c.1919 to c.1972, was a linear, narrow two-lane highway with a bituminous surface. It was accessed from Old Herkimer Road, just north of Route 5S. The c.1919 entrance road followed the path of the c.1857 road for several hundred feet. The southernmost portion of the c.1919 entrance road ran northeast for approximately 650 feet before turning in a northwest direction for a distance of approximately 1200 feet. The c.1919 entrance road then turned northeast, followed the eastern edge of the ravine northeast for approximately 850 feet, then curved east for approximately 500 feet to the area southwest of the mansion (see figure 4.59).

The c.1919 entrance road then split into two parts: one part curved northeast for approximately 70 feet, then east for approximately 40 feet (which brought the road within 20 feet of the southwest elevation of the mansion) before turning southeast for approximately 30 feet and joining the c.1857 entrance road; the other part continued straight east for approximately 100 feet before joining the c.1857 entrance road (see figure 4.59). The c.1919 entrance road formed a loop by continuing southeast for approximately 150 feet before curving 180 degrees to run in a northwest direction for approximately 150 feet and joining the c.1857 entrance road again approximately 25 feet northwest of the curve closest to the mansion. The c.1919 entrance road was approximately 8 feet wide and probably consisted of compacted soil and stone.



**Figure 4.59:** Circulation patterns for NYS ownership period. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).



By 1936 the segment closest to the mansion was removed, and the c.1919 entrance road formed a loop between the mansion and the caretaker's cottage and between the caretaker's cottage and the large barn #2/visitor's center. A parking area was installed in c.1936 along the eastern edge of the loop to provide parking for visitors (see figure 4.59). In 1936 the c.1919 entrance road had been enlarged; it was approximately 12 feet wide and probably consisted of compacted soil and stone. In 1998 vegetation had encroached on the southernmost leg of the c.1919 entrance road, barriers had been erected at the place where the road turned northwest, and the road surface had not been maintained. The northern portion of the road that originally ran on the southwest side of the mansion was planted with grass (see figure 4.60).

The existing condition of the c.1919 entrance road is as above described.



**Figure 4.60:** Portion of c.1919 entrance road, looking east, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

C.1972 Entrance Road – The c.1972 entrance road, constructed in c.1972, was located approximately 1400 feet northwest of the c.1919 entrance road. The c.1972 entrance road, accessed from State Route 169, was a two-lane, 25-foot wide road, with

a bituminous surface. The road began in an easterly direction for approximately 600 feet, then curved northeast to join the c.1919 entrance road (see figure 4.59). In c.1986 the c.1972 entrance road followed the path of the c.1919 entrance road until it reached the picnic area. At this point, the road split into two sections: the section to the east was the entrance to the main parking lot and approximately 150' farther east was the private road that led to the employee parking; the section to the north was the exit from the main parking lot, and was generally considered a one-way road leading south. A section of the c.1857 entrance road remained in approximately the same alignment on the eastern side of the historic maple tree.

The existing condition of the c.1972 entrance road is as above described.

Farm Road – The farm road connected with a portion of the c.1857 entrance road just southeast of the Erie Canal channel, and crossed the alluvial river plain to the Mohawk River. The exact path of the farm road across the alluvial river plain changed annually, depending on the planting design of the farmer who leased the land. In 1998 the farm road was approximately 15' wide, linear, and had a surface of crushed stone approximately one foot deep.

The existing condition of the farm road is as above described (see figure 4.59).

Railroad Right-of-Way – The railroad right-of-way was allowed to become overgrown with vegetation during the 1970s and 1980s in order to discourage snowmobile and dirt bike traffic.<sup>93</sup> In June of 1998 an Americorps volunteer group cleared a 15-foot path through the right-of-way northwest of the mansion, as part of a New York State Corps Collaboration project, to provide a pedestrian and bicycle access trail through the site.

The existing condition of the railroad right-of-way is as above described.

Maintenance Road – The maintenance road was constructed in c.1976, and intersected the c.1972 entrance road just after it curved to the north, approximately 400 feet from the intersection of the thruway access road and the main entrance. The road moved in an easterly direction, following the edge of the woods, and eventually curved around to the north and east again in front of the maintenance building. The maintenance road was approximately 15' wide with a compacted soil surface. A connecting road ran northwest to join the maintenance building access road with the employee parking area.

The existing condition of the maintenance road is as above described (see figure 4.59).

1986 Parking Lot – The 1986 parking lot was constructed in 1986, approximately 150 feet west of the large barn #2/visitor's center. It was square, approximately 120' long (NE/SW) by 120' wide (NW/SE), and had a gravel surface. The lot was surrounded on the north, south and west sides, and half of the east side, by grass. The entrance to the lot was on the east side.

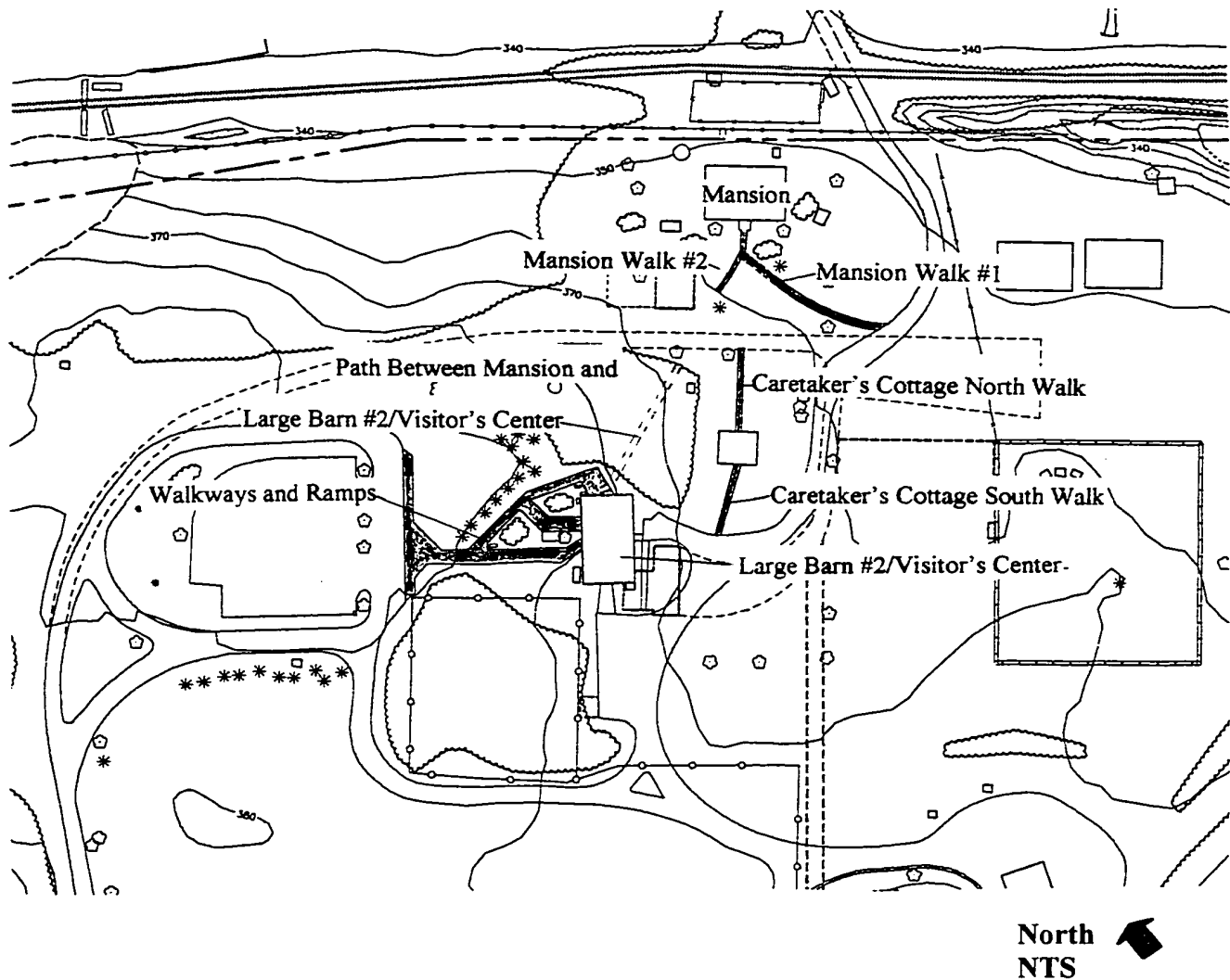
The existing condition of the maintenance road is as above described (see figure 4.59).

MANSION SUBSPACE:

Mansion Walk #1 – The mansion walk #1 was constructed before 1935; the exact date is unknown.<sup>94</sup> The mansion walk #1, located on the southwest side of the building, curved toward the southeast and the c.1857 entrance road. It was approximately 140' long by 6' wide. No documentation was found concerning materials or color during research for this report. The mansion walk #1 was removed in c.1976 when the mansion was renovated (see figure 4.61).

Mansion Walk #2 – The mansion walk #2 was constructed in c.1978 on the southwest side of the mansion, the exact date is unknown.<sup>95</sup> It consisted of a poured concrete slab 8' 8" long (NE/SW) by 4' wide (NW/SE) just below the porch step, and narrowed to a 7' long (NW/SE) by 3' wide (NE/SW) poured concrete slab. A random fieldstone walk, with the stone set in compacted soil, curved southwest from the concrete slab for a length of approximately 30 feet. The walk was approximately 3' wide.

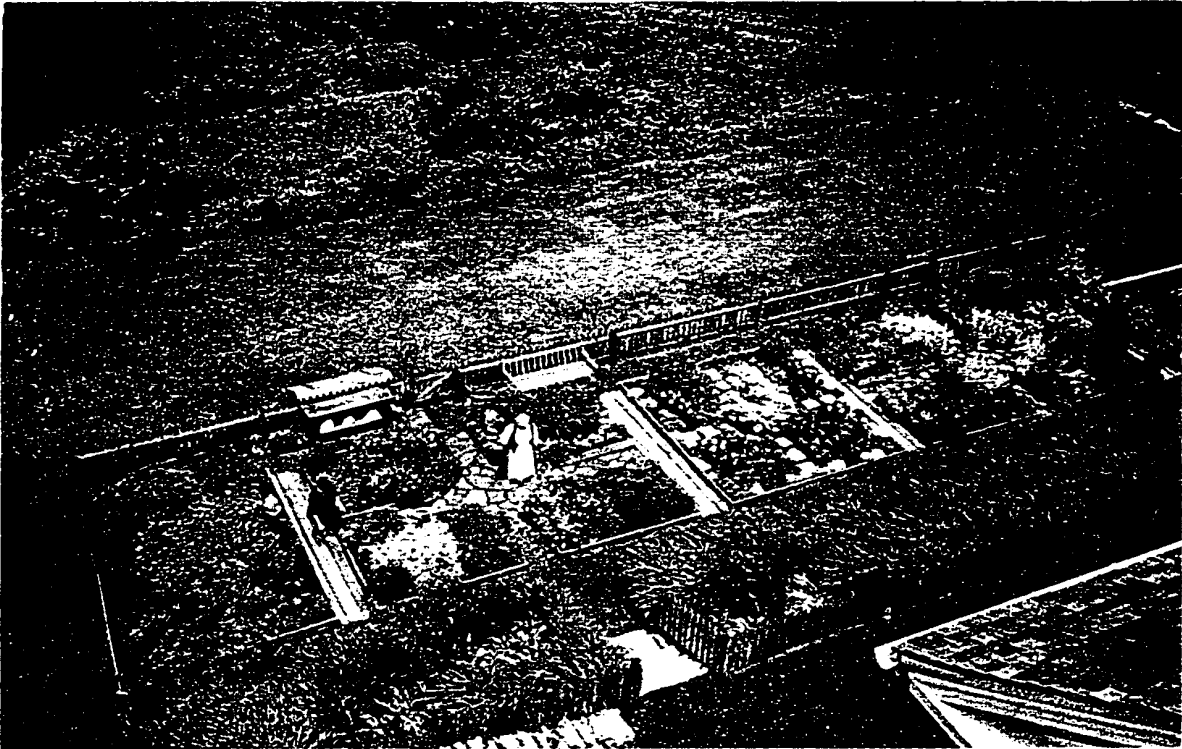
The existing condition of the mansion walk #2 is as above described (see figure 4.61).



**Figure 4.61:** Main pedestrian circulation in central core during NYS ownership period. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).

New Formal Garden Paths – The new formal garden paths were constructed in c.1976.<sup>96</sup> They ranged from 2' 6" to 5' 0" in width, and were composed of a combination of 2"x 6" wood boards, random laid fieldstone, and lawn. The central path section was constructed to mimic the formal garden design seen on the 1803 Erie Canal map, and the paths that extended to the east and west were designed to be basically symmetrical.<sup>97</sup>

The existing condition of the new formal garden paths is as above described (see figure 4.62).



**Figure 4.62:** The c.1976 formal garden paths, looking northeast, 1997. (Courtesy of Harold Estes).

Caretaker's Cottage North Walk – The caretaker's cottage north walk was located on the northeast side of the caretaker's cottage. It was constructed in c.1927, the exact date is unknown.<sup>98</sup> It consisted of twelve sections of poured concrete slabs that each measured 4' 10" long (NW/SE) by 4' 0" wide (NE/SE). The walk ended at the 1919 entrance road, which was between the mansion and the caretaker's cottage.

The existing condition of the caretaker's cottage north walk is as above described (see figure 4.61).

SERVICE COURTYARD SUBSPACE:

Caretaker's Cottage South Walk – The caretaker's cottage south walk was constructed in c.1927; the exact date is unknown.<sup>99</sup> It was located on the southwest side of the caretaker's cottage and consisted of a poured concrete slab 5' 4" long (NE/SW) by 3' 8" wide (NW/SE) located just below the porch. An adjoining crushed stone path approximately 30' long and 4' 0" wide that led to the service courtyard was probably added in c.1976; the exact date is unknown.

The existing condition of the caretaker's cottage south walk is as above described (see figure 4.61).

Office Entrance Walk – The office entrance walk was probably constructed in c.1976; the exact date is unknown.<sup>100</sup> It was located along the southeast elevation of the large barn #2/visitor's center. The linear walk was approximately 25' long (NW/SE) by 3' wide (NE/SW) and consisted of crushed stone.

The existing condition of the office entrance walk is as above described (see figure 4.61).

LARGE BARN #2 SUBSPACE:

Path between the Mansion and the Large Barn #2/Visitor's Center – The path between the mansion and the large barn #2/visitor's center was constructed in c.1978.<sup>101</sup> It was an informal footpath that existed between the end of the random stone walk on the southwest side of the mansion and the northeast entrance door to the large barn #2/visitor's center. The average width of the path was 4 feet, and it was composed of compacted soil. Trees and natural vegetation grew along the path on both sides.

The existing condition of the path between the mansion and the large barn #2/visitor's center is as above described (see figure 4.61, 4.63).

Visitor's Center Sidewalks/Entrance Ramps – The visitor's center sidewalks/entrance ramps were constructed in c.1976; the exact date is not known.<sup>102</sup> They were located on the northeast and northwest elevations of the large barn #2/visitor's center. The visitor's center sidewalks/entrance ramps interconnected. The southernmost sidewalk, which led from the visitor parking lot to the visitor center, was 130' long (NE/SW) by 10' wide (NW/SE) and had two sets of stairs. The first set of stairs was located 70' west of the building and the second set was 55' west of the building. The middle sidewalk, 6' wide, also began at the visitor parking lot, but split into two sections after 40 feet; the first section led to the second floor demonstration

area, and the second section led to the northeast entrance and first floor exhibit area. The first section was 25' long (NW/SE) by 10' wide (NE/SW); the ramp was angled to the east and was 16' long (NE/SW) by 10' wide (NW/SE). The second section was 40' long (NE/SW) by 6' wide (NW/SE) until it reached the ramp, then it was 20' long (NW/SE) by 15' wide (NE/SW). All of the sidewalks/ramps were concrete. The stairs were wood, 10' long (NW/SE) by approximately 7"- 9" wide (NE/SW), and had a rise of 6". Black metal handrails were located on the edge of each set of stairs; the handrails were 2' 8" high'. The sidewalks/ramps converged 115' west of the visitor's center and widened to 40' before narrowing to become a 115' long (NW/SE) and 6' wide (NE/SW) sidewalk along the eastern edge of the parking lot.

The existing condition of the visitor's center sidewalks/entrance ramps is as above described (see figure 4.61).

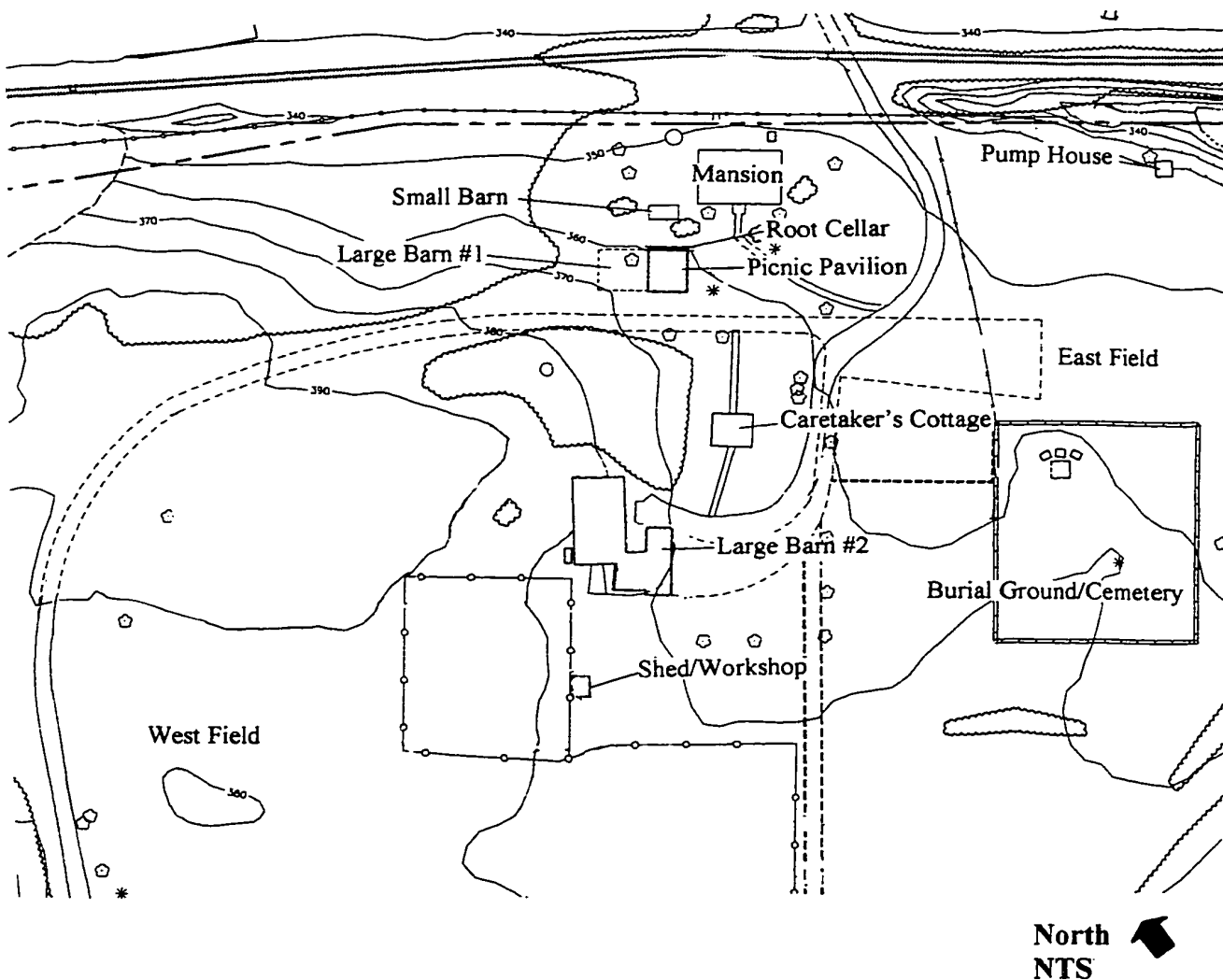


**Figure 4.63:** Path between mansion and large barn #2/visitor's center, looking southwest, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

## Spatial Organization

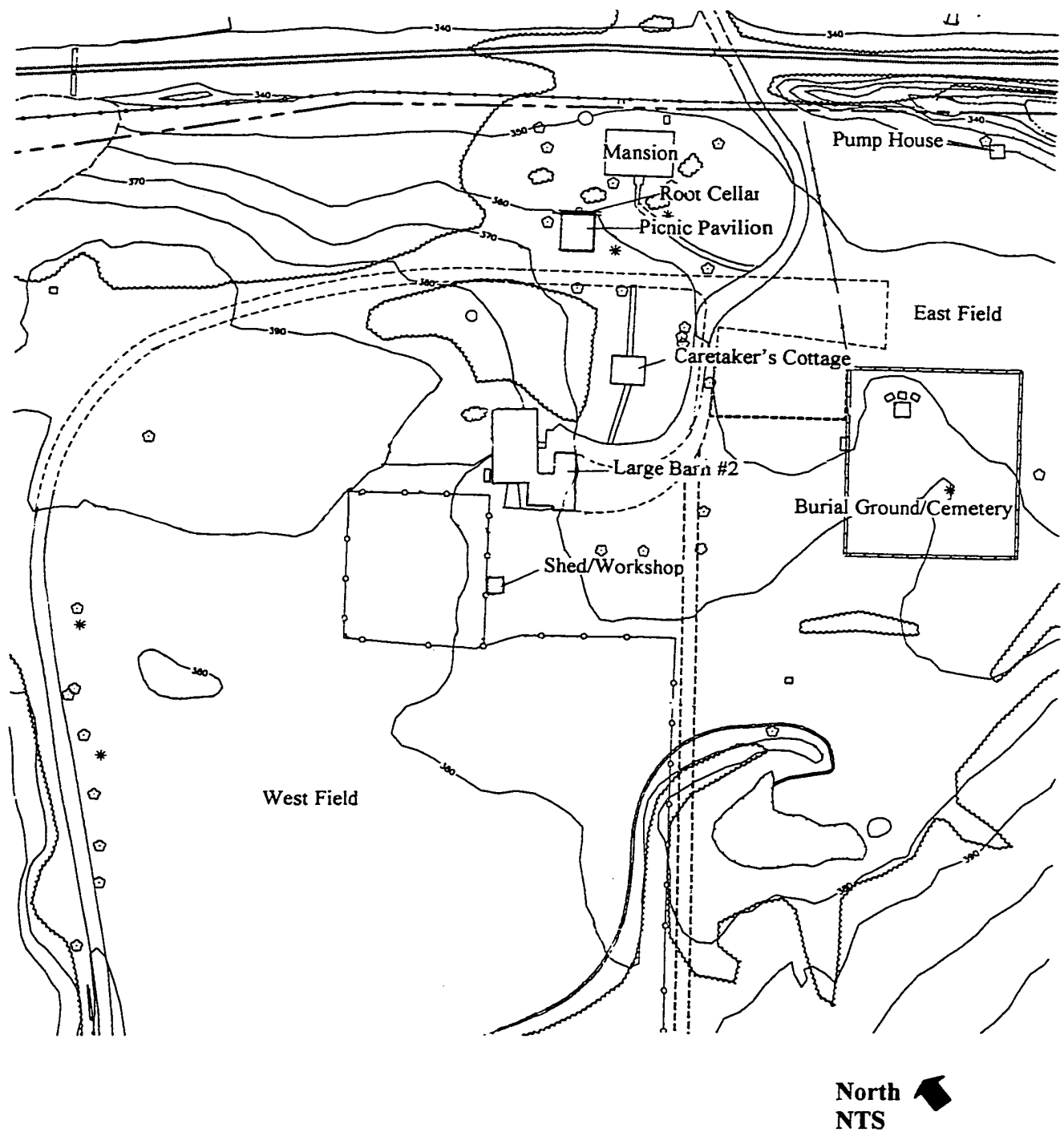
### OVERALL SITE:

The spatial organization for the outer acreage of the site did not change substantially during the fourth ownership period, except for the changes in circulation. In the central core, several buildings and structures were constructed, and several others were removed, thus resulting in significant spatial organization changes (see figure 4.64, 4.65, 4.66).

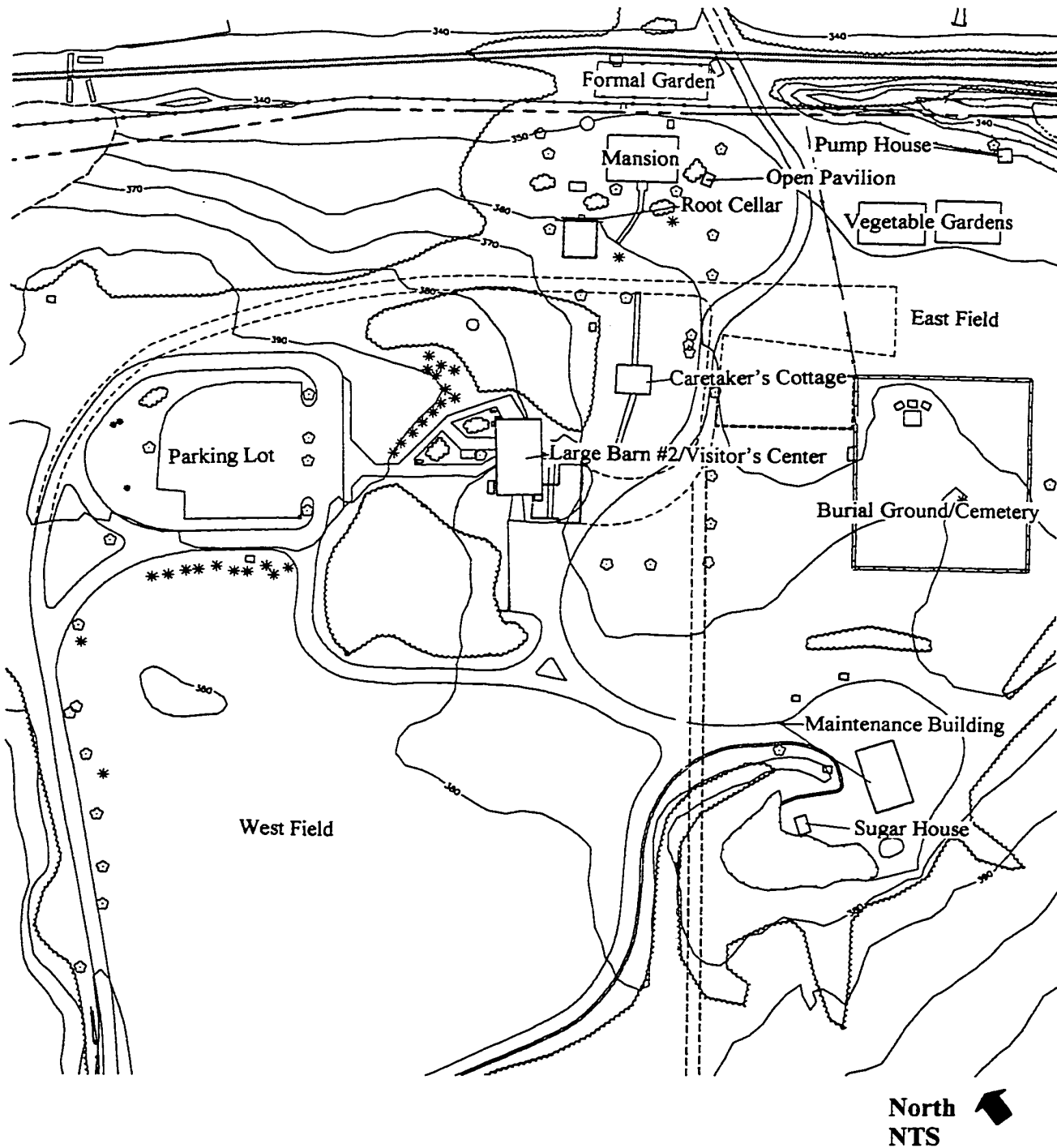


**Figure 4.64:** Spatial diagram of Herkimer Home during the early NYS ownership period, c.1913-1936. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).





**Figure 4.65:** Spatial diagram of Herkimer Home during the middle NYS ownership period, c.1936-1976. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).



**Figure 4.66:** Spatial diagram of Herkimer Home during the late NYS ownership period, c.1976-1998. (Henderson, 1998. SUNY CESF).

## OUTER ACREAGE:

RAVINE AND PLATEAU SPACE: The spatial organization of the ravine and plateau space underwent moderate changes in c.1919 when the c.1919 entrance road located in the southeastern section of the property was widened. The rectangular space was approximately 450' long (NE/SW) by 25' wide (NW/SE). It was defined to the northeast by the turn in the road toward the west, to the south by the Old Herkimer Road, to the east by two buildings on the adjacent property, and to the west by the wire stock fence. The ground was relatively flat and consisted of compacted soil and stone on the road portion. Grass, flowers, shrubs and trees comprised the ground materials on the western side of the road; this vegetation also helped define the space. In c.1972, when the thruway access road and new entrance road were constructed, the c.1919 entrance road was virtually abandoned. In 1998, uninhibited growth of natural vegetation began to obscure the edges of the road, and the overhead canopy also increased, thus making the space less open to the sky.

Construction of the c.1972 entrance road in c.1972, through a wooded area on the southwest portion of the property, resulted in substantial changes. The rectangular space was approximately 300' long (NE/SW) by 100' wide (NW/SE). It was defined to the north by a curve in the road to the west, to the south by the thruway access road, to the east by a steep slope, and to the west by the ravine. The ground was relatively flat on the bituminous road surface, but sloped sharply along the eastern side, and moderately along the western side. Grass and native vegetation comprised the ground materials on the sides. Removal of trees made the space generally open to the sky.

The existing spatial organization of the ravine and plateau space is as above described.

ALLUVIAL RIVER PLAIN SPACE: The spatial organization of the alluvial river plain space remained relatively unchanged throughout the ownership period until 1998. It was defined to the north by the Mohawk River and trees growing along the banks, to the south by the corridor space, to the east by the Mohawk River and trees growing along the banks, and to the west by a small stream. The irregularly shaped space was approximately 2400' long (NE/SW) by 500' wide (NW/SE) at the widest point, and 10' wide at the narrowest point. The ground was flat and consisted of native vegetation, field crops and trees. Some of the trees were definers of the space and some were objects within it. Views from the space were partly obscured or screened, but generally open to the sky. The space was altered in 1998 when the dock was constructed and several trees along the river were removed. A large area of the ground material was bare soil due to excavation procedures.

The existing spatial organization of the alluvial river plain space is as above described.

CORRIDOR SPACE: The spatial organization of the corridor space was generally unchanged until 1998. It was defined to the north by the alluvial river plain space and vegetation, to the south by the central core and the ravine and plateau space, to the east by the Mohawk River and to the west by State Route 69. The basically rectangular space was approximately 2400' long (NE/SW) by 300' wide (NW/SE). The ground was flat along the railroad bed on the southern edge of the space and sloped down to the remains of the Erie Canal and improved Erie Canal channels on the north. Grass and native vegetation comprised the ground material. The space was altered in 1998 when vegetation was removed from areas north and northwest of the mansion. Shredded wood chips were added to the ground along the former railroad line, and the edges of the corridor space became much more sharply defined due to removal of trees and brush. Views from the space became more open to the sky.

The existing spatial organization of the corridor space is as above described.

CENTRAL CORE:

The spatial organization of the central core changed significantly several times during the ownership period: when the large barn #1 and small barn/shed were removed in c.1915; when the caretaker's cottage was constructed in 1927 (see figure 4.64, 4.65); when the picnic pavilion was constructed in 1936 and removed in 1953; when the maintenance building was constructed and the large barn #2/visitor's center underwent reconstruction in c.1976 (see figure 4.66); and when the parking lot was added in 1986 (see figure 4.66).

The spatial organization of the central core was divided into six subspaces for discussion purposes. Subspaces were delineated through the use of site maps, as well as visual determinations at the site itself, and are listed in chronological order of establishment.

West Field Space: The west field spatial organization changed several times during the ownership period. In c.1913 the rectangular space was approximately 600' long (NE/SW) by 450' wide (NW/SE). It was defined to the north by a steep slope and vegetation, to the west by the ravine and vegetation, to the south by the ravine and plateau space, and to the east by the c.1857 entrance road. Internal spaces were established within the three extant subspaces at various times throughout the ownership period. In 1998 the west field space was defined to the north by a row of evergreen trees, to the south by the maintenance road and trees, to the east by the east field space and the maintenance building area, and to the west by a row of trees.

The existing spatial organization of the west field space is as above described.

MANSION SUBSPACE: The spatial organization of the mansion subspace changed several times during the ownership period. The rectangular space was approximately 200' long (NE/SW) by 150' wide (NW/SE). The ground was gently sloped downward to the north and consisted mainly of grass and trees. Views from the subspace were generally open to the sky. The subspace became more open in 1915 when the large barn #1 and small barn/shed on the northwest side of the mansion were removed. When the c.1919 entrance road was constructed south of the mansion, it provided a more articulated southern edge for the subspace. At that time, it was defined to the north by the corridor space, to the south by the c.1919 entrance road, to the east by the east field and to the west by a steep slope. The mansion subspace became more enclosed to the south when the picnic pavilion was constructed on top of the root cellar in 1936, and became more open when the picnic pavilion was removed in 1953. In c.1976 the addition of the new formal garden northeast of the mansion provided a definitive edge in that direction and further articulated the subspace.

The existing spatial organization of the mansion subspace is as above described.

New Formal Garden – The new formal garden was an internal space within the mansion subspace. It was planted in c.1976 approximately 25 feet northeast of the mansion, and defined to the north, south, east and west by a picket fence. The rectangular space was approximately 95' long (NE/SW) by 31' 6" wide (NW/SE). The ground was basically flat and consisted of grass, wood planks and random-laid fieldstones, which served to define the internal space. Several raised planters, which contained flowers, plants and herbs, also served as definers of the space. Views from the space were generally open to the sky.

The existing spatial organization of the new formal garden is as above described (see figure 4.63).

SERVICE COURTYARD SUBSPACE: The spatial organization of the service courtyard subspace changed several times during the ownership period (see figure 4.64, 4.65, 4.66). In c.1915 the rectangular service courtyard was defined to the north by the mansion, to the south by the east field, to the east by the east field, and to the west by the large barn #2. It was approximately 400' long (NE/SW) by 175' wide (NW/SE). No materials were documented during research for this report. After the caretaker's cottage was constructed in 1927 the service courtyard was relocated south of the caretaker's cottage and east of the large barn #2, and was basically square in shape. It was approximately 175' long (NE/SW) by 175' wide (NW/SE). The service courtyard was then defined to the north by the caretaker's cottage, to the south by the west field,

to the east by the c.1957 entrance road, and to the west by the large barn #2. Ground materials consisted mainly of grass and compacted soil, and the space was generally open to the sky.

In 1998 the service courtyard was still located south of the caretaker's cottage and east of the large barn #2/visitor's center. It was defined to the north by the caretaker's cottage, to the south by the lilac, dogwood and peony plants, to the east by the row of maple trees, and to the west by the large barn #2/visitor's center. The ground material consisted of compacted soil and crushed stone on the road surfaces, and grass on the non-vehicular surfaces. The space was generally open to the sky.

The existing spatial organization of the service courtyard subspace is as above described (see figure 4.67).



**Figure 4.67:** Service courtyard, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

LARGE BARN #2 SUBSPACE: The spatial organization of the large barn #2 subspace changed several times during the ownership period. The rectangular space was approximately 600' long (NE/SW) by 400' wide (NW/SE). In the early part of the ownership period, it was defined to the north by the steep wooded slope, to the south by the ravine and plateau space, to the east by the service courtyard and c.1857 entrance road, and to the west by the heavily wooded sloped area on top of the ravine ridge. No documentation concerning ground material was found during research for this report, but it probably consisted of compacted soil and various pasture grasses. Views from the space were probably generally open to the sky.

The large barn #2 subspace was altered in c.1916 when the shed/workshop was constructed approximately 50 feet southwest of the large barn #2. In c.1922 the large barn #2 subspace was altered when the picnic area was established along the western edge, between the ravine and the c.1919 entrance road. Another change occurred in c.1936 when a section of the structure used as a garage was constructed next to the large barn #2. In c.1936 the garden area subspace was added northwest and southwest of the large barn #2. The large barn #2 subspace was altered in the 1950s when the garden area was planted with evergreen and deciduous trees. At that point, the trees were objects in the space rather than definers. Trees planted during the 1950s began to screen views to the west and act as definers of the space. Views from the space were open to the sky.

In c.1976 the subspace changed when the large barn #2/visitor's center space was established. It was further altered in 1986 when the parking lot was constructed to the west of the large barn #2/visitor's center space, and in c.1986 when the west field subspace was established. In 1998 the large barn #2 subspace was defined to the north by the steep wooded slope and trees, to the south by the ravine and plateau area, to the east by the service courtyard and maintenance building area, and to the west by the heavily wooded sloped area on top of the ravine ridge.

The existing spatial organization for the large barn #2 subspace is as above described

Picnic Area – The picnic area was an internal space within the large barn #2 subspace. The spatial organization of the picnic area was established in c.1922.<sup>103</sup> It was located approximately 550 feet west of the large barn #2/visitor's center. The rectangular space was approximately 200' long (NW/SE) by 75' wide (NE/SW). It was defined to the north and west by the ravine and to the south and east by the c.1919 entrance road. The ground was relatively flat and consisted of grass and trees, some of which were objects in the space and some of which were definers of the space. Views from the space were screened by the vegetation. In 1998 the picnic area was defined

to the north and west by the ravine, and to the south and east by the c.1972 entrance road.

The existing spatial organization for the picnic area is as above described (figure 4.68).



**Figure 4.68:** Picnic area spatial organization, looking north, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Garden Area – The garden area was an internal space within the large barn #2/visitor's center subspace. The garden area was constructed before 1935; the exact date is unknown. It was located on the north and southwest sides of the large barn #2. The rectangular garden area was 240' long (NE/SW) by at least 130' wide (NW/SE); the exact size is not known. No information was found concerning materials grown in the garden area. The garden area was removed sometime after 1935 and prior to 1954; the exact date is not known. Deciduous and evergreen trees were planted along the north and south borders of the former garden area in c.1954. Between 1954 and 1998



natural vegetation growth processes resulted in densely wooded vegetation in these areas.

The existing spatial organization for the garden area is as above described.

Large Barn #2/Visitor's Center – The large barn #2/visitor's center was an internal space within the large barn #2 subspace. It was established in c.1976 when the large barn #2 was reconstructed and became the visitor's center. The large barn #2/visitor's center space was rectangular, approximately 200' long (NW/SE) by 150' wide (NE/SW). The ground sloped sharply uphill toward the north and west. A large portion of the building complex was removed during the renovation, thus increasing the view to the east. In 1998 the large barn #2/visitor's center space was defined to the north and south by wooded vegetation, to the east by the service courtyard and to the west by the parking lot. Views from the space were still generally open to the sky.

The existing condition of the large barn #2/visitor's center is as above described.

Parking Lot – The parking lot was an internal space within the large barn #2 subspace. It was constructed in 1986 approximately 120 feet west of the large barn #2/visitor's center. The parking lot was defined to the north by the northern portion of the c.1972 entrance road and wooded vegetation, to the south by a strip of grass and a row of evergreens, to the east by a strip of grass and four honey locust trees, and to the west by the 1972 entrance road and a row of honeysuckle shrubs. Trees and shrubs on the east and west sides of the parking lot screened the views in both directions, and the row of evergreens screened the views to the south. The view to the north was blocked by the wooded vegetation. The space was generally open to the sky.

The existing spatial organization for the parking lot is as above described (see figure 4.69).

West Field – The west field was an internal space within the large barn #2 subspace. It was established in c.1986 when the parking lot was constructed west of the large barn #2/visitor's center. In 1998 the west field was defined to the north by the large barn #2/visitor's center space, to the south by vegetation, to the east by the maintenance road and vegetation, and to the west by the c.1972 entrance road and a row of trees.

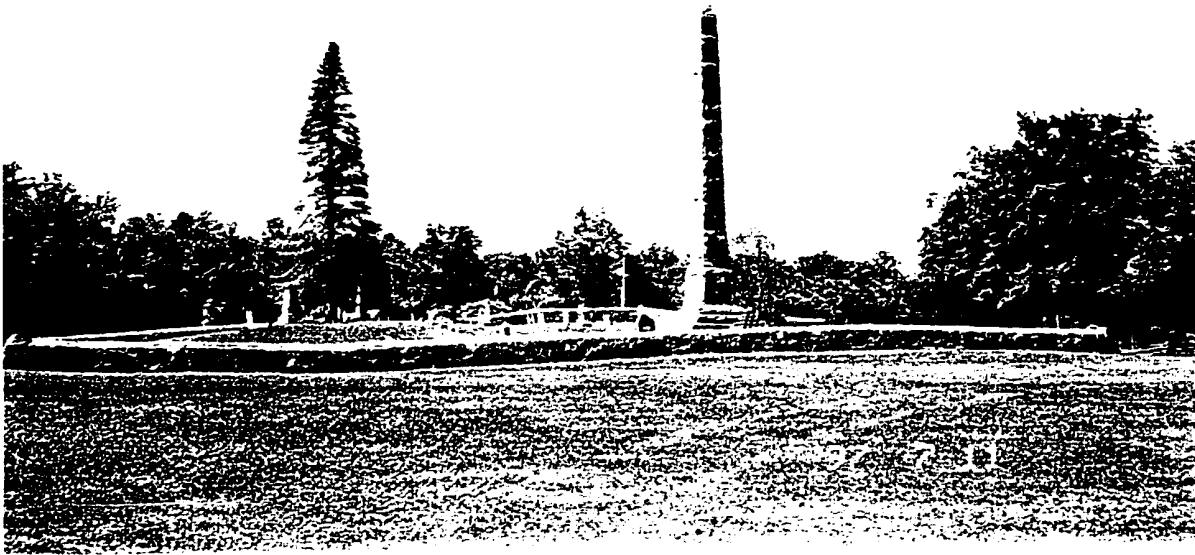


**Figure 4.69:** Parking lot and large barn #2/visitor's center spatial organization, looking east, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

**East Field Space:** In the early part of the ownership period, the east field space was defined to the north by the railroad bed, to the south and east by a moderately steep slope, and to the west by the large barn #2 and subsequently by the caretaker's cottage.

In the 1930s, a space along the western edge of the east field, just northeast of the burial ground/cemetery, was used as an informal parking area. After the parking lot was constructed west of the large barn #2/visitor's center in 1986, the area was no longer used for parking. In 1998 the space was defined to the north by the railroad bed and vegetation, to the east by the ravine and plateau space, to the south by the screen planting for the maintenance building, and to the west by a row of maple trees. The ground, which consisted of grass, sloped upward to the south and trees were present as both objects and definers of the space.

The existing spatial organization for the east field space is as above described (see figure 4.70).



**Figure 4.70:** Spatial organization for east field, looking southwest, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

BURIAL GROUND/CEMETERY SUBSPACE: The burial ground/cemetery was a subspace within the east field space. It was defined to the north, south, east and west by a stone wall. The rectangular space was approximately 170' long (NW/SE) by 145' wide (NE/SW). The ground sloped upward to the south and consisted of grass and a tree that was an object in the space. Views from the space were generally open to the sky. The space was altered from 1913-1998 when several burial markers were added, especially in the southeastern quadrant.

The existing spatial organization for the burial ground/cemetery subspace is as above described.

VEGETABLE GARDENS SUBSPACE: The vegetable gardens were a subspace within the east field space. They were planted in c.1976 approximately 200 feet northeast of the burial ground/cemetery wall. The garden consisted of two plots: the easternmost plot was approximately 80' long (NW/SE) by 40' wide (NE/SW); the westernmost plot was approximately 65' long (NW/SE) by 42' wide (NE/SW). The ground was flat and generally consisted of corn and other annual crops.

The existing spatial organization for the vegetable gardens subspace is as above described.

MAINTENANCE BUILDING SUBSPACE: The maintenance building was a subspace within the east field space. The spatial organization for the maintenance building was established in c.1976. It was located approximately 100 feet south of the southwest wall of the burial ground/cemetery. The rectangular space was approximately 220' long (NW/SE) by 200' wide (NE/SW). It was defined to the north by the burial ground/cemetery wall, to the east and south by the ravine and plateau space and to the west by the reservoir pool berm. The ground was flat and consisted of compacted soil and grass. Views from the space were screened on three sides but open to the sky. The space was altered in 1994 when a mixed planting was installed north of the maintenance building. The planting minimally screened views to the north.

The existing spatial organization for the maintenance building subspace is as above described.

## **Views and Vistas**

### **OVERALL SITE:**

Some of the historic views between the Mohawk River and Herkimer Home have been retained, but others have been altered because of vegetation growth both on and off-site, building construction or removal, and circulation changes. Views to and from the Mohawk River are now more open, while views within the site have become blocked because of building construction, removal and remodeling.

### **OUTER ACREAGE:**

Views in the outer acreage have been altered mainly due to changes in circulation, and the addition or removal of plant material. The c.1919 entrance road is no longer used, so no opportunity exists to experience the view into the site from that road, but the c.1972 entrance road provides a new view into the site.

## CENTRAL CORE:

Views Northeast from the Mansion – The views northeast from the mansion were widened in 1998 due to removal of vegetation. Brush and undergrowth were removed just northeast of the mansion, and several trees were cut along the river's edge, thus widening the view to the Mohawk River. The bridge #2 abutment was visible in the midground, as was the alluvial river plain. The Mohawk River and vegetation along the river were visible in the distance, while a railroad track and hills could be seen in the far distance.

The existing condition of the views northeast from the mansion is as above described.

Views Northwest from the Mansion – The views northwest from the mansion were opened when the small barn/shed was removed in c.1915. In 1998, several trees were objects in the foreground, and wooded areas were visible in the midground. The wooded areas obscured any long distance views.

The existing condition of the views northwest from the mansion is as above described.

Views Southeast from the Mansion – The views southeast from the mansion were altered due to construction of the pump house #1 in c.1935 and the maintenance building in c.1976. The pump house #1 was an object in the midground view and the maintenance building was an object in the far distance. Burial marker additions to the cemetery, as well as vegetation additions and removals, also contributed to the view by adding variety, interest, and focal points. In 1998 the pump house #2 was an object in the midground view, and the screen plantings for the maintenance building were objects in the distance, but they did not obscure the view of the building.

The existing condition of the views southeast from the mansion is as above described.

Views Southwest from the Mansion – The views southwest from the mansion were opened when the large barn #1 was removed in c.1915, and foreshortened when the caretaker's cottage was constructed in 1927. Construction of the picnic pavilion in 1936 again foreshortened the view, and subsequent removal of the pavilion once again opened the view. Renovation of the large barn#2 into the visitor's center in c.1976 opened the view to the southwest because several additions were removed.

The existing condition of the views southwest from the mansion is as above described.

View from the Mohawk River to the Mansion – The view from the Mohawk River to the mansion changed when the bridge #2 was removed, sometime after 1900, and when trains stopped traveling on the tracks just north of the mansion in the 1970s. In 1998 the view was opened when trees along the river and vegetation along the north side of the railroad bed were cut. The view was also drastically altered in 1998 with the construction of the dock and the linear gravel road leading up to the mansion.

The existing condition of the view from the Mohawk River to the mansion is as above described.

## **Furnishings and Objects**

### OVERALL SITE:

There are currently many furnishings and objects extant at HSHS, some of which are from previous historic periods, while others are from the NYS Ownership Period. The central core space and subspace determinations were utilized as a logical method for discussing the placement of furnishings and objects; where known, they are listed in chronological order. A list of the furnishings and objects present on the site at some time during the New York State Ownership Period follows. This list includes furnishings and objects present in 1998.

### OUTER ACREAGE:

### RAVINE AND PLATEAU SPACE:

Boundary Line Fence – The boundary line fence was constructed in 1922, presumably around the entire boundary of the site.<sup>104</sup> The fence was post and wire construction. No information was found to determine exact location, size, or shape during research for this report.

It is not known if any of the boundary line fence still exists.

C.1919 Entrance Road Fence – The c.1919 entrance road fence was constructed in c.1919, along the eastern side of the road. It was post and wire construction, approximately 500' long (NW/SE) by 3' high. The c.1919 entrance road fence served as a property boundary. In 1998, part of the c.1919 entrance road fence was extant, although it had not been maintained.

The existing condition of the c.1919 entrance road fence is as above described (see figure 4.71).



**Figure 4.71:** C.1919 entrance road fence, looking west, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

C.1919 Entrance Stone Wall – The c.1919 entrance stone wall was constructed in c.1919 when the c.1857 entrance road was widened. It was constructed along the eastern side of the road. The c.1919 entrance stone wall was linear, approximately 500' long (NW/SE) by 3' wide (NE/SW) by 2' high. It consisted of multicolored cobblestones found on the property and stacked in a dry wall fashion.<sup>105</sup> When the c.1972 entrance road was constructed, the c.1919 entrance stone wall was no longer maintained and fell into a state of disrepair.

The existing condition of the c.1919 entrance stone wall is as above described (see figure 4.72).

C.1919 Entrance Stone Gate – The c.1919 entrance stone gate, consisting of “...suitable columns or posts, to be made of cobblestone...”, was to “...be designed and erected at the entrance to the premises on the main highway.”<sup>106</sup> The c.1919

entrance stone gate was constructed prior to 1930, when "...five bronze plates with suitable inscriptions had been placed upon the gates of the Home."<sup>107</sup> No documentation was found during research for this report concerning the exact location, shape, size or color of the gate. The c.1919 entrance stone gate was removed sometime after 1930; the exact date is unknown.

The c.1919 entrance stone gate no longer exists.



Figure 4.72: C.1919 entrance stone wall, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

Guard Rails – Two guard rails were constructed along both sides of the c.1972 entrance road. The post and cable guard rail, which consisted of two sections, was constructed along the western side of the c.1972 entrance road in c.1972; the exact date is unknown. The first section was constructed of wood post and cable; it extended along the road approximately 300 feet. It consisted of 6" x 6" wood posts with three cables hung between them. The top cable was hung at a height of



approximately 3' 3". The second section of the post and cable guard rail was approximately 180 feet long; it consisted of 6" x 6" wood posts with two cables hung between them. A separate post and rail guard rail was also constructed in c.1972 along the eastern side of the c.1972 entrance road. The post and rail guard rail was approximately 200 feet long, and consisted of 6" x 6" metal posts with an 8" x 8" metal top rail.

The existing condition of the guard rails is as above described (see figure 4.73).



**Figure 4.73:** Guard rails along c.1972 entrance road, looking east, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

C.1972 Entrance Gates – The c.1972 entrance gates were constructed approximately 300 feet north of the main entrance in c.1972; the exact date is unknown. The c.1972 entrance gates consisted of wood rails 16' long by 6" wide,

with wheels and springs on one end. A traffic counter was located at the base of the west gate, with a cable that crossed the c.1972 entrance road.

The existing condition of the c.1972 entrance gates is as above described (see figure 4.74).



**Figure 4.74:** C.1972 entrance gate, looking north, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

The directional and informational signs added at different times during the NYS Ownership Period were varied in design, size and color. The current signs are generally wood and display messages for visitors.

Entry Sign – The entry sign was constructed in c.1976; the exact date is unknown. It was located approximately 110' north of the current entrance, and 20' west of the western edge of the current entrance road. The rectangular entry sign was

painted; it had text and a small graphic. The wood entry sign was suspended from an ornate black metal stand. The stand was approximately 9' high and 3' wide.

The existing condition of the entry sign is as above described (see figure 4.75).

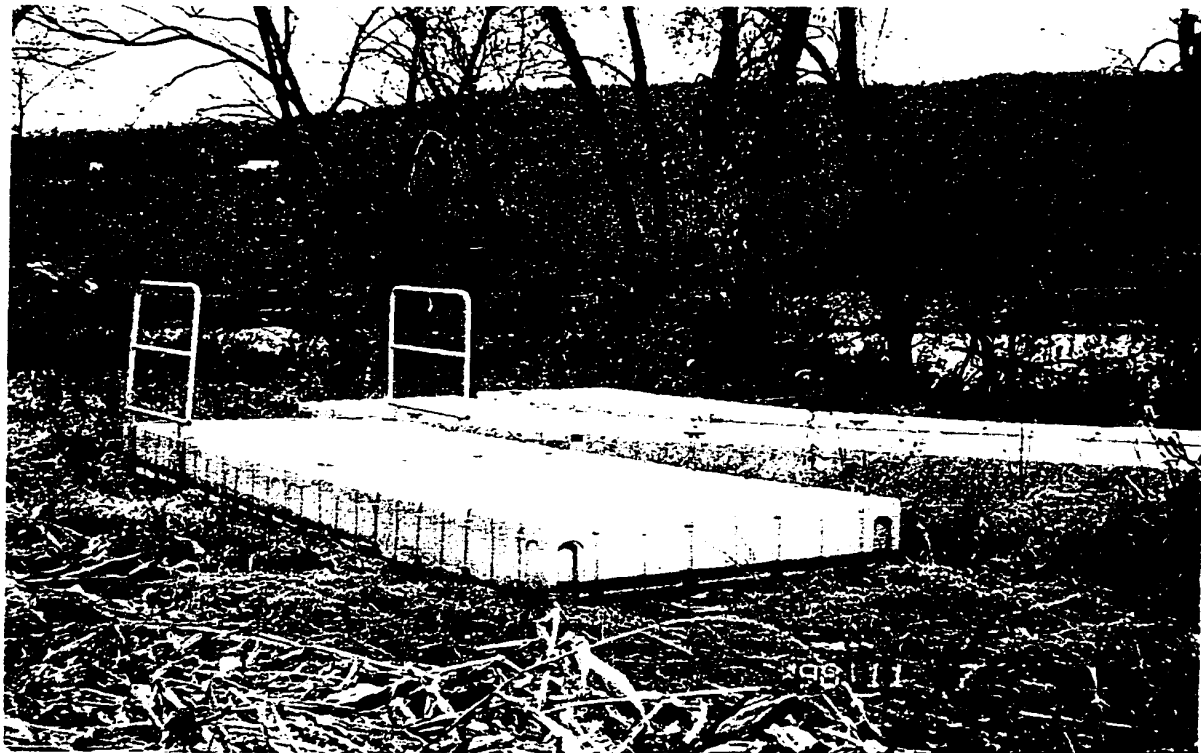


**Figure 4.75:** Entry sign at Herkimer Home State Historic Site, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

ALLUVIAL RIVER PLAIN SPACE:

Boat Dock – The boat dock was constructed in 1998 along the south bank of the Mohawk River. The dock consisted of seven separate sections; each section was 9' 10" long by 6' 5" wide by 1' 2" high. Three sections were joined end to end, a fourth section was joined perpendicularly, and the remaining three sections, joined end to end, were joined to the fourth section, thus resulting in a T-shaped formation. The gray dock sections were made from recycled plastic compounds. Permanent pilings were installed at the site to hold the dock in place.

The existing condition of the boat dock is as above described (see figure 4.76).



**Figure 4.76:** Boat dock, looking northeast, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

CORRIDOR SPACE:

Railroad Bridge/Culvert – The railroad bridge/culvert is in its historic location, approximately 1400' northwest of the mansion. In 1998 a wood railing was constructed on either side of the railroad bridge/culvert. The railing was 64' long (NE/SW) by 1' wide (NW/SE) by 3' 6" high, and constructed of wood posts and rails. The railing was unpainted.

The existing condition of the railroad bridge/culvert is as above described (see figure 4.77).



**Figure 4.77:** Railroad bridge/culvert with railing addition, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

Railroad Ties – The railroad ties were installed in c.1880 along the railroad bed. They were rectangular, approximately 8' long (NW/SE) by 8" wide (NE/SW) by 8" high. The railroad ties were unpainted wood, and were placed in the ground as a base for the rails. A segment of the former railroad bed, beginning directly north of the mansion and extending approximately 500' long to the northwest, still retains ties that are visible.

The existing condition of the railroad ties is as above described (figure 4.78).



**Figure 4.78:** Remnants of railroad ties, looking west, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Railroad Fence – The railroad fence is in its historic location, approximately 40 feet northeast of the mansion. Approximately thirty posts, some still with wire strung through them, are extant beginning approximately 100 feet west of the mansion, and

continuing to the west. At least two of the posts are also extant approximately 90 feet east of the mansion.

The existing condition of the railroad fence is as above described (see figure 4.79).



**Figure 4.79:** Railroad fence post , looking west, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

Concrete Posts – The concrete posts are present in their historic location, approximately 140 feet east of State Route 169. At some time after 1900, the electric transformer was removed and the concrete posts were broken. In 1998 the posts were two feet in height.

The existing condition of the concrete posts is as above described (see figure 4.80).



**Figure 4.80:** Concrete posts, looking west, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

Trail Fence and Marker – The trail fence was constructed in c.1985 across the westernmost section of the corridor space trail, on the north side of Route 169. The wood fence was post and rail construction, approximately 46' long and 5 ½' high. The posts were 8" x 8" and the rails were 2" x 10". Several sections of the trail fence were removed in 1998, and a new section consisting of 6" x 6" posts with a 2" x 12" rail was added. A separate post was placed approximately four feet from the new



section of fence to restrict the width of the opening and discourage vehicles other than bicycles. The marker sign was located approximately ten feet south of the fence, and was composed of an 8" x 8" wood post, approximately 7' high, with a circular trail emblem.

The existing condition of the trail fence and marker are as above described (see figure 4.81).



**Figure 4.81:** Trail fence and marker, looking northeast, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

Farm Road Gate – The farm road gate was constructed in c.1974 across the farm road leading to the alluvial river plain, at the juncture of the old Erie Canal and the improved Erie Canal.<sup>108</sup> The gate was rectangular, approximately 8' long and 4' high. It was composed of five horizontal bars spaced approximately 10" apart, with

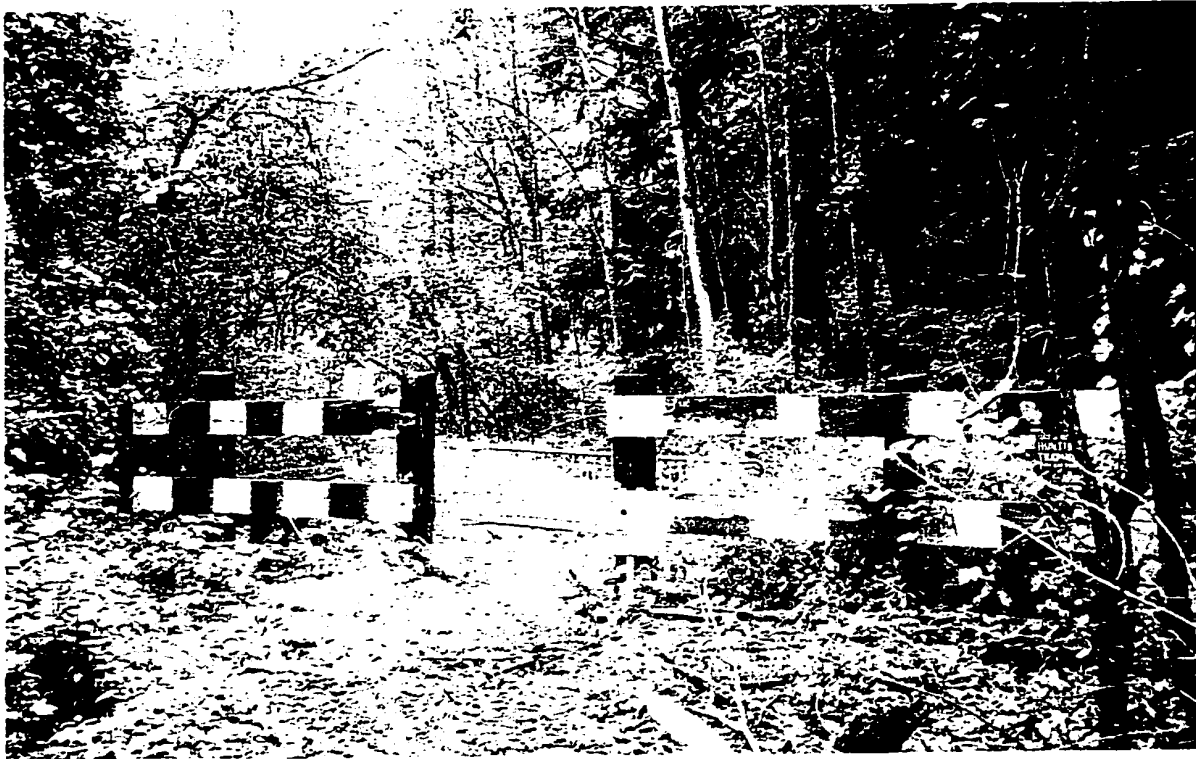
one center and two end vertical members, and four diagonal cross-braces. The gate was metal and unpainted (see figure 4.82). In 1998 the farm road gate was removed.



**Figure 4.82:** Farm road gate, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Wood Gate – The wood gate was constructed in c.1975. It was located across the former railroad right-of-way, approximately 500 feet west of the mansion. The wood gate was rectangular, approximately 15' long by 4' high. It was composed of 8" square wood posts, 4' high, with two 8" crossbars. White markings were painted on the crossbars for visibility. The center section of the gate was removed in 1998 to allow access for bicycles and pedestrians using the trail through the site.

The existing condition of the wood gate is as above described (see figure 4.83).



**Figure 4.83:** Wood gate, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

“Americorps” Bench – The “Americorps” bench was constructed in 1998 and placed on the eastern side of the wood gate in the corridor space. The bench was rectangular, 6’ long by 1’ 4” wide, 1’ 10” high at the seat and 2’ 7” high at the back. It was constructed of wood and painted green with red lettering. The “Americorps” bench was presented to HSHS in June of 1998, by the Utica Community Action Americorps Program, after volunteers cleared the railroad right-of-way.

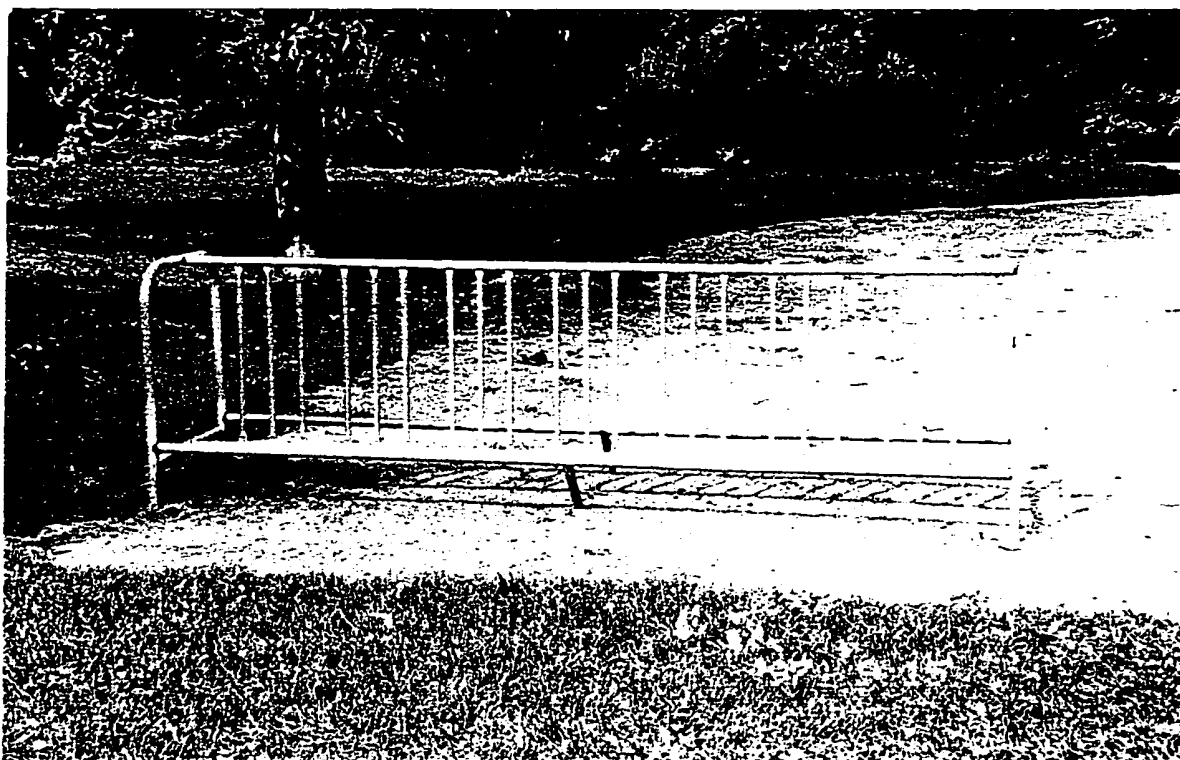
The existing condition of the “Americorps” bench is as above described (see figure 4.84).



**Figure 4.84:** “Americorps” bench, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

Bicycle Rack – The bicycle rack was installed in c.1986 at the western end of the parking lot as a moveable structure. The rectangular bicycle rack was 10’ 3” long by 2’ 4” wide by 3’ 6” high and made of galvanized steel. Twenty-one one-inch vertical bars with a height of 2’ 4” provided the supports for the rack. In 1998 the bicycle rack was moved from the parking lot and placed near the wooden gate in the corridor space.

The existing condition of the bicycle rack is as above described (see figure 4.85).



**Figure 4.85:** Bicycle rack in parking lot, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

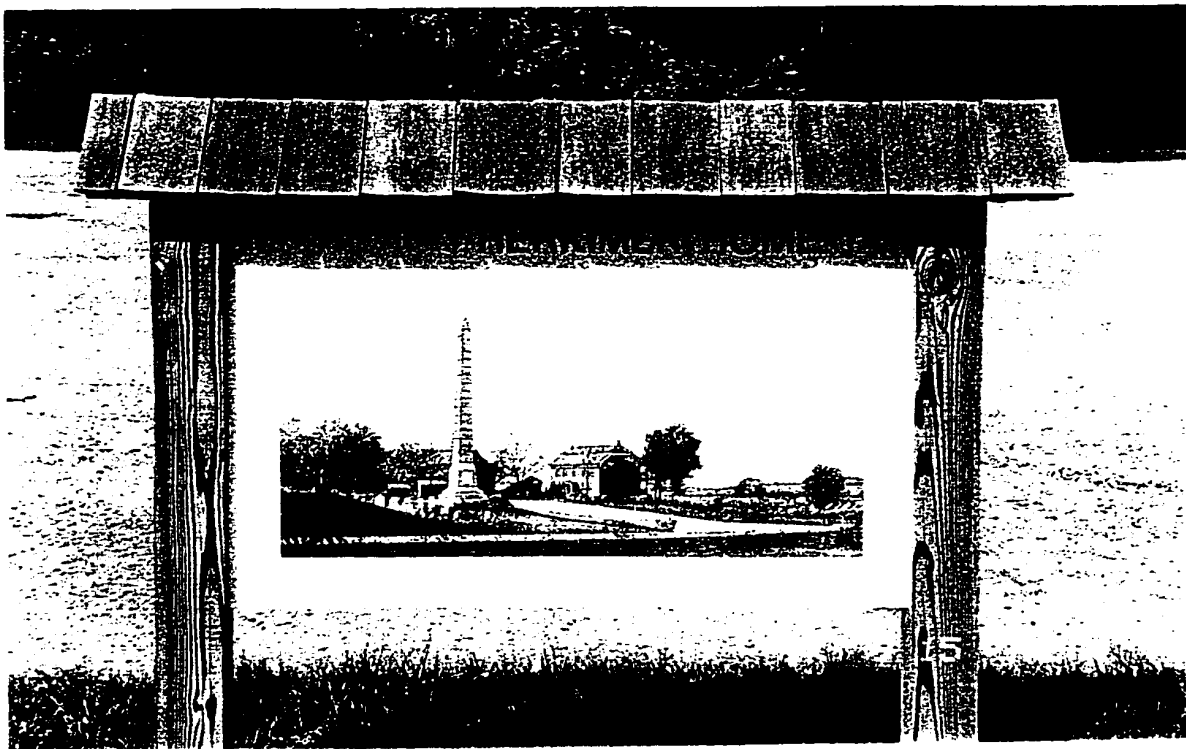
#### CENTRAL CORE:

Agricultural Fences – The agricultural fences were constructed before the 1950s, the exact dates are unknown; they were located in several different configurations throughout different spaces in the central core. The agricultural fences were installed southeast and southwest of the large barn #2/visitor's center, possibly for pasture delineation. They were also installed: northeast of the burial ground, probably to protect the spring; southeast of the burial ground; and southwest of the burial ground, possibly for pasture delineation (see figure 4.16). They were basically linear, of varying lengths and approximately 3' high. The agricultural fences probably

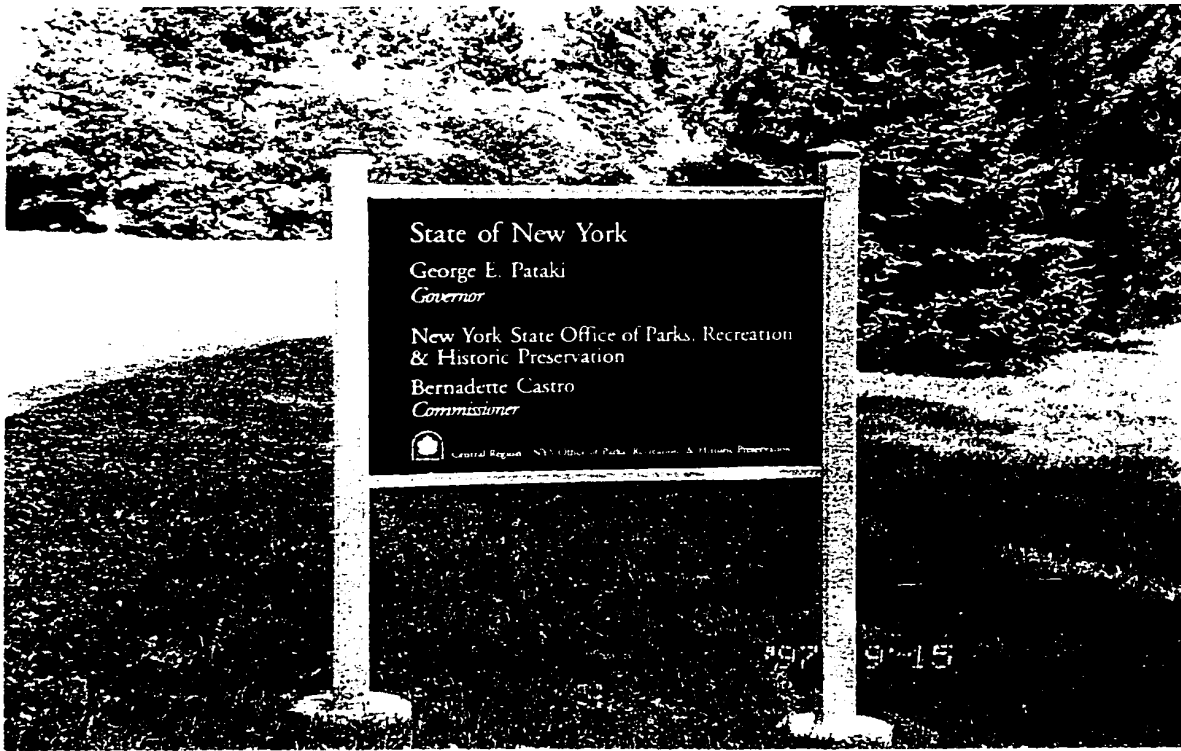
consisted of some type of wire strung between wood posts. It is not known if the wire was barbed or straight. The agricultural fences were removed before 1998; the exact dates are not known.

The agricultural fences no longer exist.

Directional and Informational Signage – The directional and informational signs installed during this ownership period were varied in design, size and color. The latest signs were installed in c.1992.<sup>109</sup> They were wood and provided information for visitors (see figures 4.86, 4.87).



**Figure 4.86:** Informational sign, 1997. (Photograph by the author).



**Figure 4.87:** Informational sign, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

West Field Space:

MANSION SUBSPACE:

Monument Fence – The monument fence was constructed in c.1912 as a protective feature around the D.A.R. monument. The monument fence was probably rectangular and approximately 5’ long (NE/SW) by 4’ wide (NW/SE) by 3’ high. It was made of iron and probably painted black. The monument fence was removed sometime before the 1950s (see figure 4.88).

The monument fence no longer exists.

Flagpole #1 – A flagpole #1 was installed approximately 20 feet northeast of the mansion after 1913 and removed sometime after 1937 but before 1954.<sup>110</sup> The flagpole #1 was approximately 35’ tall. No information was found to document material or color during research for this report (see figure 4.9).

The flagpole no longer exists.

Well Sweep – The well sweep was constructed in c.1913, approximately 35 feet from the northwest corner of the mansion. The well sweep was a long wooden pole. One end of the pole was attached to a pivot and a rope was attached to the other end of the pole with a bucket attached to the rope. The well sweep was used to raise water from the well. The pole was approximately 20' long and probably 2-3" in diameter. No information was found to document color of the well sweep (see figure 4.88). In 1919 the sweep broke and had to be replaced.<sup>111</sup> The well sweep was removed sometime before 1976; the exact date is unknown.

The well sweep no longer exists.



**Figure 4.88:** Monument fence to left of mansion, well sweep to right, c.1940. (HSHS, Unit 7, Box 5, HH 1996.31).



Garden Picket Fence – The garden picket fence was constructed in c.1976, and marked the boundary for the formal garden.<sup>112</sup> The rectangular fence was 95' long (NE/SW) by 31' 6" wide (NW/SE) by 3' high. The garden picket fence was constructed of unpainted pointed wood slats with two horizontal cross-pieces. Wood 4" x 4" posts were used as supports for the fence at the corners and approximately every ten feet along the fence. A gate was located in the southeast section of the fence, approximately five feet from the northeast corner. Another gate was located in the southwest section of the fence, approximately twenty feet from the southwest corner.

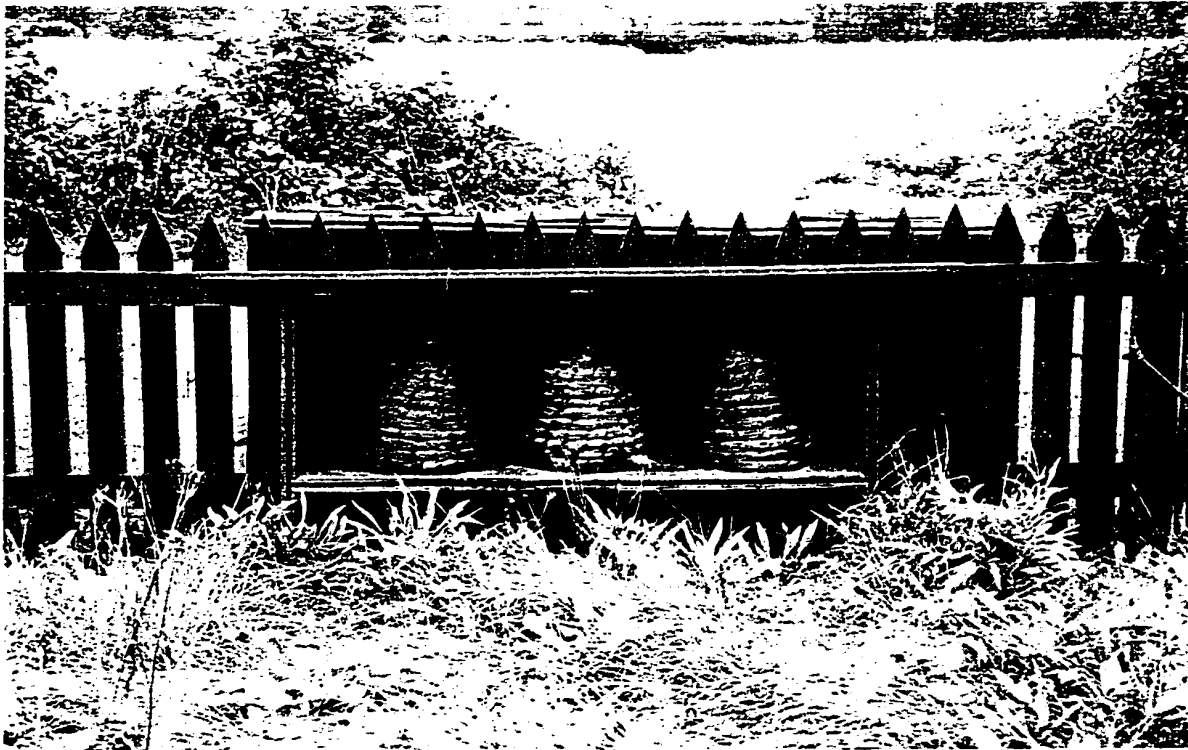
The existing condition of the fence is as above described (see figure 4.89).



**Figure 4.89:** Garden picket fence, looking northwest, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Garden Storage Shelf – The garden storage shelf was constructed in c.1976 along the inside northeast side of the garden picket fence.<sup>113</sup> It was basically rectangular, 5' 7" long (NE/SW) by 1' 8" wide (NW/SE) by 2' 7" high. The garden storage shelf was unpainted wood, and had a shelf 1' from the ground.

The existing condition of the garden storage shelf is as above described (see figure 4.90).



**Figure 4.90:** Garden storage shelf, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

Garden Storage Chest – The garden storage chest was constructed in c.1980, along the outside northeast side of the garden fence, just behind the garden storage shelf.<sup>114</sup> The garden storage chest was 6' 2" long (NE/SW) by 3' 2" wide (NW/SE) by 2' 8" high at the southwest edge, and 2' high at the northeast edge. The chest had a split top; the horizontal portion of the top, on the southwest side, was 1' 2" wide, and

the pitched portion, on the northeast side, was 2' wide. The garden storage chest was unpainted wood.

The existing condition of the garden storage chest is as above described (see figure 4.91).

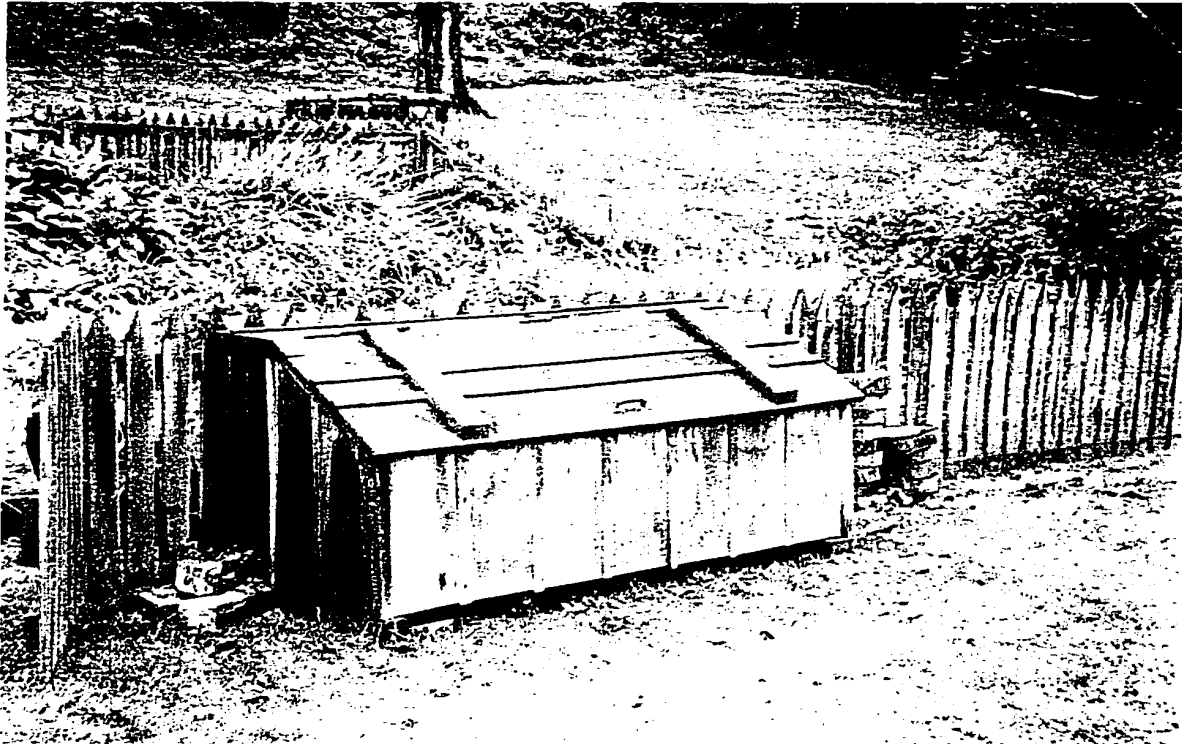
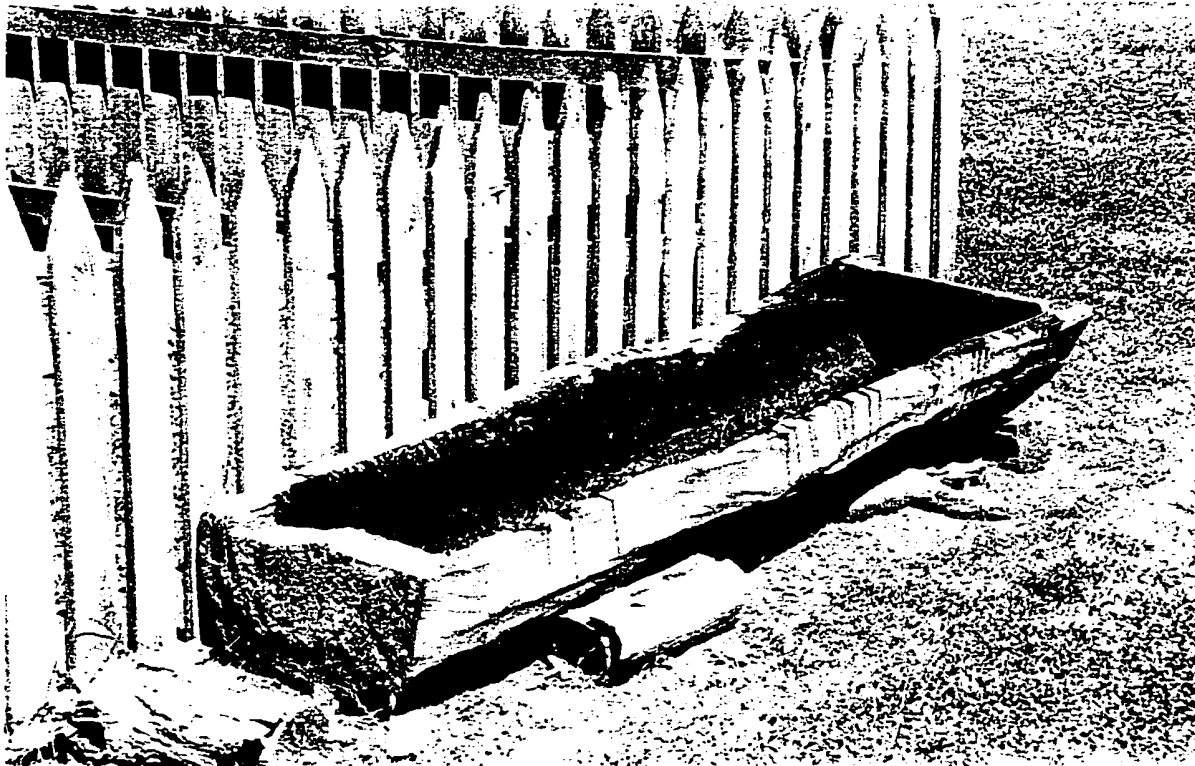


Figure 4.91: Garden storage chest, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

Wooden Trough – The wooden trough was constructed in the 1980s,<sup>115</sup> and was located along the north edge of the northeast garden picket fence wall. It was rectangular in shape, 7' long (NW/SE) by 1' 8" wide by approximately 12" high. The

unpainted trough was carved out of a tree trunk. The wooden trough was used for soaking basket-making materials. It was removed in 1998 (see figure 4.92).

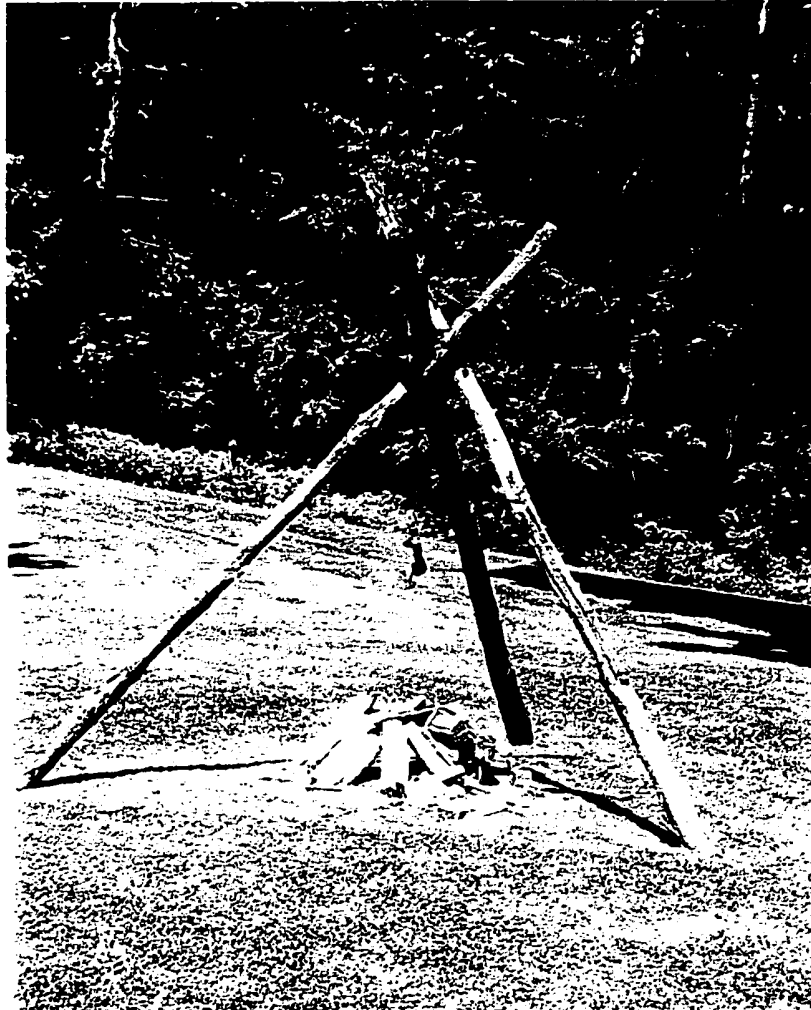
The wooden trough no longer exists.



**Figure 4.92:** Wooden trough, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Wood Tripod – The wood tripod was constructed in c.1976, 20 feet northwest of the mansion. It had a diameter of 8' 6" and was 8' high. The wood tripod was formed by lashing three 4" diameter barked logs together with a chain. A fire pit with a diameter of 4' was centered in the tripod. The fire pit circumference was surrounded by random stones.

The existing condition of the wood tripod is as above described (see figure 4.93).

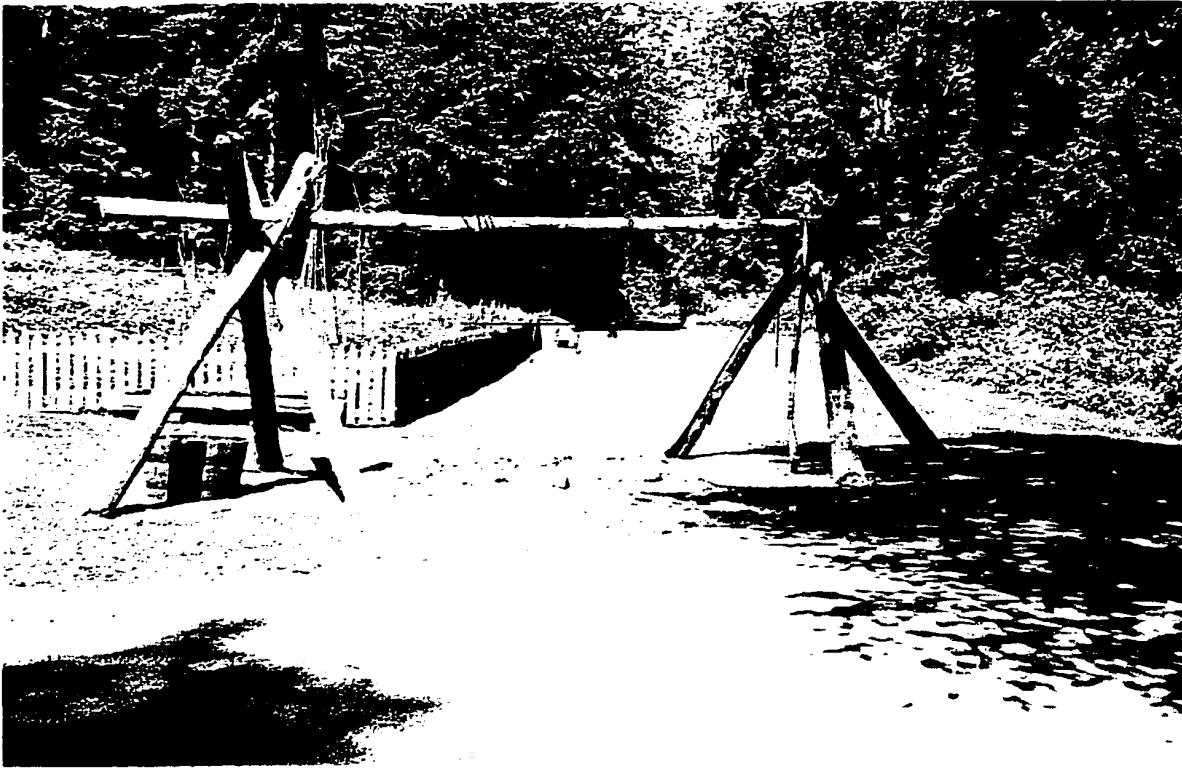


**Figure 4.93:** Wood tripod, looking west, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Interpretive Cooking Area – The interpretive cooking area was constructed in c.1976, 13 feet northeast of the northeast corner of the garden picket fence. It was 22' long by 12' 6" wide by 8' high. The interpretive cooking area was formed by lashing two sets of three 7" diameter barked logs together with chains and adding a 10' crossbar. A chain and an iron bar were attached to the crossbar, and a 7' diameter fire pit was constructed under the middle of the crossbar. The fire pit was surrounded by

random stones in a circular pattern. Two buckets were hung 3' below the crossbar with chains.

The existing condition of the interpretive cooking area is as above described (see figure 4.94).



**Figure 4.94:** Interpretive cooking area, looking north, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

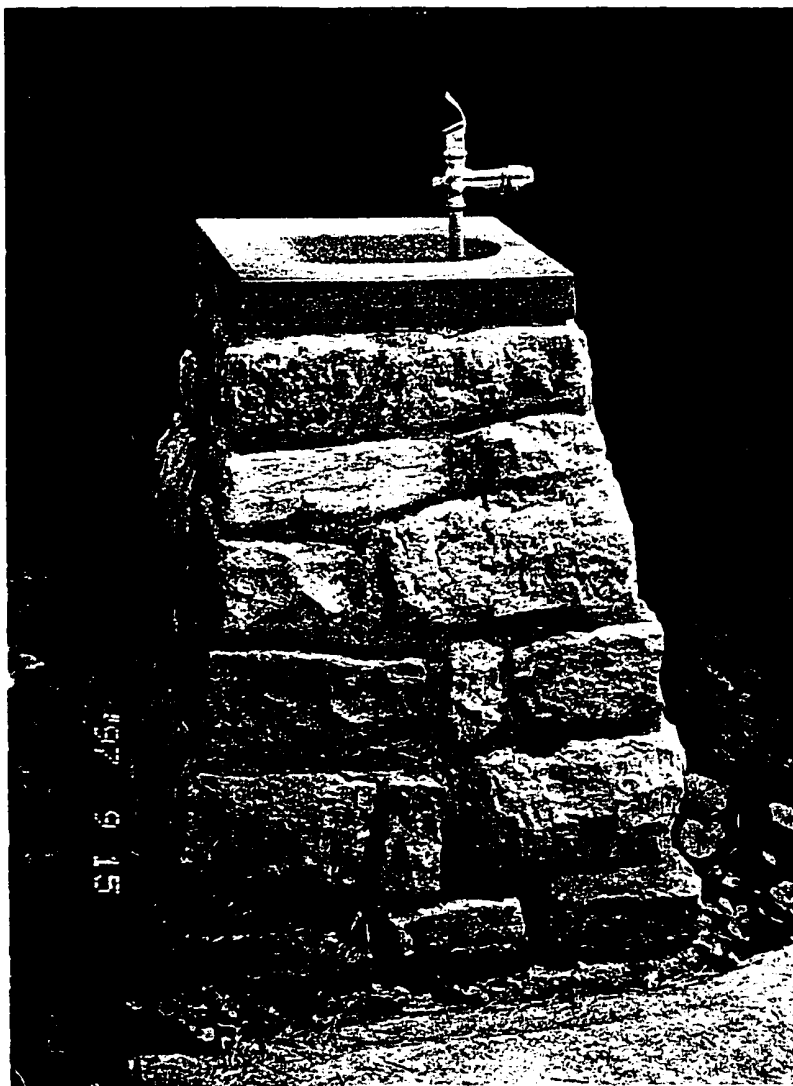
#### LARGE BARN #2 SUBSPACE:

Flagpole #2 – A flagpole #2 was installed approximately 60 feet northwest of the large barn #2/visitor's center in 1949<sup>116</sup> (see figure 4.18). The flagpole #2 was approximately 80' high. A stanchion was made, and set in concrete, which made it possible to raise and lower the pole.<sup>117</sup> The flagpole #2 was plaster painted in 1952.<sup>118</sup> No other information was found to document material or color during research for this report. The flagpole #2 was removed before 1998; the exact date is unknown.

The flagpole #2 no longer exists.

Water Fountain – The water fountain was constructed in 1948 and placed in the parking area southeast of the mansion; the exact location is unknown.<sup>119</sup> In c.1978 the water fountain was moved and placed approximately four feet from the northeastern elevation of the large barn #2/visitor's center.<sup>120</sup> It was basically pyramidal, 2' 1" wide at the base by 1' 5" wide at the top by 2' 11" high. The water fountain was stone and mortar in shades of brown. A 1' 3" square synthetic basin with a metal bubbler attachment was placed on top of the base in c.1978 to replace the original bubbler mechanism.<sup>121</sup>

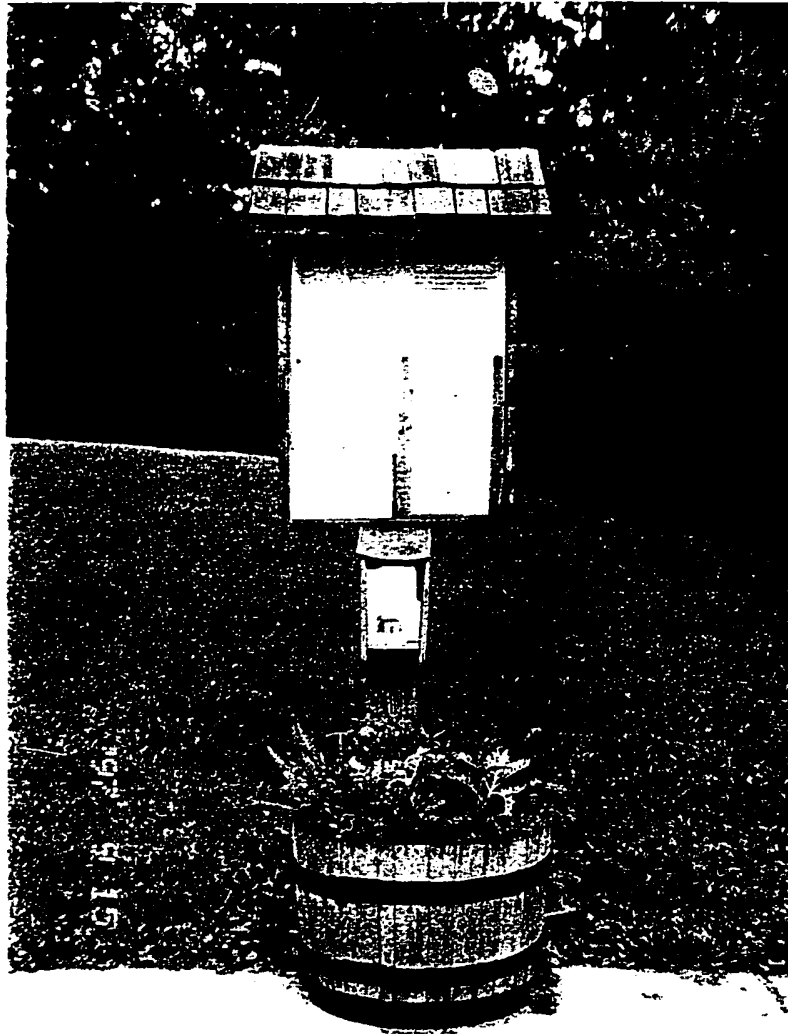
The existing condition of the water fountain is as above described (see figure 4.95).



**Figure 4.94:** Water fountain, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Wooden Tubs – The wooden tubs were installed at different locations on the site in c.1976; the exact date is unknown.<sup>122</sup> The wooden tubs were the shape of half-barrels, 2' in diameter, and 1' 6" high. They were made of unpainted wood. The wooden tubs have been replaced as needed since the original installation. Some of the tubs held water, while others were used for plant containers.

The existing condition of the wooden tubs is as above described (see figure 4.96).

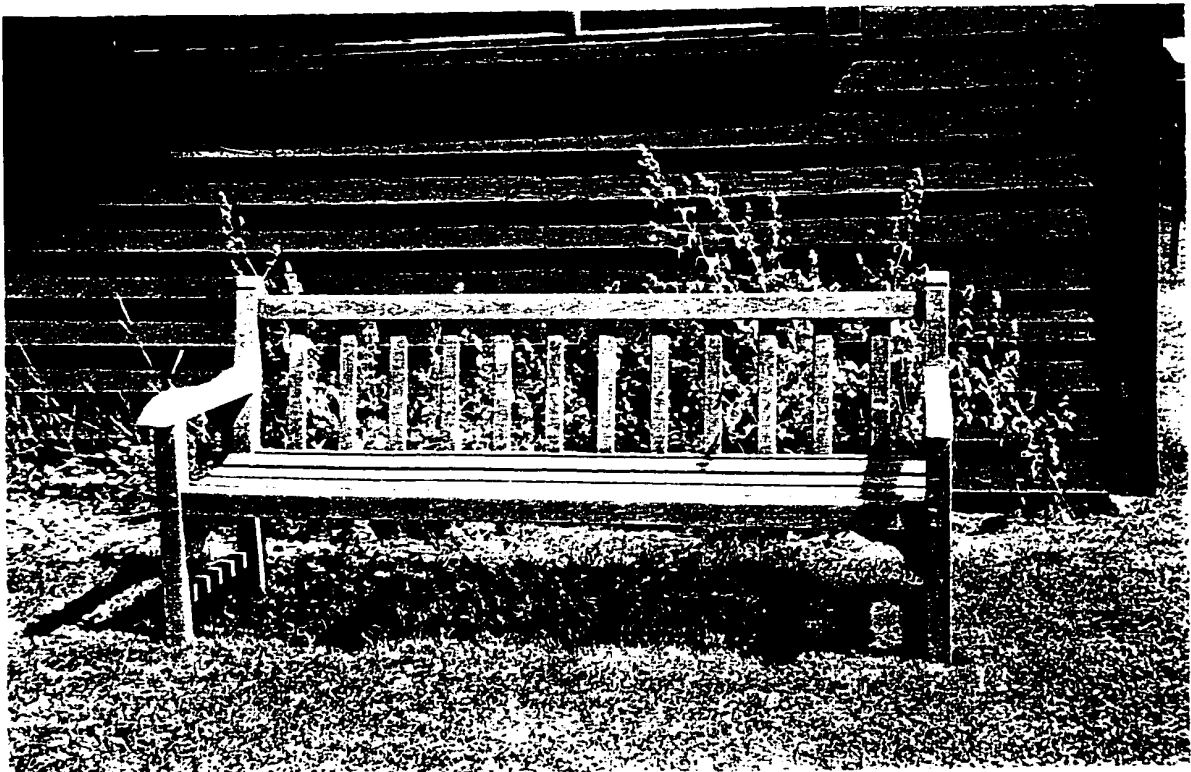


**Figure 4.96:** Wooden tub used as a planter, near main entrance to large barn #2/visitor's center, 1997. (Photograph by the author).



Wood Benches with Backs – The wood benches with backs were constructed in c.1985 and placed in various locations throughout the central core. The rectangular benches were approximately 8' long by 1' wide by 3' high and were made of unfinished teak. In 1998 at least two wood benches with backs were extant.

The existing condition of the wood benches with backs is as above described (see figure 4.97).



**Figure 4.97:** Wood bench with back on southwest elevation of large barn #2/visitor's center, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Trash Receptacles – The trash receptacles were installed in c.1990;<sup>123</sup> the exact date is unknown. The receptacles were circular, approximately 2' 2" high with a diameter of 1' 7". They were constructed of metal and painted brown.

The existing condition of the trash receptacles is as above described (see figure 4.98).



**Figure 4.98:** Typical trash receptacle near northeast elevation of large barn #2/visitor's center, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

Mailbox – The mailbox was installed in c.1995 approximately 250 feet west of the large barn #2/visitor's center.<sup>124</sup> It was basically rectangular, 1' 11" long by 10" wide by 1' 3" high. The mailbox was plastic and attached to a 3' 6" tall, 4" x 4" wood post. Total height of the mailbox was 4' 6".

The existing condition of the mailbox is as above described (see figure 4.99).



Figure 4.99: Mailbox, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Barbecue Stands – The eleven barbecue stands were installed in c.1930, the exact date is unknown, at various locations in the picnic area.<sup>125</sup> They were rectangular, 1' 6" long by 1' 2" wide by 8 ½" high, and placed on top of metal pipes driven into the ground. Total height of the barbecue stands was 2' 6". The barbecue stands were metal with metal grills.

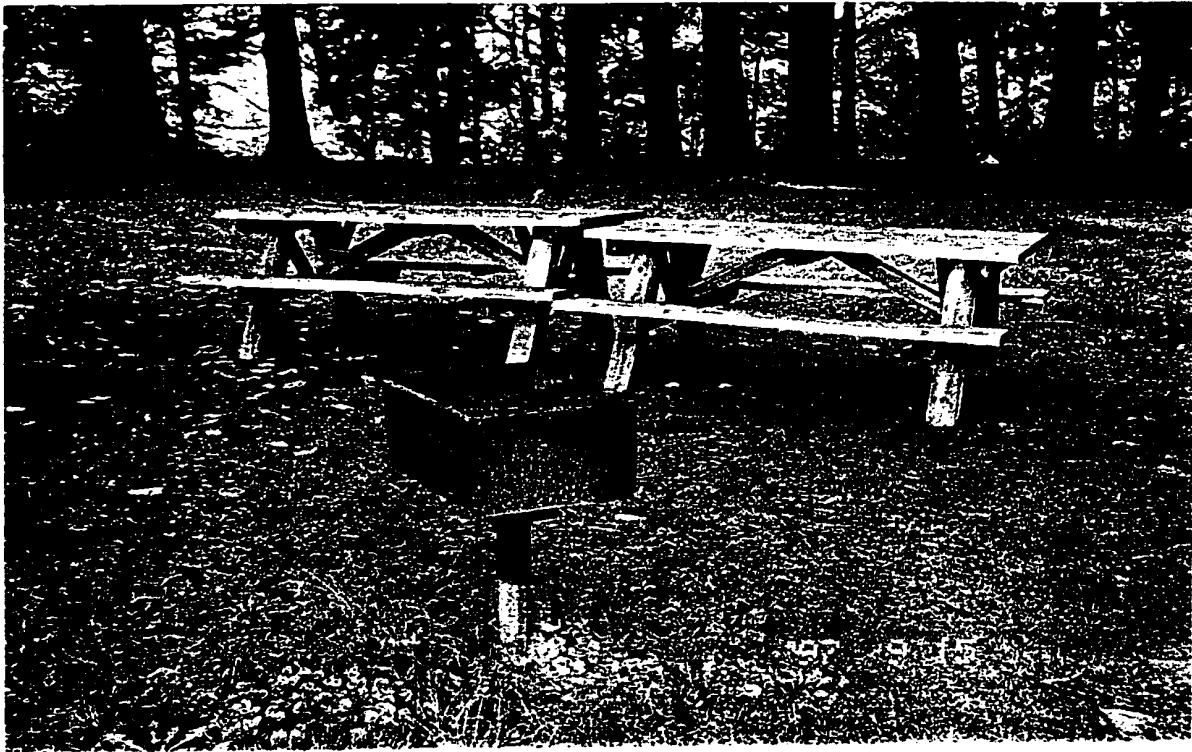
The existing condition of the barbecue stands is as above described (see figure 4.100).



**Figure 4.100:** Barbecue stand, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Picnic tables – The picnic tables were originally installed in c.1930 at various locations in the picnic area.<sup>126</sup> They were rectangular, 6' long by 2' 8" wide at the top by 2' 6" high; the bench seats were 6' long by 9" wide by 1' 3" high. The wood picnic tables were unpainted. The picnic tables were replaced as necessary since the original installation.

The existing condition of the picnic tables is as above described (see figure 4.101).



**Figure 4.101:** Picnic tables, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Concrete and Oak Benches – A number of concrete and oak benches were given to the site by the Conservation Department in 1931. The benches were “...arranged on the plateau among the trees at the last curve before reaching the Homestead.”<sup>127</sup> No information on specific location, size, shape, or color was found during research for this report.

It is believed that all of the benches were removed at some later date; no benches were found at the site during research for this report.

Stone barbecues – The three stone barbecues were installed in c.1945, the exact date is unknown, at various locations in the picnic area.<sup>128</sup> They were rectangular, 5' long by 3' wide by 2' 4" high at the rear and 1' 6" high at the front. The stone barbecues were made of river stone and mortar in shades of gray and brown.

The existing condition of the stone barbecues is as above described (see figure 4.102).

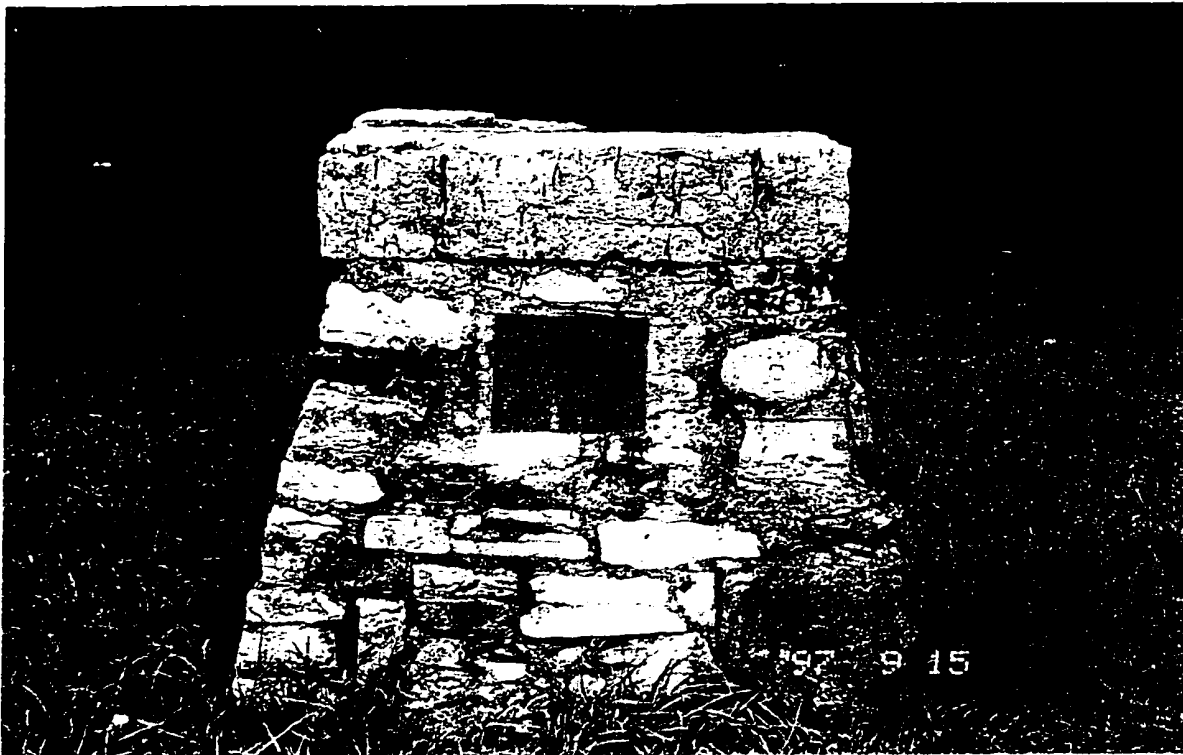


**Figure 4.102:** Stone barbecue, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Boy Scout Monument – The Boy Scout monument was constructed in 1953 at the northeastern end of the picnic area. It was basically trapezoidal in shape, approximately 3' 10 ½" square at the base by 3' square at the top, and 3' 8" high with

the capstone. The capstone on the top of the monument was approximately 8" high. The monument was inscribed on all four sides, and was originally placed by the General Herkimer Council of Boy Scouts.

The existing condition of the Boy Scout monument is as above described (see figure 4.103).



**Figure 4.103:** Boy scout monument, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

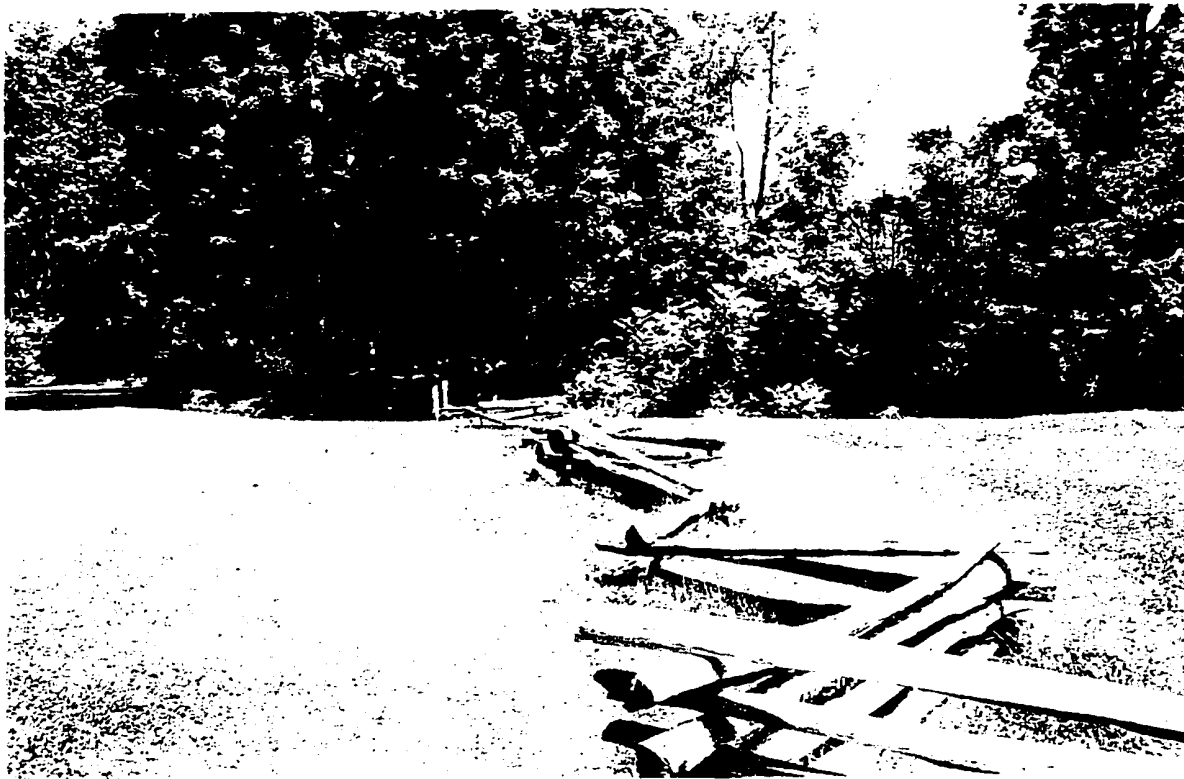
#### East Field Space:

Barbed Wire Fence – The barbed wire fence was constructed in 1922.<sup>129</sup> It was probably installed southwest of the burial ground/cemetery and caretaker's cottage to provide an enclosed area for cows. No information was found during research for this report to document exact location, shape or size of the fence. The barbed wire fence probably consisted of wood posts with wire strung between them.

The barbed wire fence was removed before 1998, exact date unknown, and no longer exists.

Split Rail Fence – The split rail fence was constructed in c.1976.<sup>130</sup> The southernmost end began at the northwestern corner of the burial ground wall and the northernmost end was approximately 110 feet southeast of the mansion. A ten-foot break in the fence occurred 60 feet north of the wall. The split rail fence was constructed in a linear zigzag pattern of rough split logs. It was 230' long (N/S) by 10' wide (E/W). Each section of fence was 10'-11' long and 2' high, with either three or four separate rails.

The existing condition of the split rail fence is as above described (see figure 4.104).



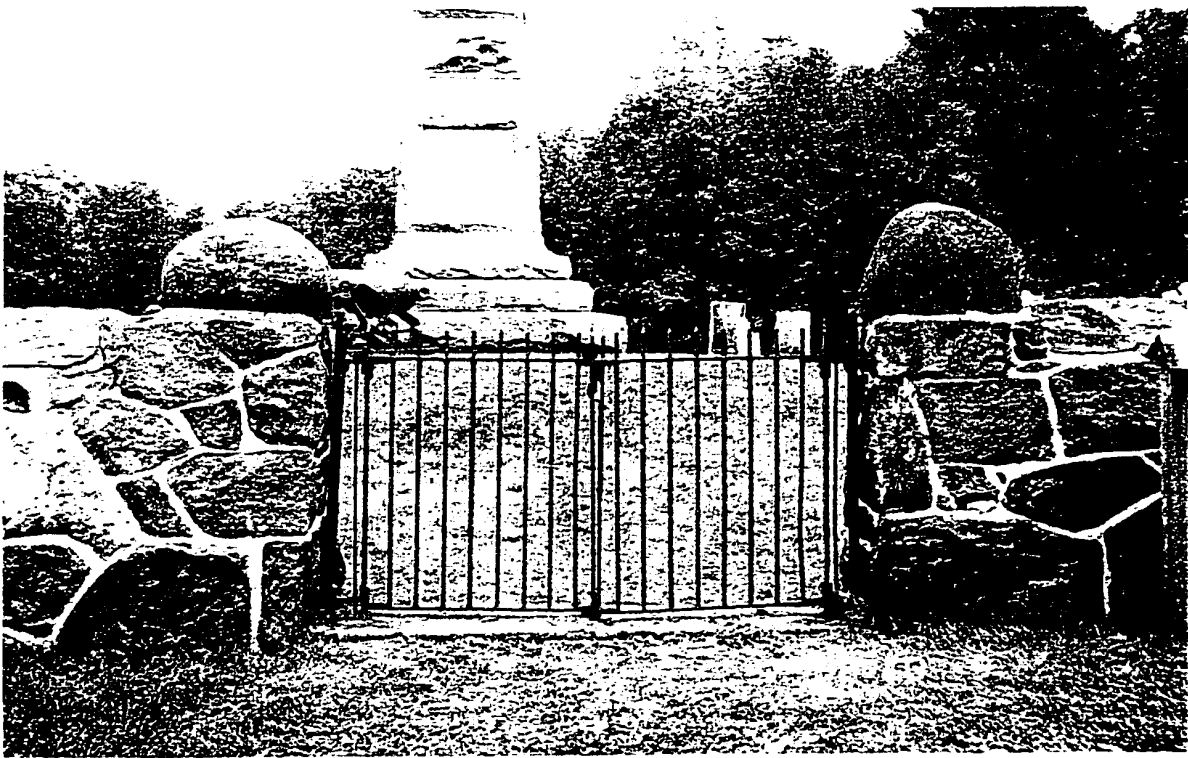
**Figure 4.104:** Split rail fence, looking northeast, 1997. (Photograph by the author).



BURIAL GROUND/CEMETERY SUBSPACE:

Burial Ground/Cemetery Stone Wall and Gate – The wall was repaired and re-pointed several times during the fourth ownership period, most recently in 1997-1998. In 1998, the burial ground/cemetery stone wall and gate were located in their historic position, approximately 250' southeast of the mansion.

The existing condition of the burial ground/cemetery stone wall and gate is as above described (see figure 4.105).



**Figure 4.105:** Burial ground/cemetery stone wall and gate, looking east, 1998. (Photograph by the author).

Naval Guns – In 1998, the extant naval guns were located in their historic positions on either side of the Herkimer Monument, approximately 25 feet from each other.

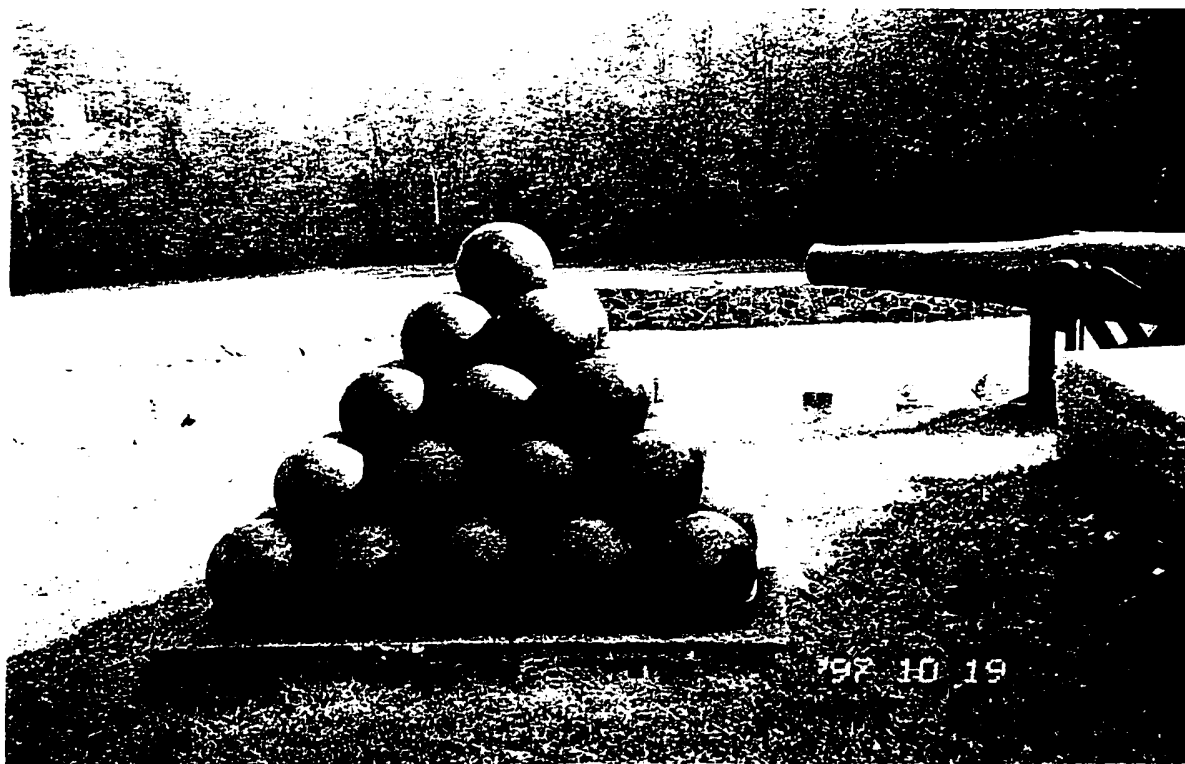
The existing condition of the naval guns is as above described (see figure 4.106).



**Figure 4.106:** Naval gun in burial ground/cemetery, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Cannon Balls – In 1998, the cannon balls were located in their historic position, approximately 3 feet 9 inches northeast of the Herkimer Monument.

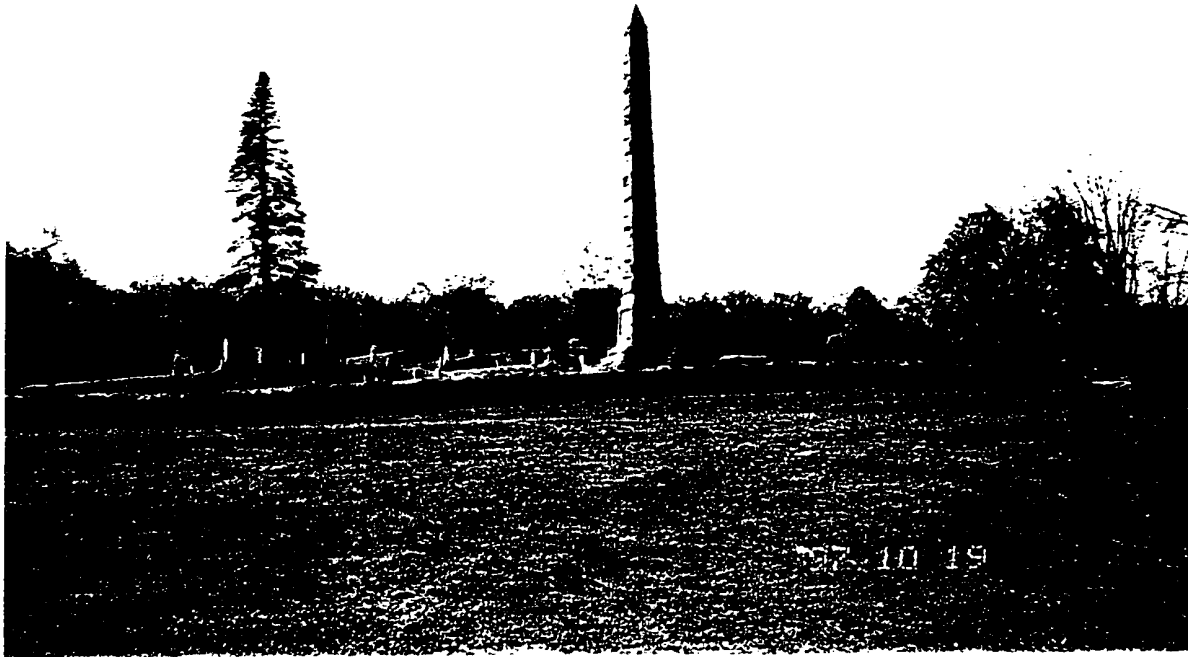
The existing condition of the cannon balls is as above described (see figure 4.107).



**Figure 4.107:** Cannon balls in burial ground/cemetery, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Herkimer Monument – In 1998, the Herkimer Monument was located in its historic position in the burial ground/cemetery, approximately thirty feet south of the northeast side of the wall.

The existing condition of the Herkimer Monument is as above described (see figure 4.108).



**Figure 4.108:** Herkimer Monument, looking south, 1998. (Photograph by the author.)

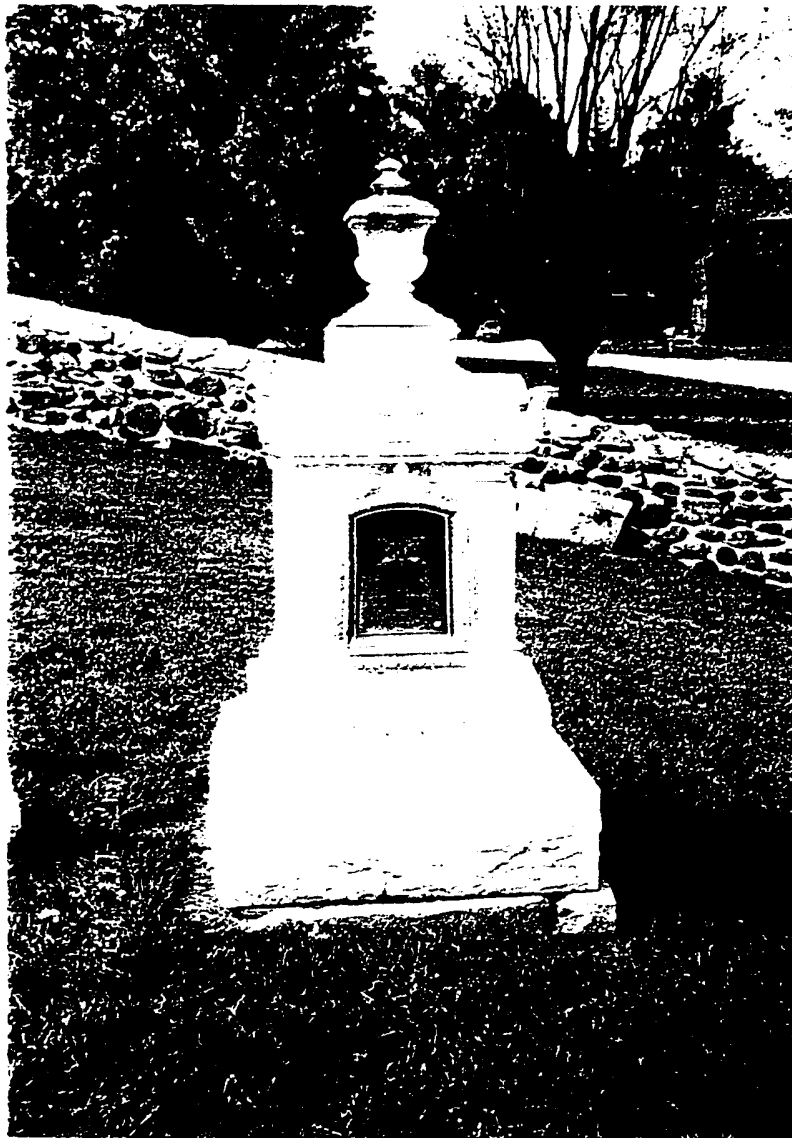
Burial Ground/Cemetery Markers – The burial ground/cemetery markers are located in their historic positions within the burial ground/cemetery wall. There were several new markers added during the NYS ownership period; most of them were located in the southeast section.

The existing condition of the burial ground/cemetery markers is as above described (see figure 4.109, 4.110).



**Figure 4.109:** Burial ground/cemetery markers, looking east, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

Wood Benches – The wood benches were constructed in c.1930,<sup>131</sup> and were placed at various locations throughout the central core area. The rectangular wood benches varied in size from approximately 8' 4" long by 10" wide by 2' 8" high to 5' 6" long by 1' 8" wide by 2' 8" high. Some of the benches were painted a medium green, while others were painted white. In 1998 at least three of the benches were extant.



**Figure 4.110:** Historical burial ground/cemetery marker, looking west, 1997. (Photograph by the author).

The existing condition of the wood benches is as above described (see figure 4.111).



MAINTENANCE BUILDING SUBSPACE:

Bird Feeder – The bird feeder was constructed in c.1990,<sup>133</sup> the exact date is unknown, approximately 25 feet west of the maintenance building. It was rectangular, approximately 1' 9" long by 1' wide by 1' high. The unfinished wood bird feeder was fastened to the top of a 2" diameter metal pipe that was 6' high.

The existing condition of the bird feeder is as above described (see figure 4.112).



**Figure 4.112:** Bird feeder, looking west, 1998. (Photograph by the author).



### **Summary**

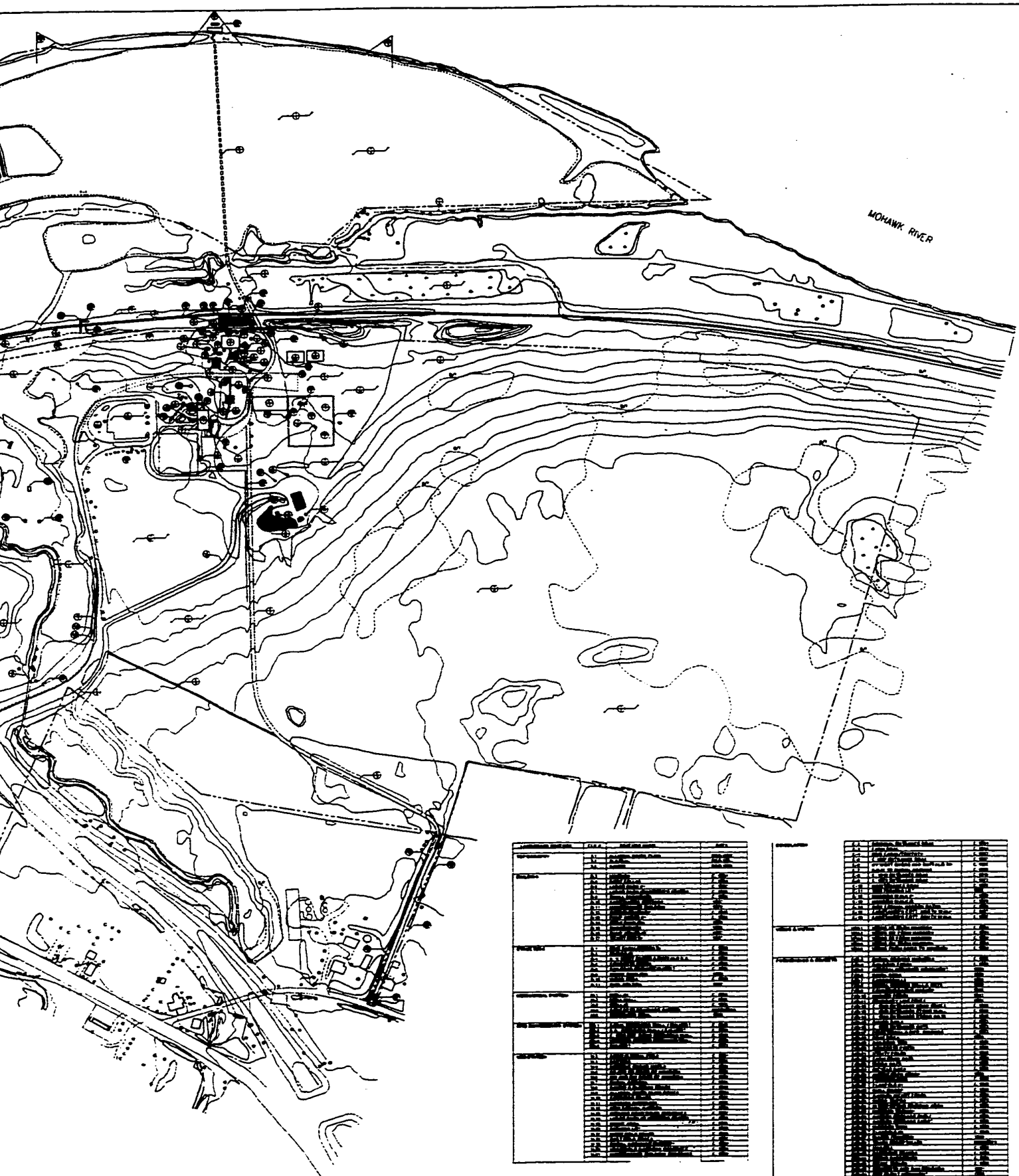
The New York State ownership period began in 1913 when the State purchased five parcels of land, totaling 149.37 acres, from Gertrude and William Garlock, and continues to the existing conditions of Herkimer Home State Historic Site in 1998. Private and State agencies responsible for administration of the site have changed several times during the eighty-five year ownership period.

The property has undergone many alterations, particularly to cater to the many public visitors that stop by each year. Buildings, as well as circulation patterns, have been constructed, modified and removed; programs, especially those geared toward children, have been increased; and public modes of access have expanded to include pedestrians, cyclists and once again, travelers on the Mohawk River. In spite of the changes, Herkimer Home has maintained its traditional popularity as a Revolutionary War related historic site.









DATE	BY	REMARKS
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	First visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Second visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Third visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Fourth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Fifth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Sixth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Seventh visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Eighth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Ninth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Tenth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Eleventh visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twelfth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Thirteenth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Fourteenth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Fifteenth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Sixteenth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Seventeenth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Eighteenth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Nineteenth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twentieth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twenty-first visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twenty-second visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twenty-third visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twenty-fourth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twenty-fifth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twenty-sixth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twenty-seventh visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twenty-eighth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twenty-ninth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Thirtieth visit to site.

DATE	BY	REMARKS
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	First visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Second visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Third visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Fourth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Fifth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Sixth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Seventh visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Eighth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Ninth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Tenth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Eleventh visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twelfth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Thirteenth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Fourteenth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Fifteenth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Sixteenth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Seventeenth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Eighteenth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Nineteenth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twentieth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twenty-first visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twenty-second visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twenty-third visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twenty-fourth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twenty-fifth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twenty-sixth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twenty-seventh visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twenty-eighth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Twenty-ninth visit to site.
11/1/1913	J. H. M. JONES	Thirtieth visit to site.

**2 HISTORIC SITE**  
 Prepared by:  
 DEPARTMENT OF NEW YORK  
 BUREAU OF LANDS AND FORESTRY  
 Albany, New York  
 Approved by: Project Director George V. Curry

**NEW YORK STATE**  
**OWNERSHIP PERIOD: 1913 - EXISTING CONDITIONS**  
 ROUTE 88  
 LITTLE FALLS  
 HUNTERDON COUNTY, NEW YORK

**DATE**  
 1995  
**BY**  
 CUSTODIO CONSULTING  
**SHEET**  
 3 of 3

**NOTES**  
 1. This map is a reproduction of a map prepared by the New York State Department of Lands and Forestry in 1913. It is not a survey map and should not be used for legal purposes. It is intended for informational purposes only.  
 2. The map is based on a survey of the site conducted in 1913. It is not a survey map and should not be used for legal purposes. It is intended for informational purposes only.  
 3. The map is based on a survey of the site conducted in 1913. It is not a survey map and should not be used for legal purposes. It is intended for informational purposes only.

**SCALE** 1" = 100'  
 1/2" = 50'



## **V. STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE AND SITE ANALYSIS**

### **Introduction**

There are three major sections in this chapter of the Cultural Landscape Report: (1) the analysis and assessment of the existing statement of significance for Herkimer Home State Historic Site; (2) a comparison between the condition of the character-defining landscape features during the period of significance and subsequent historic development, and the existing conditions of those features; and (3) an evaluation of the integrity of the site. The first section includes a review of the statement of significance, an explanation of the site's eligibility for the National Register of Historic Places, in order to assess its discussion of the cultural landscape at Herkimer Home. The second section provides an assessment of the individual landscape features by comparing the property conditions during the period of historic development (1752-1936) to the existing conditions of the property (1998). The third section of the chapter utilizes results from the site analysis to evaluate the integrity of the property as a whole.

### **Statement of Significance**

A review of the National Register Nomination Form for Herkimer Home (see Appendix F) demonstrates that the landscape was not considered a significant aspect of the historic resource. Although the statement of significance recognizes the importance of the mansion, it does not take into account the importance of any other historic landscape features that add to the character of the site. Based on the research and documentation completed for the landscape features in this report, it is recommended that the National Register Nomination Form be revised to include all the significant historic character-defining features associated with Herkimer Home State Historic Site.<sup>1</sup>

Any revisions to the statement of significance should comply with the standards set by the Secretary of the Interior (as revised in 1991). A property is significant, according to the standards, if it is representative of the "history, architecture, archaeology, engineering, or culture of a community, State, or the

nation.”<sup>2</sup> There are four criteria that determine how a property can achieve significance:

- A. Association with historic events, activities, or patterns;
- B. Association with important persons;
- C. Distinctive physical characteristics of design, construction, or form;
- D. Potential to yield important information.<sup>3</sup>

Herkimer Home State Historic Site conforms to Criteria A, B and C. It is significant under Criteria A and B because of the ownership and occupation by Nicholas Herkimer and his extended family, and because of the important part the property played during the American Revolution. Control of the “carrying place” was vital to the development of the Mohawk Valley. The site is also significant under Criterion C for certain physical characteristics, including the design, construction and/or form of buildings, circulation systems, furnishings and objects, and views and vistas.

Under Criterion A, Herkimer Home is associated with European colonial exploration and settlement, specifically the English expansion and settlement of New York. The English sponsored the immigration of Palatinate Germans to help colonize central New York in the late seventeenth and early eighteenth centuries. Johan Jost Herkimer, a German immigrant, worked hard to become successful in his business ventures, including control of the land route around the “little falls”. He used his wealth to buy land and to give his children adjoining properties in the German agricultural tradition. Nicholas Herkimer cultivated and settled land in the Mohawk Valley in accordance with British patent law, and was instrumental in convincing others of German descent to join the fight for independence from England. When Nicholas died as a result of wounds inflicted at the Battle of Oriskany, his brother George inherited the estate, and the mansion was sometimes used to house troops.

Under Criterion B, Herkimer Home is associated with several important members of the Herkimer family. Johan Jost Herkimer, an early 18<sup>th</sup> century émigré from the Palatinate area of Germany, became a prominent landowner and entrepreneur while helping to colonize and settle the Mohawk Valley. Johan and his sons ran a profitable land transport company and also provided supplies for military garrisons during the French and Indian War. Johan Herkimer developed strong ties to members of the Iroquois Nation, specifically the Oneidas; this relationship was crucial to the successful survival of the early central New York settlers, and to their subsequent quest for independence from England. Johan’s oldest son, Nicholas Herkimer, was a



farmer, businessman and military leader. Nicholas built a brick mansion facing the Mohawk River in c.1760 as a symbol of his economic status, but his place in American history was assured when he commanded his volunteer army to a victory at the Battle of Oriskany during the Revolutionary War. George Herkimer inherited his older brother Nicholas' estate in 1777. When George passed away in 1788, the size of the estate had increased from approximately 500 acres to more than 2000 acres. John Herkimer, the oldest son of George, inherited the mansion as well as other parcels of property in 1798, and later became a Circuit Court Judge, a member of the New York State Assembly and a United States Congressman. The Herkimer family exemplified the spirit of early pioneers whose strength, courage and hard work enabled the development of the central New York Mohawk Valley and the frontier to the west.

Under Criterion C, Herkimer Home is associated with certain landscape character-defining features. The original Georgian-style mansion (c.1760) had characteristics typifying eighteenth century Hudson Valley styles. During the nineteenth century remodeling efforts concentrated on the popular Greek Revival style, while restoration practices in the twentieth century attempted to recapture the eighteenth century style. The mansion is therefore significant as an example of a building that was altered and remodeled, according to changing needs, over a period of two centuries. Although many of the original outbuildings have been removed, the root cellar (c.1770) has historical significance. Other specific features are significant under categories of natural systems, vegetation, circulation patterns, spatial organization, views and vistas and furnishings and objects. Landscape features considered historically significant include: the Herkimer family cemetery (c.1774 – 1998); the cemetery wall (1896), Herkimer Monument (1896), the naval guns and cannonballs (c.1896), the DAR monument (1912), the caretaker's cottage (1927), and the picnic pavilion (1936), all of which have significance associated with late nineteenth and early twentieth century memorial/shrine landscapes; the well (c.1860); the view of the Mohawk River from the mansion; the circulation changes, with associated walls and fences; and vegetation that includes several historic and specimen trees.

Also under Criterion C, Herkimer Home State Historic Site is associated with the memorialization or shrine theme, that was prevalent in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. The property was purchased by New York State in order to preserve and to open to the public the land formerly owned by General Nicholas Herkimer. Many of the extant landscape features on the site are related to the memorialization theme, including those already mentioned.

## Site Analysis

The site analysis compares the historic condition of character-defining landscape features (1752-1913) with the existing condition of those features (1998). This comparison is comprised of three parts: (1) an evaluation of each feature during historic development of the entire property; (2) an evaluation of each feature in its existing condition (1998); and (3) an analysis of the feature. An assessment of each feature's physical condition (based on a visual examination) is provided in part two. There are three categories to describe the physical condition of a feature: good (stable); fair (stable, but has missing or deteriorated historic characteristics; poor (unstable, with deteriorated or missing characteristics). In part three, features were determined to be existing or not existing, and were further classified according to their significance and contribution to the historic character of the property. A contributing feature is "...present during the period of significance and possesses historic integrity reflecting its character at that time or is capable of yielding important information about the period."<sup>4</sup> A feature is considered noncontributing if it is "...not present during the significant period, or due to alterations, disturbances, additions, or other changes, it no longer possesses historic integrity reflecting its character at that time or is incapable of yielding important information about the period."<sup>5</sup> The integrity of each individual feature was also evaluated based on the seven qualities that are currently recognized by the National Register. These qualities are: location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling and association. A determination of partial integrity was designated for those features whose qualities exhibit varying degrees of integrity.

## Environment (Natural/Social/Cultural)

Historic Condition: German immigrants began to settle the Mohawk River Valley area of central New York in the early eighteenth century. They brought with them strong agricultural and family traditions, and a distrust of the English landlord system. As more immigrants arrived, the settlement around the "little falls" became a distinct village, mills were built to process the grain that grew abundantly in the fertile lowlands, and trade routes were established between cities and outposts to the west. Conflicts with Native American tribes and French troops necessitated the formation of protective units and provided opportunities for the advancement of military skills; these skills were to prove invaluable when the American colonists declared their independence from England. Nicholas Herkimer was one of the richest and most powerful landholders from the German community near Little Falls, and his experiences during the French and Indian War made him a commanding leader for the colonial army.

As the eighteenth century drew to a close, the residents of the Mohawk River Valley rebuilt houses and businesses destroyed in the Revolutionary War. George Herkimer expanded the 500 acres he received when his brother Nicholas died in 1777 into an estate with more than 2000 acres before his own death in 1788. The property was subsequently divided among George's children; a portion of the land was later sold to non-family members. In 1796 the Western Inland Lock Navigation Company began to build canals near Little Falls. Canals facilitated transportation of people and goods across the state and made the Mohawk River an even more significant water route. Little Falls had several prosperous mills powered by water, and a bustling trade business. The War of 1812 claimed many lives but spared the communities that flourished along the banks of the river. When DeWitt Clinton was elected mayor of New York City in 1803, he began his campaign for construction of a grand canal to link the Atlantic Ocean with the Great Lakes.

The first half of the nineteenth century was a time of growth and prosperity for the region. Immigrant populations increased rapidly, partly due to construction of the Erie Canal, and many workers stayed in the area after the canal was completed in 1825. Improvements to the canal were implemented from 1835-1862 and included abandonment of one original section on the former Herkimer property and construction of a new one to replace it. Daniel Connor owned the land when the improvements were made in c.1845; he also built a canal store along the new section to take advantage of the barge traffic. During the second half of the nineteenth century railroads replaced the canals as a major transportation mode. The New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad was formed in the 1880s, and tracks were laid just south of the improved Erie Canal. Little Falls, incorporated as a city in 1895, benefited from the industrial and mechanical progress made in the 1800s and produced large amounts of textile commodities.

At the beginning of the twentieth century, the Mohawk Valley was well known for its dairy products and knitted goods. Steam and electricity replaced water power, and allowed the development of paper mills, foundries and dairy processing plants, especially those that produced cheese. World War II brought the manufacture of tents and parachutes to the area and helped sustain the economy. In the 1960s and 1970s, Little Falls lost much of its commercial impetus; many local businesses relocated in southern states for economic reasons. Train service was drastically curtailed and the Barge Canal could not compete with the convenience of the New York State Thruway used by overland trucking companies. By the 1990s pleasure boats were the dominant traffic on the Barge Canal. Environmental and historic groups began to recognize the tourist potential of linking interesting sites along the Mohawk

River and former Erie Canal through the use of trails and interpretive centers. Agriculture and dairy farming continued to be an important economic base, thus ensuring that the rural character of the area was maintained.

Existing Condition: The social/cultural environment of Little Falls and the surrounding countryside remains intact. Many of the current streetscapes and circulation patterns show evidence of their original configuration. A few modern fast food chains and multi-story buildings have filled in previously vacant spaces, but several surviving examples of nineteenth and early twentieth century architecture help to preserve the historic context of the city. Much of the rural landscape character has been retained throughout the area, as evidenced by relatively low-density development and the presence of large dairy farms.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The natural/social/cultural environment of Little Falls is significant because the Herkimer Home historical adaptation to the visual context and physical form of the landscape is similar to the historical adaptation of the community. Because relatively little development has occurred, and resources have been conserved, many of the natural/social/cultural environmental features contribute to the historic character of the property. The natural/social/cultural environment has integrity of location, design, setting, materials, feeling and association.

## **Landscape Context**

Historic Condition: In 1760 Nicholas Herkimer received 500 acres of land from his father, Johan Jost Herkimer. The property, bound on the north by the Mohawk River, included sections of both the Fall Hill Patent and the Holland Patent, or the original Lindesay-Livingston Patent. On the western side, the property was bound by the remainder of the Fall Hill Patent, which was owned by Johan Herkimer and his son Hendrick. The acreage was bound on the south by the balance of the Holland Patent, also owned by Johan and Hendrick Herkimer, and bound on the east by property owned by C. J. Vanghan. It is believed that Nicholas Herkimer owned a total of more than 600 acres at the time of his death, in 1777 (500 acres were given to Nicholas by his father; it is not known how he acquired the other 100 acres).

George Herkimer inherited Nicholas' estate, and greatly increased the size of the holding to more than 2000 acres. After George died in 1788, the property was apportioned to his seven children through a lottery/allotment system. John Herkimer, eldest son of George, inherited the parcel of land

containing the mansion as well as other parcels. In 1814 John sold several of the parcels, a total of 222 acres, to John Van Orden. Mr. Van Orden bought another 12 acres that same year, thereby owning property that totaled 234 acres. The property was sold with varying acreage several times between 1814 and 1913. In 1913 the State of New York acquired 149.37 acres of land, which included the mansion, from Gertrude Bidleman Garlock. This acquisition included five separate parcels of land, and along with two other parcels previously purchased from Ms. Garlock, comprised the 157.93 acres Herkimer Homestead Historic Site. A small strip of land was purchased in 1919 to provide a wider corridor for the entrance road.

Existing Condition: A small parcel of land was acquired by the HSHS in 1971. The total area of the existing Herkimer Home State Historic Site in 1998 is 159.68 acres.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The landscape context of Herkimer Home State Historic Site contributes to the site because the historic outer acreage and central core were retained when New York State acquired the property and throughout the remainder of the twentieth century. It also contributes because its location, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The landscape context has integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

## **Natural Systems and Features**

### **Hydrology**

Historic Condition: The hydrological features of Herkimer Home were mainly influenced by the physiography of the site. The original property was associated with the Mohawk River, which was the largest hydrologic feature in direct contact with the property, and with several smaller creeks found on the property. A spring was also believed to be extant during the entire historic development of Herkimer Home.

Existing Condition: The hydrological characteristics of HSHS are in good condition. Because New York State acquired the alluvial river plain parcel, the Mohawk River is still the major significant feature associated with the site. The small creek at the bottom of the ravine is still evident, as is the spring. A section of the alluvial river plain has been designated as wetland and is protected by the New York State Department of Environmental Conservation.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The hydrological characteristics of HSHS contribute to the site because their location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The hydrological characteristics have integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

### Ecology

Historic Condition: Little documentation was available to determine the exact ecology of the site throughout the historic period, but the agricultural practices utilized at Herkimer Home were obviously dependent on the ecological conditions at the site.

Existing Condition: No ecological assessment of the existing conditions at Herkimer Home was completed for this report.

Analysis: Undetermined.

Due to its importance for all the residents of Herkimer home, the ecology of the site is significant. However, since no assessment of this feature was completed, its contribution to the historic character of the property is undetermined.

### **Topography**

Historic Condition: The outer acreage consisted of three major topographical features: the alluvial river plain; the hill and plateau; and the ravine. The alluvial river plain, a relatively flat lowland, extended south of the Mohawk River for approximately 500 feet at the widest point, 10 feet at the narrowest point, and had an elevation of approximately 335 feet. The highest point was on the hill south of the plain that consisted of moderate and steep slopes and ended in a relatively flat plateau with an approximate elevation of 425 feet. Nicholas Herkimer's mansion was located at the northern edge of the hill overlooking the alluvial river plain. The ravine was near the western boundary of the property, and extended from the Mohawk River to beyond the southern boundary; the bottom elevation of the ravine was +/- 350 feet and the top elevation was +/- 400 feet.

Existing Condition: The three major topographical features of the property are relatively unchanged and are in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The three topographical features contribute to the site because their location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of

significance. The topographical features have integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

## **Buildings**

OUTER ACREAGE:

ALLUVIAL RIVER PLAIN SPACE:

### Canal Building

Historic Condition: The canal building was constructed prior to 1834; the exact date is unknown. It was located on the north side of the Erie Canal, adjacent to the towpath, and approximately 450 feet northeast of the mansion. It was rectangular, approximately 60' long (NE/SW) by 40' wide (NW/SE).<sup>6</sup> The canal store was probably constructed of wood, and had a side gable roof. No documentation was found concerning color during research for this report. The canal building might have been used for canal maintenance, or for a store, or both. The canal building was removed when the original curved Erie Canal channel was removed in c.1845; the exact date is unknown.

Existing Condition: The canal building no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the canal building no longer exists, it was an important feature on the property. Because it was removed during the period of significance, its loss does not diminish the historic character of the site.

CENTRAL CORE:

West Field Space:

MANSION SUBSPACE:

### Mansion

Historic Condition: The mansion was constructed in c.1750-1760, and was completed in 1763-64. No information was found during research for this report to document the architect or designer of the mansion. Located on a slight rise +/- 1000 feet from the banks of the Mohawk River, the mansion was built on an east/west axis. Although no documentation was found during research to explain the orientation, it is presumed that the mansion was sited to

take advantage of the view across the river, and also to be seen from the river, since it was a main avenue of travel during the first historic period.

The two-story rectangular mansion, 60' long (NE/SW) by 35' wide (NW/SE), was constructed of load bearing brick exterior walls. The walls rested on a stone foundation. A door located in the center of the northeast elevation was flanked by two windows on either side, on both the first and second floors.

A window was also present on the second floor just above and on an axis with the door. A porch or piazza was located on the northeast elevation; the porch was supported by wood pillars. It is thought that the southwest elevation was similar to the northeast elevation in design and appearance. A side gable roof with two chimneys was surmounted on the exterior walls. The roof was covered with gray slate. It has been postulated that the eastern half of the mansion may have been an original structure that was built in the 1750's and enlarged in the 1760's.

The mansion underwent several changes between 1831-1860. A two-story porch with three bays was built on the north side of the exterior in the 1840s, and the entire house was remodeled in the Greek Revival style. Daniel Connor also raised the roof, added Greek Revival cornices with 'eyebrow' windows to the northeast elevation, and built a new porch on the southwest elevation. A small addition was adjoined to the southwest corner of the building sometime before 1834. Connor probably added a new roof of sawn wood shingle. The interior of the building was renovated by Connor at approximately the same time, possibly to accommodate a tavern business.

1914-1915 "Restoration" - The exterior of the mansion was altered during 1914-15 in order to bring it to a c.1760-1777 appearance. On the northeast elevation, the two-story Greek Revival porch was removed and replaced with a smaller one-story Neoclassical portico that was accessed only from the first floor. The new portico was rectangular, 10' long (NE/SW) by 6' wide (NW/SE), and made of wood. It was painted white. A fieldstone base was built for the porch, 10' long (NE/SW) by 6' wide (NW/SE) and 6' 9" high.

On the southwest elevation, the one-story Greek Revival porch was removed and replaced with a smaller one-story Neoclassical portico. The wood portico was rectangular, 8' 8" long (NE/SW) by 4' wide (NW/SE) by approximately 7' high, and was painted white. Wood lattice was installed on the northwest and southeast elevations of the portico and also painted white. Two centrally located entrance doors were removed and replaced with a single



center door. During the same time period, a slate roof was added to the mansion in place of the previous sawn wood shingle roof.

Existing Condition: Several alterations were completed during the 1940s-1950s, and more were accomplished during the 1960s.

1940s-1950s Renovation – The exterior of the mansion was renovated in the late 1940s and early 1950s. In the late 1940s the English bond brickwork paint was removed from all the exterior brick surfaces. Paint was removed by a combination of chemicals and sandblasting; damaged bricks were replaced, and a clear coating, of unknown composition, was applied to protect the brick walls. Wood window shutters were added in 1950, and the shutters were subsequently painted dark green, while the remainder of the exterior woodwork was painted white. In c.1940 wood bench seats with backs were constructed on the northwest and southeast sides of the southwest portico. The seats faced each other and were painted white. New electrical and heating systems were added in 1953, and the windows, shutters and trim were again painted in 1954-55.

1960-1967 Renovation – The exterior of the mansion was renovated between 1960-67. All of the window sash were replaced; 12/8 were used on the second floor and 12/12 were used for all the first floor windows. The window glass was also replaced, but the replacement glass, although hand-blown, was not truly characteristic of other extant samples of eighteenth century glass. The east chimney was rebuilt in 1963, and at some undocumented time in the twentieth century, the west chimney was rebuilt.

On the northeast elevation, stone window lintels and sills were replaced with brick flat arches and windowsills; stone sills were also removed from all the other windows. A new doorway and wood portico were installed on the first floor, and two 'Dutch' doors were added on the basement level of the north façade. Four 'eyebrow' windows, located just below the roofline, were covered.

On the southwest elevation, a new wood portico was constructed. It was located in the center of the SW elevation. It was rectangular, 8' 8" long (NE/SW), 4' wide (NW/SE) and one story high. The portico was constructed of wood posts and lintels to support a front gable roof with wood shingles. The porch base was concrete. A new doorway was installed to replace the previous doorway. Two small window sash were added on the basement level, and all new window sash were installed for all the other windows. Stone windowsills were removed and replaced with wood sills. Window shutters

were removed from all the windows. On the southeast elevation, a wood door was installed in a former attic window opening. All of the stone windowsills were removed and replaced with wood sills; new window sash were also installed. Two small openings on the basement level were closed at some time in the twentieth century.

On the northwest elevation, a small porch and a Greek Revival doorway were removed; the opening was closed up with brick. New window sash were installed, and stone window sills were removed and replaced with wood sills. A small window was removed and the opening was closed.

Since 1967 several other changes and alterations to the mansion have taken place. A gray wood shingle roof replaced the previous roof in c.1988. In c.1989, the exterior woodwork was prepped, primed and painted, and gutters were installed. At approximately the same time, the attic was insulated, perimeter drains were installed, ultraviolet filters were put on the windows and the foundation was repointed. Exterior woodwork has been repainted since 1989 as necessary. In 1998 the mansion exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The mansion contributes to the site because its location, shape and size reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The mansion has integrity of location, setting, feeling and association and partial integrity of materials.

### Root Cellar

Historic Condition: The root cellar was probably constructed in c.1764. It was located 30 feet southwest of the mansion. The interior of the root cellar was rectangular, approximately 20' long (NW/SE) by 13' 6" wide (NE/SW). The north-facing exterior wall was an undetermined length and height. No information was found during research for this report to document material and color. In c.1926 a stone arch and wall of fieldstone and mortar were constructed on the northeast elevation of the root cellar as a partial foundation for the picnic pavilion. A wood door with a metal handle and lock was located in the center of the stone wall. Two small windows were located on either side of the doorway, at approximately ground level. Four descending concrete steps and a wooden handrail were constructed, probably in c.1926, to provide entry to the root cellar.

Existing Condition: When the picnic pavilion and foundation were removed in 1953, a stepped stone wall was constructed around the stone arch. The wall

was 35' long (NE/SW) by 6" wide (NW/SE) and 7' high at its midpoint above the entry. The root cellar exists and is in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The root cellar contributes to the site because its location, shape and size reflect the character of the period of significance. The root cellar has integrity of location, design, materials, setting, feeling and association.

### Outbuilding

Historic Condition: At least one outbuilding was likely constructed during the Nicholas Herkimer ownership period. It was located approximately 90 feet southeast of the mansion; the exact location is unknown. The outbuilding was probably rectangular in shape, and approximately 40' long (NE/SW) by 30' wide (NW/SE). No documentation was found to describe the material or color of the outbuilding. The outbuilding was extant in 1834, but was removed sometime before 1896.

Existing Condition: The outbuilding no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the outbuilding no longer exists, it was an important feature. Because it was removed during the period of significance, its loss does not diminish the historic character of the site.

### Large Barn #1

Historic Condition: The large barn #1 was probably constructed prior to 1840; the exact date is unknown. It was located on the site just above and to the south of the root cellar, approximately 30 feet south of the southwest corner of the mansion. It was rectangular, approximately 40' long (NE/SW) by 60' wide (NW/SE) and 2 ½ stories high. The barn was constructed of wood, and probably was unpainted. It had a side gable roof with a shed roof addition on both the northeast and southwest elevations. The roof had shingles of unknown material and color. Doors were located on the eastern side of the southwest elevation, and in the center of the northeast elevation. The large barn #1 was removed in c.1915; the exact date is unknown.

Existing Condition: The large barn #1 no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the large barn #1 no longer exists, it was an important feature. Because it was removed during the period of significance, its loss does not diminish the historic character of the site.

### Small Barn/Shed

Historic Condition: The small barn/shed was constructed prior to c.1900; the exact date is unknown. It was located approximately 20 feet west of the mansion, and just to the northeast of the large barn #1. It was rectangular, approximately 25' long (NE/SW) by 15' wide (NW/SE) and 1 ½ stories high. The small barn/shed was constructed of wood, and probably was unpainted. It had a side gable roof with shingles of unknown material and color. Doors were located in the middle of the northeast and southeast elevations. The small barn/shed was removed in c.1915; the exact date is unknown.

Existing Condition: The small barn/shed no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the small barn/shed no longer exists, it was an important feature. Because it was removed during the period of significance, its loss does not diminish the historic character of the site.

### Open Pavilion

Historic Condition: The open pavilion did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The open pavilion was constructed in 1976. It was located approximately 25 feet southeast of the mansion but was built as a moveable structure. The open pavilion was rectangular, 10' 4" long (NW/SE) by 7' 6" wide (NE/SW) and 10' high. It was constructed of wood, with an unpainted board and batten exterior, and had a side gable roof with wood shingles. The front of the pavilion was open, and a railing with five balusters was located on the lower front half of either side. A fabric awning was installed under the eave and could be pulled down to cover the front opening when the pavilion was not in use. The open pavilion exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The open pavilion does not contribute to the site because it did not exist during the period of significance. The open pavilion detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

### Ticket Booth

Historic Condition: The ticket booth did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The ticket booth was constructed in 1997. It was routinely moved to different locations near the mansion and the caretaker's cottage. The

ticket booth was square, 4' 4" long by 4' 4" wide and 8' high. It was constructed of wood, with clapboard siding, and painted red. It had a molded plastic roof painted light green. A Dutch door was located on one elevation, and square openings on the upper portion of the other three elevations were covered with a wooden lattice. The ticket booth exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The ticket booth does not contribute to the site because it did not exist during the period of significance. The ticket booth detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

#### SERVICE COURTYARD SUBSPACE:

##### Caretaker's Cottage

Historic Condition: The caretaker's cottage was constructed in 1927 approximately 120 feet southwest of the mansion. The caretaker's cottage was rectangular, 27' long (NE/SW) by 22' wide (NW/SE), 2 ½ stories high, and constructed of red brick. All wooden trim was probably painted white. It had a side gable roof covered with gray slate. Doors were located in the center of the NE and SW elevations. A wood portico, constructed of wood posts and lintels to support a front gabled roof, was located on the NE elevation. The portico roof was metal and probably painted red.

Existing Condition: A wood portico was constructed in 1946 in the center of the SW elevation. The portico was 5' 4" long (NE/SW) by 4' 8" wide (NW/SE) and one story high. It was constructed of wood posts and lintels to support a front gabled roof. The roof was metal, and probably painted red. Wooden window shutters were put on the cottage, date unknown, and were removed in c.1975. The slate roof was removed in c.1991 and replaced with gray simulated-slate composition shingles. The caretaker's cottage exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The caretaker's cottage contributes to the site because its location, shape, size, materials and color reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The caretaker's cottage has integrity of location, design, workmanship, setting, materials, feeling and association.

LARGE BARN #2 SUBSPACE:Large Barn #2/Visitor's Center

Historic Condition: The large barn #2 was constructed in c.1840. It was located approximately 220 feet southwest of the mansion. It was rectangular, approximately 50' long (NW/SE) by 30' wide (NE/SW) and three stories high. The large barn #2 had a fieldstone foundation, and was constructed of wood. No documentation was found for the color of the building. It had a side gable roof with a raised cross gable extension on the northwest end of the roof, and a shed roof across the gable end on the southwest elevation. In 1917 the stone foundation was repaired and the barn was whitewashed. Eave troughs (gutters) were added to the barn in 1926, and a new metal roof, color unknown, was installed in 1930.

Existing Condition: The large barn #2/visitor's center has undergone several repairs and modifications. Sometime prior to the 1950s, two small rectangular additions were constructed at right angles to each other at the corner of the southeast and southwest elevations. The addition contiguous to the southwest elevation was constructed of wood, probably unpainted, one story in height and probably had a flat roof of unknown material and color. The addition contiguous to the southeast elevation was constructed of wood, probably unpainted, and 1 ½ stories tall with a side gable roof of unknown material and color. This addition was most likely converted to a garage sometime prior to 1953. Two sets of overhead garage doors were added in 1953.

The large barn #2/visitor's center was remodeled between 1975-1978. An attempt was made to salvage some of the original building and foundation. New interior and exterior walls were constructed of wood on all elevations, but a portion of the original wall was kept intact on the interior of the southeast section of the building. A new roof, and a new side gable roof with a cross gable extension was constructed, with brown asphalt shingles. The cross gable was added slightly north of center on the southwest side of the roof. The walls of the large barn #2/visitor's center were painted red. Doors were located in the centers of the northwest, northeast, and southeast elevations. Two sets of double doors were located at either end of the southwest elevation. The doors on the south end of the building entered the first floor, and the universally accessible doors on the north end entered the second floor. A wood ramp with railings was built between the sidewalk and the double doors on the south end of the building. Office space was added on the basement level, and a visitor's orientation center and museum were added on the upper levels. The large barn #2/visitor's center exists and appears to be in good condition.



Although Connor's store no longer exists, it was an important feature on the property. Because it was removed during the period of significance, its loss does not diminish the historic character of the site.

#### Pump House #1

Historic Condition: The pump house #1 was originally constructed in c.1935, the exact date is unknown, approximately 200 feet southeast of the mansion. The pump house #1 was square, 8' 2" long (NW/SE) by 8' 2" wide (NE/SW) and one story high. It was constructed of wood, with a wood shingle exterior. The shingles were stained brown. The pump house #1 had a pyramidal hip roof with black asphalt shingles. A door was located in the center of the southwest elevation.

Existing Condition: In 1997 the pump house #1 was relocated, on skids, approximately 50 feet northeast of the maintenance building, with the door facing northwest. The pump house #1 exists and appears to be in fair condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The pump house #1, although it is not in its historic location, contributes to the site because the shape, size, material and color reflect the historic character of the period of significance, and should therefore be retained for potential future interpretive value. The pump house #1 has integrity of design and materials.

#### Pump House #2

Historic Condition: The pump house #2 did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The pump house #2 was constructed in 1997 to replace the pump house #1. It was built as a replica of the original structure. The pump house #2 was located 200 feet southeast of the mansion, in the original location pump house #1. It was square, 8' 2" long (NW/SE) by 8' 2" wide (NE/SW) and one story high. It was constructed of wood, with a wood shingle exterior. The shingles were stained brown. The pump house #2 had a pyramidal hip roof with black asphalt shingles. A door was located in the center of the southwest elevation. The pump house #2 exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The pump house #2 does not contribute to the site because it did not exist during the period of significance. However, it does not detract from the



historic character because its location, shape, size and materials are similar to the pump house #1 it replaced.

#### MAINTENANCE BUILDING SUBSPACE:

##### Maintenance Building

Historic Condition: The maintenance building did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The maintenance building was constructed in 1976-1978 approximately 265 feet southeast of the caretaker's cottage. It was rectangular, 40' long (NW/SE) by 25' wide (NE/SW) and 1 ½ stories high. The maintenance building was constructed of wood, with a board and batten exterior painted dark brown. It had a front gabled roof of corrugated metal painted brown. A vehicular door was located on the southern end of the southeast elevation, and another vehicular door was centered on the northeast elevation. An entry door was located on the eastern side of the vehicular door on the northeast elevation. The maintenance building exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The maintenance building does not contribute to the site because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

##### Sugarhouse

Historic Condition: The sugarhouse did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The sugarhouse was constructed in 1990. It was a moveable building, and its exact locations since construction are not known. The sugarhouse was rectangular, 14' 6" long by 8' 9" wide and 1 ½ stories high. It was constructed of wood, with an unpainted board and batten exterior. It had a side gable roof with a centrally attached smaller side gable roof. The smaller side gable roof was approximately 6' long (NW/SE) and raised approximately 1 ½ feet above the main roof. Both roofs were unpainted corrugated metal. In 1998, it was located approximately 40 feet west of the maintenance building. The front of the sugarhouse faced east. A door was located just north of the center of the east elevation. The sugarhouse was used for boiling down maple syrup into maple sugar, in conjunction with HHSHS educational programs and activities. The sugarhouse exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The sugarcane does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

## Structures

OUTER ACREAGE:

ALLUVIAL RIVER PLAIN SPACE:

### Steamboat Landing

Historic Condition: The steamboat landing was probably constructed before 1896; the exact date is unknown. It was located along the south bank of the Mohawk River, approximately 800 feet northeast of the mansion. No documentation was found concerning shape, size, material or color during research for this report. The steamboat landing was removed after 1896; the exact date is unknown.

Existing Condition: The steamboat landing no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the steamboat landing no longer exists, it was an important feature. Because it was removed during the period of significance, its loss does not diminish the historic character of the site.

CORRIDOR SPACE:

### Erie Canal/Towpath

Historic Condition: The Erie Canal was constructed between 1817-1825. The portion of the canal on the site was completed in c.1823; the exact date is unknown. It was located northeast of the mansion, and just south of the alluvial river plain. The canal was linear, approximately 3500' long (NE/SW) by 40' wide (NW/SE) at the surface, 28' wide at the bottom, and 4' deep. The canal was constructed of compacted soil and stone. The towpath was located directly adjacent to the north side of the canal. It was linear, approximately 10' wide (NE/SW). The towpath was constructed of compacted soil.

The canal/towpath was enlarged between 1835-1862 because of the huge traffic volume, and a desire to accommodate larger watercraft in order to

compete with the railroad industry. A curved section of the canal northwest of the mansion was abandoned, and a new straight channel was cut south of the curve, approximately 60' north of the mansion, to replace the curved section. The new channel was linear, approximately 1200' long (NE/SW) by 70' wide (NW/SE) and 7' deep. It was constructed of compacted soil and stone. A new towpath was constructed directly adjacent to the north side of the new canal channel. The towpath was constructed of compacted soil. It was approximately 1200' long (NE/SW) by 10' wide (NW/SE). The new towpath was constructed of compacted soil.

Existing Condition: The canal/towpath exists; it is greatly changed from its historic condition and appears to be in poor condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The canal/towpath contributes to the site because its location, shape and materials remain partially intact and therefore reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The canal/towpath has integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.<sup>7</sup>

#### Bridge #1

Historic Condition: The bridge #1 was constructed in c.1825; the exact date is unknown. It was located approximately 185 feet northeast of the mansion. The bridge was linear, approximately 50' long (NW/SE) by 20' wide (NE/SW) and of unknown height. It was probably constructed of wood. No documentation was found concerning color during research for this report.

Existing Condition: The bridge #1 no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the bridge #1 no longer exists, it was an important feature on the property. Because it was removed during the period of significance, its loss does not diminish the historic character of the site.

#### Bridge #2

Historic Condition: The bridge #2 was constructed in c.1862; the exact date is unknown. It was located approximately 100 feet northeast of the mansion. The bridge was linear, approximately 100' long (NW/SE) by 25' wide (NE/SW) and of unknown height. It was constructed of wood. The southern section of the bridge was constructed in a style called a timber Whipple truss bridge. The northern section of the bridge had a different style; it was composed of wood uprights joined by a wooden handrail. No documentation was found concerning color during research for this report. There were two

bridge abutments for the southern section of the bridge #2. The abutments were approximately 25' long (NE/SW) at the base and 15' long at the top by 1' 6" wide (NW/SE) by 15' high and constructed from stones that varied in size and were gray in color. The bridge #2 was removed sometime after 1896; the exact date is unknown.

Existing Condition: Two stone abutments for the bridge #2 were not removed and are located approximately 100 feet east of the mansion. The southernmost abutment is covered with soil and barely visible; therefore the condition was not assessed. The northern abutment is visible and it appears to be in fair condition.

Analysis: Abutments existing, contributing.

The bridge #2 abutments contribute to the site because their location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The bridge #2 abutments have integrity of location, design, setting, materials, feeling and association.

#### New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad Bed

Historic Condition: The New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad bed was constructed in c.1880; the exact date is unknown. It was located approximately 50' north of the mansion, and continued to the east and west through the whole property. The bed was linear, approximately 3500' long (NE/SW) by 30' wide (NW/SE). The bed consisted of two sets of parallel metal rails laid at right angles over wooden ties. Each set of rails had a width of approximately 8 feet, while a distance of approximately 10 feet separated the sets just north of the mansion. The distance between the sets of rails increased to approximately 45 feet near the eastern border of the property.

Existing Condition: The New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad bed metal rails were removed in c.1980; the exact date is unknown. Some of the wood cross-ties are still intact, while others are missing or have been covered with soil. The New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad bed exists and appears to be in poor condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad bed contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and some materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad bed has integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.<sup>8</sup>

### Railroad Bridge/Culvert

Historic Condition: The railroad bridge was constructed in c.1880; the exact date is unknown. It crossed the stream approximately 1400' northwest of the mansion. The railroad bridge was linear, approximately 26' long (NE/SW) by 35' wide (NW/SE) and 12' high. It was made of cut stone and concrete. The culvert was added underneath the railroad bridge in c.1910. It was circular, approximately 36' long (NW/SE) by 8' wide (NE/SW) by 9' high. The culvert was made of concrete, and was probably added to provide more stability and protection for the bridge supports.

Existing Condition: In 1998 a wood railing was constructed on either side of the railroad bridge/culvert. The railing was 64' long (NE/SW) by 1' wide (NW/SE) by 3' 6" high, and constructed of wood posts and rails. The railing was unpainted. The railroad bridge/culvert exists and appears to be in good condition. The wood railing appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Railroad bridge/culvert, existing, contributing. Wood railing, existing, noncontributing.

The railroad bridge/culvert contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The railroad bridge/culvert has integrity of location, design, setting materials, workmanship, feeling and association. The wood railing does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

CENTRAL CORE:

West Field Space:

MANSION SUBSPACE:

### Picnic Pavilion

Historic Condition: The picnic pavilion was constructed in 1936 on top of the root cellar, approximately 30 feet southwest of the mansion. The pavilion was rectangular, 26' 6" long (NW/SE) by 18' 6" wide (NE/SW) and 15' tall. It was constructed of wood, with rustic timber corner posts and side railings, braced diagonally in an x-pattern, approximately 3' high. It had a hip roof with shingles of unknown material and color. The original color of the picnic pavilion is not known.

Existing Condition: The picnic pavilion underwent repairs in 1938, and the pavilion was removed in 1953.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the picnic pavilion no longer exists, it was an important feature that contributed to the memorialization theme. It was removed after the period of significance and therefore its loss diminishes the historic character of the site.

#### LARGE BARN #2 SUBSPACE:

##### Wood Shed

Historic Condition: The wood shed did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The wood shed was constructed in c.1978. It was located along the southwest side of the universal accessible entry walkway leading to the second floor of the large barn #2/visitor's center, and approximately 15 feet from the building. The wood shed was rectangular, 10' 8" long (NE/SW) by 4' 8" wide (NW/SE) and 6' 6" high. It was constructed of wood boards in a horizontal alignment, and painted red. It had a slanted roof with brown asphalt shingles. An opening was located slightly off-center on the northeast elevation. The wood shed exists and appears to be in fair condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The wood shed does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

East Field Space:

##### Corncrib

Historic Condition: The corncrib was constructed prior to 1896; the exact date is unknown. It was located several yards south and slightly east of the mansion and a few yards west of the cemetery, between the cemetery wall and the large barn #2. It was rectangular, approximately 8' long (NW/SE) by 5' wide (NE/SW) and 8' high. The corncrib was constructed of wood, and probably was unpainted. It had a slanted wood roof that was probably unpainted. The corncrib was removed sometime after 1896; the exact date is unknown.

Existing Condition: The corncrib no longer exists.



Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The well #1 contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and some materials remain intact and therefore reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The well #1 has integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

### Well Wall

Historic Condition: The well wall did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The well wall was constructed in c.1940; the exact date is unknown. It was located on top of the well #1. The circular well wall had a diameter of 6' and a height of 3'. It was constructed of gray stone and mortar in an alternating horizontal and vertical pattern. A metal grate with a diameter of 2' 6" was placed on top of the well #1, probably when the wall was constructed. The well wall exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The well wall does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

### Well #2

Historic Condition: The well #2 did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The well #2 was drilled approximately 5 feet west of the caretaker's cottage in c.1960; the exact date is unknown. The water from the well was considered too sulfurous for use, so the well was abandoned in c.1960. An extant metal marker, approximately 2 feet high with a diameter of six inches, is located where the well was drilled. The well #2 exists and appears to be in fair condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The well #2 does not contribute to the site because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

### Concrete Drainage Gutter

Historic Condition: The concrete drainage gutter probably did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The concrete drainage gutter date of construction is unknown. It was located along the south end of the northwest elevation of the large barn



#2/visitor's center. The drainage gutter was 16' 6" long by 2' 11" wide at the northernmost end, 4' 6" wide at the southernmost end, and 6" deep. It was constructed of broken stone set in concrete. The concrete drainage gutter exists and appears to be in fair condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The concrete drainage gutter does not contribute because it probably did not exist during the period of significance. However, it does not detract from the site because its location, shape, size and materials basically reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

### Reservoir Pool

Historic Condition: The reservoir pool did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The reservoir pool was constructed in 1950 approximately 300 feet southeast of the caretaker's house. The reservoir pool was built for fire protection; it was loosely oval in shape, and approximately one acre in size, with a maximum depth of eight feet. The banks around the pool were seeded, probably with grass, and the reservoir pool was fertilized so vegetation would keep the water from becoming stagnant. Springs and surface waters were used to fill the pool. Water was to be piped from the reservoir pool to a fire hydrant, location unknown. By 1951 the reservoir pool was not holding as much water as originally anticipated, so plans were developed to seal the bottom of the pool more effectively. The sealing plans were never carried out and the reservoir pool was abandoned as a water source for fighting fires. In 1998 a remnant of the pond was visible as a wet area and the berms are still evident on the north and west sides. The land immediately surrounding it was used for discarded materials. The reservoir pool exists but it is in poor condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The reservoir pool does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

## **Site Engineering Systems**

OUTER ACREAGE:

RAVINE AND PLATEAU SPACE:

### C. 1919 Entrance Road Retaining Wall

Historic Condition: The c.1919 entrance road retaining wall was probably constructed in c.1919. It was located on the western side of the c.1919 entrance road that ran along the eastern side of the ravine. The wall began approximately 300 feet north of the current entrance. The retaining wall was 174' long (NE/SW) by 1' 6" wide and varied in height from 1' to approximately 35'. It was believed to have been constructed of dry laid stone, and had capstones on top. The capstones were 4'- 5' long by 2'- 2' 6" wide and averaged 6" in height.

Existing Condition: The c.1919 entrance road retaining wall exists and appears to be in fair condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The c.1919 entrance road retaining wall contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The c.1919 entrance road retaining wall has integrity of location, design, setting, materials, feeling and association.

### Culvert

Historic Condition: The culvert did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The culvert was constructed in c.1972. It was located approximately 175 feet northwest of the new entrance to the site. The culvert was circular, and approximately 10' in diameter. It was constructed of unpainted galvanized metal pipe set in concrete. The culvert carried water from the creek under the entrance road and into the bottom of the gorge. The culvert exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The culvert does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

CORRIDOR SPACE:

### Canal Retaining Wall and Culvert

Historic Condition: The canal retaining wall and culvert were probably constructed in c.1840, the exact date is unknown. The culvert was removed sometime after 1840; the exact date is unknown. The retaining wall was approximately 330 feet northwest of the mansion, along the south side of the canal. It was

basically linear, approximately 110' long (NE/SW) by 1' 3" wide (NW/SE) by 4' high. A reinforcing strut was located on the northeast end of the wall, approximately 10' long (NW/SE) by 1' 3" wide (NE/SW) by 10' high at the south end and 2' high at the north end. A section of stone wall, approximately 6' long (NW/SE) by 1' 6" wide (NE/SW) by 2' high, adjoined the north end of the reinforcing strut and connected it with Erie Canal culvert #67. The retaining wall was probably originally constructed of three to four courses of cut stone. At some later point, probably in c.1880 when the railroad bed was constructed, a formed concrete overlay was added to the top of the wall, which made the total height approximately 10 feet.

Existing Condition: The culvert no longer exists. The canal retaining wall exists and appears to be in fair condition.

Analysis: Culvert, not existing; canal retaining wall, existing, contributing. Although the culvert no longer exists, it was an important feature. Since it is not known when the culvert was removed, no determination can be made concerning the effect the removal had on the historic character of the site. The canal retaining wall contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The canal retaining wall has integrity of location, design, setting, materials, feeling and association.

#### Railroad Retaining Wall and Culvert

Historic Condition: The railroad retaining wall and culvert were probably constructed in c.1880; the exact date is unknown. They were located approximately 240 feet northeast of the mansion. The culvert was linear, approximately 60' long (NE/SW) and constructed of metal pipe with a 2' 4" diameter circular opening. The retaining wall was approximately 8' long (NE/SW) by 1' wide (NW/SE) by 4' high. The retaining wall was constructed of gray fieldstone and mortar, with a capstone on top.

Existing Condition: The railroad retaining wall and culvert exist and appear to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing. The railroad retaining wall and culvert contribute to the site because their location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The railroad retaining wall and culvert have integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

## CENTRAL CORE:

LARGE BARN #2 SUBSPACE:Visitor's Center Retaining Wall

Historic Condition: The visitor's center retaining wall did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The visitor's center retaining wall was constructed in c.1978 when the large barn #2/visitor's center was renovated. It was located 4 feet from the northwest elevation of the large barn #2/visitor's center. The retaining wall consisted of three sections and was curved in an S-shape. Beginning at the northeast elevation, the first section of wall curved around the corner to the northwest elevation. The first section was 14' long and 2' high. The second section followed the northwest elevation for a length of 35' to the ramped entrance on the south end of the building and was 4' high. The bottom of the third section began at the top of the second section, and ran northwest for a distance of 42'. The third section was 4' high where it met the second section, and tapered to 1' at the far end. The retaining wall was constructed of fieldstone and mortar. The visitor's center retaining wall exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The visitor's center retaining wall does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

**Vegetation**

## OUTER ACREAGE:

RAVINE AND PLATEAU SPACE:

Historic Condition: The ravine and plateau space vegetation changed in c.1913 due to widening of the southernmost section of the entrance road. Various evergreen trees and shrubs, including arborvitae (*Thuja sp.*) honeysuckle (*Lonicera sp.*), and daylilies (*Hemerocallis sp.*), were planted along the western side of the enlarged road. In 1998 some remnants of the plants are still extant but overgrown with vegetation. A reforestation plan was implemented in 1928 when 2600 trees were planted in the woodland space. It is not known what species of trees were planted, or where they were planted.

The ravine and plateau space vegetation changed in c.1913 when a red oak (*Quercus rubra*) was planted at the point where the maintenance road intersects the entrance road. A red maple (*Acer rubrum*) was planted just north of the oak, and a row of eight shagbark hickory (*Carya ovata*) trees were planted along the east side of the c.1919 entry drive to the north of the maple tree, probably at approximately the same time. Two hemlocks (*Tsuga sp.*) were planted between the hickory trees. When the New York State Thruway access road was constructed in the 1970s, significant changes in vegetation growth resulted from construction of the new entrance road to the site. A large amount of vegetation was removed to build roadbeds and grade the adjacent areas. Grass was planted on the slope on the western side of the c.1972 entrance road.

Existing Condition: The red oak and red maple trees are now historic specimens; the red oak has a diameter of 3' 4". The shagbark hickory and hemlock trees have all reached a considerable size. The general condition of the vegetation in the woodlands is undetermined. A comprehensive survey of the existing vegetation was not recorded for this report.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The ravine and plateau space vegetation contributes to the site because its location and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. Perfunctory visual analysis shows that the basic character of the historic woodlands generally remains. The ravine and plateau space vegetation has integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

#### ALLUVIAL RIVER PLAIN SPACE:

Historic Condition: The alluvial river plain vegetation was established during the first ownership period. The plain was composed of several different types of plants, including native deciduous tree and wetland species, as well as cultivated crops. Various owners of the property farmed the land during the second and third ownership periods. Agricultural land on the alluvial river plain was leased by New York State to different farmers during the early part of the fourth ownership period; vegetation was determined by the individual farmer.

Existing Condition: Several large trees along the edge of the Mohawk River were cut in May and June of 1998 to provide a wider view of the mansion from the river, and to accommodate the installation of a floating dock. Agricultural land was planted with corn, and is still leased to farmers. The woodland and wetland areas vegetation was consistent with the historic vegetation. The vegetation in the alluvial river plain exists and is in fair condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The alluvial river plain vegetation contributes to the site because its location and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The alluvial river plain vegetation has integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

#### CORRIDOR SPACE:

Historic Condition: The corridor space vegetation was established during the third ownership period, when the Erie Canal was constructed; it was altered when the improved Erie Canal was constructed. The vegetation was altered again when the Buffalo and West Shore Railroad was constructed.

Existing Condition: After the abandonment of the Erie Canal, a natural growth and decline process occurred in the channel and surrounding area. When the New York Central Railroad discontinued trains on the south side of the Mohawk River, the corridor space vegetation along the railroad bed exhibited natural growth and decline processes for several decades. Honeysuckle (*Lonicera sp.*) was planted along both sides of the tracks in the wooded area northwest of the mansion, probably after the West Shore Railroad discontinued use of the tracks in c.1966; the exact date is unknown. The honeysuckle was planted in two alternating rows, with the first row approximately 4 feet from the tracks, and the second row approximately 6 feet from the tracks. Both rows were alternately planted 6 feet on center. The honeysuckle plantings began approximately 150 feet northwest of the mansion and extended for approximately 350 feet to the northwest. The railroad right-of-way was allowed to become overgrown with vegetation during the 1970s and 1980s in order to discourage snowmobile and dirt bike traffic. In June of 1998 an Americorps volunteer group cleared a 15-foot path through the right-of-way northwest of the mansion, as part of a New York State Corps Collaboration project, to provide a pedestrian and bicycle access trail through the site. The vegetation in the corridor space exists and appears to be in fair condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The corridor space vegetation does not contribute because the majority of it probably did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

CENTRAL CORE:

West Field Space:

MANSION SUBSPACE:

Historic Condition: Little is known about the vegetation in the mansion subspace during the first two ownership periods. The northeast and southeast sides of the mansion during Daniel Connor's ownership were planted with several trees and some shrubs. The ground plane surrounding the house was minimally maintained. The most apparent vegetation was deciduous trees, one or two small shrubs, and some type of grass or groundcover. One large tree, probably an evergreen species, was centered several feet from the southeast side of the mansion. A small grouping of unidentified shrubs and trees was also present at the northwest corner of the mansion.

In c.1900, the area northeast of the mansion was used as pasture. It is possible that other areas were used for pasture, but no further documentation was found. One large tree, possibly an evergreen species, was located a few feet from the northeast corner of the mansion, and a large deciduous tree was located several feet east of the first tree. The southwest and northwest sides of the mansion in c.1848 contained several large trees visible above the roofline and therefore perhaps 40' or 50' tall. A variety of deciduous trees, species unknown, were prevalent.

During the Hoffman's tenure, in c.1900, the area southeast of the mansion was probably used as pasture for the Hoffman's livestock. Rufus Grider's 1899 sketch portrays animals grazing in this area. A large deciduous tree, species unknown, was growing at the northwest corner of the mansion in c.1912, and a small deciduous tree, species unknown, was planted just inside a barbed wire fence delineating the New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad right-of-way, approximately 30 feet from the northeast wall of the mansion. A climbing vine, species unknown, was located near the northwest corner of the two-story porch that was attached to the northeast wall of the mansion.

Three large deciduous trees were located on the south side of the house between 1896-1913. One tree, located just a few feet from the southeast corner, was a sugar maple. The second tree, species unknown, was located several feet to the south, and the third tree, species unknown, was several yards beyond the second tree. A few small trees or shrubs were located between the first two large trees; based on form and habit these shrubs were probably a lilac species. A variety of deciduous trees, species unknown, were growing on the upward slope just southwest of the large barn.

Unidentified species of grass and general pasture vegetation were informally maintained on the base plane in the entire area immediately

surrounding the mansion. The same ground cover appeared to be growing throughout the central core area.

The vegetation surrounding the mansion was altered several times during the NYS ownership period. During this ownership period, several trees were planted around the mansion, while others were removed, and one historic tree has survived the entire ownership period. A very large sugar maple (*Acer saccharum*) was extant in 1913. It was located approximately 25 feet east of the mansion.

Existing Condition: In 1998 the historic sugar maple had a diameter of 4' 9", and had been cabled, date unknown, to stabilize the upper branches. It had been tapped for maple sap in the past, but not within the last ten years. A row of seven maples (*Acer sp.*) was planted southwest of the mansion and caretaker's cottage prior to the 1950s; the exact date is unknown. Beginning 40 feet south of the mansion, the maple trees were planted in a row approximately 240 feet long; the row was aligned with the historic sugar maple. The maples were spaced approximately 35 feet on center, with 65 feet between the third and fourth tree. In 1992 only six of the trees were extant. In 1998 five trees were extant.

Three blue spruce trees (*Picea pungens*) were planted before 1913 and 1954; the exact date is unknown. One was located approximately 25 feet south of the southeast corner of the mansion, the second one was located approximately 20 feet south of the first tree, and the third one was located approximately 50 feet southwest of the second. In 1998 the second and third of the blue spruce trees were extant. Four deciduous trees, most likely a combination of sugar maple (*Acer saccharum*) and red maple (*Acer rubrum*), were planted sometime after 1936; the exact date is unknown. They were located in the lawn west of the mansion. One sugar maple was located approximately 30 feet west of the mansion, and one red maple was located approximately 40 feet southwest of the mansion. In 1992, three of these trees were extant. In 1998 two of the four original trees were extant. Three deciduous trees were planted southwest of the mansion sometime before 1950, but in 1998 only two were extant, a sugar maple (*Acer saccharum*) and a Norway maple (*Acer platanoides*). The mansion subspace vegetation exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, historic maple and pre-1936 material, contributing, post-1936 material, noncontributing.

The historic maple and the pre-1936 mansion subspace vegetation contribute to the site because their location and materials reflect the historic character of the



period of significance. The historic maple and the pre-1936 mansion subspace vegetation have integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association. The post-1936 mansion subspace vegetation does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. The post-1936 mansion subspace vegetation detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

#### Formal Garden

Historic Condition: The formal garden was probably constructed in c.1777. It was located northeast of the mansion; the exact location is unknown. The formal garden was basically rectangular in shape, with four quadrants separated by walkways, and a circular center, also separated from the quadrants by a circular walkway. The formal garden may have been as large as 240' long (NE/SW) by 210' wide (NW/SE), with a center circle diameter of approximately 60' and walkways approximately 25' wide. No information was found during research for this report to document any plant material used in the garden.

Existing Condition: The formal garden does not exist.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the formal garden no longer exists, it was an important feature on the property. Because it was removed during the period of significance, its loss does not diminish the historic character of the site.

#### New Formal Garden

Historic Condition: The new formal garden did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The new formal garden vegetation was established in c.1976, approximately 30 feet northeast of the mansion. It contained a variety of flowers, herbs and vegetables that were planted in several different raised beds. Daylilies and other perennials were planted along the inside of the southwest section of the fence. Some of the plants, particularly the herbs, were believed to be species that were grown during the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries. In 1998, a mixture of traditional herbs and flowers were planted with contemporary varieties of herbs, flowers and vegetables. The new formal garden vegetation exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The new formal garden vegetation does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location,

shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

#### SERVICE COURTYARD SUBSPACE:

##### Caretaker's Cottage

Historic Condition: The caretaker's cottage vegetation was established after 1927; the exact dates are unknown. No documentation was found during research for this project concerning vegetation in the early part of the ownership period. Sometime before 1935, a row of eight Scotch pines (*Pinus sylvestris*) was planted 25 feet west of the cottage, along the eastern edge of the footpath that leads to the large barn #2/visitor's center.

Existing Condition: Before 1950 several small shrubs and/or trees were planted southeast of the caretaker's cottage on the southeast side of the main entry drive; some of these shrubs were probably lilacs (*Syringa sp.*) and dogwoods (*Cornus sp.*). In 1998 a lilac shrub, dogwood shrub and peony shrub are located just southeast of the building. A row of mixed shrubs (*Paeonia sp.*, *Rosa sp.*, *Syringa sp.*, *Viburnum sp.*) lines the western edge of the road located 40 feet east of the cottage, and a white birch (*Betula papyrifera*) is 26 feet north of the northwest corner of the cottage. Lilac (*Syringa sp.*) shrubs are located southeast and southwest of the caretaker's cottage, and six yews (*Taxus sp.*) are located on the northeast side of the caretaker's cottage, three on each side of the portico. Seven of the eight Scotch pines are extant along the footpath. The caretaker's cottage vegetation exists and appears to be in fair condition.<sup>9</sup>

Analysis: Existing, pine trees contributing, other vegetation noncontributing. The historic pine trees contribute to the site because their location, shape, size and material reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The historic pine trees have integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association. The remainder of the caretaker's cottage vegetation does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

LARGE BARN #2 SUBSPACE:Picnic Area

Historic Condition: The picnic area vegetation was probably established sometime after the 1920s; the exact dates are unknown. It contained a mixture of native deciduous trees along the ravine, and evergreen trees in the actual picnic area. The ground area was probably loosely maintained as a lawn.

Existing Condition: In 1998 various native deciduous trees were present along the ravine, while a grove of mature hemlock trees (*Tsuga sp.*) and a few white pine trees (*Pinus strobus*) were present in the picnic area.<sup>10</sup> The ground was maintained as a lawn. The picnic area vegetation exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The picnic area vegetation contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The picnic area vegetation has integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

Large Barn #2/Visitor's Center Space

Historic Condition: The large barn #2/visitor's center space vegetation was probably established during the New York State ownership period, and likely consisted of meadow grasses in the early part of the ownership period.

Existing Condition: By the 1950s, some small evergreens were planted on the northeast side of the building, and several trees, possibly a mix of evergreen and deciduous species, were planted northwest and southwest of the barn; the exact dates are unknown. When the barn was renovated in the late 1970s, several different trees and shrubs were planted northeast, northwest and southwest of the building, and natural growth was also allowed in certain places. Vegetation in these areas included: *Larix sp.*, *Lonicera sp.*, *Pinus sp.*, and *Rhus sp.* In 1998 the vegetated areas on the northeast and southwest sides of the large barn #2/visitor's center space were somewhat overgrown and dense. The large barn #2/visitor's center space vegetation exists and appears to be in fair condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The large barn #2/visitor's center space vegetation does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

### Parking Lot

Historic Condition: The parking lot vegetation, with the exception of an historic shagbark hickory tree that was probably planted in c.1919 (the exact date is unknown) did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The parking lot vegetation was established in c.1986, when plantings were installed to the west of the large barn #2/visitor's center. Four thornless honey locust trees (*Gleditsia triacanthos inermis*) were planted along the eastern side of the parking lot, and three groupings of honeysuckle shrubs (*Lonicera tartarica*) were planted along the western side of the lot. An historic shagbark hickory (*Carya ovata*) was located within the honeysuckle groupings. A linear group of mixed evergreens (*Pinus sp.*, *Picea sp.*) was planted on the south side of the road running parallel to the lot, and several evergreen trees (*Pinus sp.*, *Larix sp.*) and honeysuckle shrubs (*Lonicera tartarica*) were planted along the entrance walkway, between the parking lot and the large barn #2/visitor's center. The parking lot vegetation exists and is in fair condition.

Analysis: Existing, historic shagbark hickory contributing, other vegetation noncontributing.

The historic shagbark hickory contributes to the site because its location and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. It has integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association. The remainder of the parking lot vegetation does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

### West Field

Historic Condition: The west field vegetation that includes the mature trees along the west side was probably established in c.1919; the exact date is unknown. The ground cover material is unknown, but it might have been pasture grasses.

Existing Condition: In 1998 the vegetation consisted primarily of pasture grasses, and mature trees on the west side of west field, along the eastern edge of the c.1972 entrance road. The west field vegetation exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, mature trees contributing, other vegetation noncontributing.

The mature trees contribute to the site because their location and material reflect the historic character of the period of significance. They have integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association. The remainder of the west field vegetation does not contribute because it did not exist during the

period of significance. However, the vegetation does not detract from the site because it probably reflects the historic character of the site during the period of significance.

East Field Space:

#### East Field

Historic Condition: The east field vegetation was probably established during the third ownership period. The area was primarily used as a pasture in the latter part of the period, and therefore consisted of pasture grass.

Existing Condition: In the early part of the fourth ownership period, the field was also used for pasture, but by the middle of the twentieth century it was maintained as a lawn. The east field vegetation exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The east field vegetation contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The east field vegetation has integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

#### BURIAL GROUND/CEMETERY SUBSPACE:

Historic Condition: The burial ground/cemetery subspace vegetation was probably established during the first ownership period; however, no information was found concerning vegetation in either the first or second ownership periods. In the third ownership period the ground cover was not maintained. Beginning in the fourth ownership period, the area enclosed by the wall was maintained as a lawn.

Existing Condition: During the 1950s, two deciduous trees were growing along the inside of the southeast wall, one deciduous tree was just outside the southeast wall, one deciduous tree was just outside the center of the southwest wall, and one deciduous tree was just outside the northwest wall. The trees were all planted before 1950; the exact dates are unknown. In 1998, the tree outside the southeast wall, and the stump of one tree inside the southeast wall were extant, but the other trees had been removed. The vegetation of the burial ground/cemetery subspace exists; it is composed of a mature evergreen tree located within the wall, approximately 80 feet south of the Herkimer Monument, while the entire area is maintained as a lawn.<sup>11</sup>

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The burial ground/cemetery vegetation does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

#### VEGETABLE GARDENS SUBSPACE:

Historic Condition: The vegetable gardens did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The first vegetable garden was established in c.1976 approximately 140 feet northeast of the burial ground wall. It was rectangular and approximately 80' long (NW/SE) by 50' wide (NE/SW). A second garden plot was installed sometime after 1976; the exact date is unknown. The second vegetable garden was located 10 feet east of the first garden. It was rectangular, 65' long (NW/SE) by 42' wide (NE/SW). The vegetation in the vegetable gardens varied from year to year, but generally contained a variety of sweet corn as well as other vegetables. In 1998 sweet corn was planted in the vegetable gardens. The vegetation in the vegetable gardens exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The vegetation in the vegetable gardens does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

#### MAINTENANCE BUILDING SUBSPACE:

Historic Condition: The maintenance building woodland vegetation to the northwest, southeast and southwest was probably established in c.1928. The maintenance building screen-planting vegetation did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The maintenance building screen-planting vegetation was established in c.1994. It was installed approximately 40 feet northeast of the building. The screen planting included sugar maple (*Acer saccharum*), Scotch pine (*Pinus sylvestris*), European mountain ash (*Sorbus aucuparia*), eastern arborvitae (*Thuja occidentalis nigra*), cockspur thornapple (*Crataegus crusgalli*) and tartarian honeysuckle (*Lonicera tartarica*). The plants were aligned in a shallow arc from east to west. The maintenance building vegetation exists. The screen planting appears to be in poor condition. A comprehensive analysis of the woodlands was not completed for this report,

but perfunctory visual surveys indicate the basic historic character of the woodland remains. The woodland appears to be in good condition. The maintenance building subspace vegetation exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, woodlands contributing, screen-planting noncontributing. The maintenance building woodland vegetation contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The maintenance building woodland vegetation has integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association. The maintenance building screen-planting vegetation does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. It also does not sufficiently block the view of the maintenance building from other locations on the site.

## **Circulation**

### **C.1857 Entrance Road**

Historic Condition: The c.1857 entrance road was used from c.1913 to c.1919. It was accessed from Old Herkimer Road, just north of Route 5S, and continued northeast for approximately 650 feet before turning in a northwest direction for a distance of approximately 600 feet. The road then turned to the northeast again and continued in that direction. The c.1857 entrance road passed on the west side of the burial ground/cemetery and on the east side of the mansion, but west of the historic sugar maple. The c.1857 entrance road probably consisted of one or two narrow lanes of compacted soil. The exact size and material are not known. A section of the c.1857 entrance road that ran past the eastern side of the mansion and was originally aligned between the southeast side of the mansion and the western side of the historic sugar maple, was moved in c.1936 to the east side of the historic sugar maple.

Existing Condition: Portions of the c.1857 road exist and are in poor condition.

Analysis: Portions existing, contributing.

The existing portions of the c.1857 road contribute to the site because their location, shape, size and basic materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The existing portions of the c.1857 road have integrity of location, setting, feeling and association.

### **C.1919 Entrance Road**

Historic Condition: The c.1919 entrance road, utilized from c.1919 to c.1972, was a linear, narrow two-lane road with a bituminous surface. It was accessed from

Old Herkimer Road, just north of Route 5S. The c.1919 entrance road followed the path of the c.1857 road for several hundred feet. The southernmost portion of the c.1919 entrance road ran northeast for approximately 650 feet before turning in a northwest direction for a distance of approximately 1200 feet. The c.1919 entrance road then turned northeast, followed the eastern edge of the ravine northeast for approximately 850 feet, then curved east for approximately 500 feet to the area southwest of the mansion.

The c.1919 entrance road then split into two parts: one part curved northeast for approximately 70 feet, then east for approximately 40 feet (which brought the road within 20 feet of the southwest elevation of the mansion) before turning southeast for approximately 30 feet and joining the c.1857 entrance road; the other part continued straight east for approximately 100 feet before joining the c.1857 entrance road. The c.1919 entrance road formed a loop by continuing southeast for approximately 150 feet before curving 180 degrees to run in a northwest direction for approximately 150 feet and joining the c.1857 entrance road again approximately 25 feet northwest of the curve closest to the mansion. The c.1919 entrance road was approximately 8 feet wide and probably consisted of compacted soil and stone.

By 1936 the segment of road closest to the mansion was removed, and the c.1919 entrance road formed a loop between the mansion and the caretaker's cottage and between the caretaker's cottage and the large barn #2/visitor's center. A parking area was installed in c.1936 along the eastern edge of the loop to provide parking for visitors. In 1936 the c.1919 entrance road had been enlarged; it was approximately 12 feet wide and probably consisted of compacted soil and stone.

Existing Condition: In 1998 vegetation had encroached on the southernmost leg of the c.1919 entrance road, barriers had been erected at the place where the road turned northwest, and the road surface had not been maintained. The northern portion of the road that originally ran on the southwest side of the mansion was planted with grass. The c.1919 entrance road exists and it is in poor condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The c.1919 road contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and basic materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The c.1919 road has integrity of location, setting, feeling and association, and partial integrity of design.



C.1972 Entrance Road

Historic Condition: The c.1972 entrance road did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The c.1972 entrance road, constructed in c.1972, was located approximately 1400 feet northwest of the c.1919 entrance road. The c.1972 entrance road, accessed from State Route 169, was a two-lane, 25-foot wide road, with a bituminous surface. The road began in an easterly direction for approximately 600 feet, then curved northeast to join the c.1919 entrance road. In c.1986 the c.1972 entrance road followed the path of the c.1919 entrance road until it reached the picnic area. At this point, the road split into two sections: the westernmost section provided the entrance to the main parking lot, and the section approximately 150' to the east was the private road that led to the employee parking; the section to the north was the exit from the main parking lot, and was generally considered a one-way road leading south. A section of the c.1857 entrance road remained in approximately the same alignment on the eastern side of the historic maple tree. The c.1972 entrance road exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The c.1972 entrance road does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

Farm Road

Historic Condition: The farm road connected with a portion of the c.1857 entrance road just southeast of the Erie Canal channel, and crossed the alluvial river plain to the Mohawk River. The exact path of the farm road across the alluvial river plain changed annually, depending on the planting design of the farmer who leased the land.

Existing Condition: In 1998 the farm road was approximately 15' wide, linear, and had a surface of crushed stone approximately one foot deep. The farm road exists and is in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The current farm road does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

### Maintenance Road

Historic Condition: The maintenance road did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The maintenance road was constructed in c.1976, and intersected the c.1972 entrance road just after it curved to the north, approximately 400 feet from the intersection of the thruway access road and the main entrance. The road moved in an easterly direction, following the edge of the woods, and eventually curved around to the north and east again in front of the maintenance building. The maintenance road was approximately 15' wide with a compacted soil surface. A connecting road ran northwest to join the maintenance building access road with the employee parking area. The maintenance road exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The maintenance road does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. However, it does not detract from the site because its shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

### 1986 Parking Lot

Historic Condition: The 1986 parking lot did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The 1986 parking lot was constructed in 1986, approximately 150 feet west of the large barn #2/visitor's center. It was square, approximately 120' long (NE/SW) by 120' wide (NW/SE), and had a gravel surface. The lot was surrounded on the north, south and west sides, and half of the east side, by grass. The entrance to the lot was on the east side. The 1986 parking lot exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The 1986 parking lot does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

### MANSION SUBSPACE:

#### Mansion Walk #1

Historic Condition: The mansion walk #1 was constructed before 1935; the exact date is unknown. The mansion walk #1, located on the southwest side of the

mansion, curved toward the southeast and the northern segment of the c.1857 entrance road. It was approximately 140' long by 6' wide. The materials and color are unknown.

Existing Condition: The mansion walk #1 was removed in c.1976 when the mansion was renovated. The mansion walk #1 no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the mansion walk #1 no longer exists, it was an important feature. Because it was removed after the period of significance, its loss diminishes the historic character of the site.

### Mansion Walk #2

Historic Condition: The mansion walk #2 did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The mansion walk #2 was constructed in c.1978 on the southwest side of the mansion, the exact date is unknown. It consisted of a poured concrete slab 8' 8" long (NE/SW) by 4' wide (NW/SE) just below the porch step, and narrowed to a 7' long (NW/SE) by 3' wide (NE/SW) poured concrete slab. A random fieldstone walk, with the stone set in compacted soil, curved southwest from the concrete slab for a length of approximately 30 feet. The walk was approximately 3' wide. The mansion walk #2 exists and appears to be in fair condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The mansion walk #2 does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

### New Formal Garden Paths

Historic Condition: The new formal garden paths did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The new formal garden paths were constructed in c.1976. They ranged from 2' 6" to 5' 0" in width, and were composed of a combination of 2"x 6" wood boards, random laid fieldstone, and lawn. The central path section was constructed to mimic the formal garden design seen on the 1803 Erie Canal map, and the paths that extended to the east and west were designed to be basically symmetrical. The new formal garden paths exist and appear to be in fair condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The new formal garden paths do not contribute because they did not exist during the period of significance. They detract from the site because their location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

#### Caretaker's Cottage North Walk

Historic Condition: The caretaker's cottage north walk was located on the northeast side of the caretaker's cottage. It was constructed in c.1927; the exact date is unknown. It consisted of twelve sections of poured concrete slabs that each measured 4' 10" long (NW/SE) by 4' 0" wide (NE/SE). The walk ended at the c.1919 entrance road, which was between the mansion and the caretaker's cottage.

Existing Condition: The caretaker's cottage north walk exists and appears to be in fair condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The caretaker's cottage north walk contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The caretaker's cottage north walk has integrity of location, design, setting, materials, feeling and association.

#### SERVICE COURTYARD SUBSPACE:

#### Caretaker's Cottage South Walk and Path

Historic Condition: The caretaker's cottage south walk was constructed in c.1927; the exact date is unknown. It was located on the southwest side of the caretaker's cottage and consisted of a poured concrete slab 5' 4" long (NE/SW) by 3' 8" wide (NW/SE) located adjacent to the porch.

Existing Condition: An adjoining crushed stone path approximately 30' long and 4' 0" wide that led to the service courtyard was probably added in c.1976; the exact date is unknown. The caretaker's cottage south walk and path exists and appears to be in fair condition.

Analysis: Walk existing, contributing; path existing, noncontributing.

The caretaker's cottage south walk contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The caretaker's cottage south walk has integrity of location, design, setting, materials, feeling and association. The path does not contribute

because it did not exist during the period of significance. The path detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

#### Office Entrance Walk

Historic Condition: The office entrance walk did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The office entrance walk was probably constructed in c.1976; the exact date is unknown. It was located along the southeast elevation of the large barn #2/visitor's center. The linear walk was approximately 25' long (NW/SE) by 3' wide (NE/SW) and consisted of crushed stone. The office entrance walk exists and appears to be in fair condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The office entrance walk does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. The walk detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

#### Path between the Mansion and the Large Barn #2/Visitor's Center

Historic Condition: The path between the mansion and the large barn #2/visitor's center did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The path between the mansion and the large barn #2/visitor's center was constructed in c.1978. It was an informal footpath that existed between the end of the random stone walk on the southwest side of the mansion and the northeast entrance door to the large barn #2/visitor's center. The average width of the path was 4 feet, and it was composed of compacted soil. Trees and natural vegetation grew along the path on both sides. The path between the mansion and the large barn #2/visitor's center exists and appears to be in fair condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The path between the mansion and the large barn #2/visitor's center does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. The path detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

#### Visitor's Center Sidewalks/Entrance Ramps

Historic Condition: The visitor's center sidewalks/entrance ramps did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The visitor's center sidewalks/entrance ramps were constructed in c.1976; the exact date is not known. They were located on the northeast and northwest elevations of the large barn #2/visitor's center. The visitor's center sidewalks/entrance ramps interconnected. The southernmost sidewalk, which led from the visitor parking lot to the visitor center, was 130' long (NE/SW) by 10' wide (NW/SE) and had two sets of stairs. The first set of stairs was located 70' west of the building and the second set was 55' west of the building. The middle sidewalk, 6' wide, also began at the visitor parking lot, but split into two sections after 40 feet; the first section led to the second floor demonstration area, and the second section led to the northeast entrance and first floor exhibit area. The first section was 25' long (NW/SE) by 10' wide (NE/SW); the ramp was angled to the east and was 16' long (NE/SW) by 10' wide (NW/SE). The second section was 40' long (NE/SW) by 6' wide (NW/SE) until it reached the ramp, then it was 20' long (NW/SE) by 15' wide (NE/SW). All of the sidewalks/ramps were concrete. The stairs were wood, 10' long (NW/SE) by approximately 7"- 9" wide (NE/SW), and had a rise of 6". Black metal handrails were located on the edge of each set of stairs; the handrails were 2' 8" high'. The sidewalks/ramps converged 115' west of the visitor's center and widened to 40' before narrowing to become a 115' long (NW/SE) and 6' wide (NE/SW) sidewalk along the eastern edge of the parking lot. The visitor's center sidewalks/entrance ramps exist and appear to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The visitor's center sidewalks/entrance ramps do not contribute because they did not exist during the period of significance. Although sidewalks and ramps are necessary to support visitor needs, the visitor's center sidewalks/entrance ramps detract from the site because their location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

## **Spatial Organization**

OUTER ACREAGE:

### RAVINE AND PLATEAU SPACE:

Historic Condition: The spatial configuration of the ravine and plateau space, and any defining characteristics they are assumed to have, remained relatively unchanged throughout the first, second and third ownership period.

Existing Condition: The spatial organization of the ravine and plateau space underwent moderate changes in c.1919 when the c.1919 entrance road located

in the southeastern section of the property was widened. The rectangular space was approximately 450' long (NE/SW) by 25' wide (NW/SE). It was defined to the northeast by the turn in the road toward the west, to the south by the Old Herkimer Road, to the east by two buildings on the adjacent property, and to the west by the wire stock fence. The ground was relatively flat and consisted of compacted soil and stone on the road portion. Grass, flowers, shrubs and trees comprised the ground materials on the western side of the road; this vegetation also helped define the space. In c.1972, when the thruway access road and new entrance road were constructed, the c.1919 entrance road was virtually abandoned. In 1998, uninhibited growth of natural vegetation began to obscure the edges of the road, and the overhead canopy also increased, thus making the space less open to the sky.

Construction of the c.1972 entrance road in c.1972, through a wooded area on the southwest portion of the property, resulted in substantial changes. The rectangular space was approximately 300' long (NE/SW) by 100' wide (NW/SE). It was defined to the north by a curve in the road to the west, to the south by the thruway access road, to the east by a steep slope, and to the west by the ravine. The ground was relatively flat on the bituminous road surface, but sloped sharply along the eastern side, and moderately along the western side. Grass and native vegetation comprised the ground materials on the sides. Removal of trees made the space generally open to the sky. The spatial organization of the ravine and plateau space exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The spatial organization of the ravine and plateau space contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The spatial organization of the ravine and plateau space, except for the area where the c.1972 entrance road was constructed, has integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

#### ALLUVIAL RIVER PLAIN SPACE:

Historic Condition: The spatial configuration of the alluvial river plain was probably changed somewhat when the Barge Canal was constructed in c.1903; the exact date is unknown. The island was removed and possibly the banks of the Mohawk River contiguous to the site were altered. Normal growth or loss of existing vegetation might have also altered the spatial configuration.

Existing Condition: The spatial organization of the alluvial river plain space remained relatively unchanged throughout the ownership period until 1998. It was defined to the north by the Mohawk River and trees growing along the

banks, to the south by the corridor space, to the east by the Mohawk River and trees growing along the banks, and to the west by a small stream. The irregularly shaped space was approximately 2400' long (NE/SW) by 500' wide (NW/SE) at the widest point, and 10' wide at the narrowest point. The ground was flat and consisted of native vegetation, field crops and trees. Some of the trees were definers of the space and some were objects within it. Views from the space were partly obscured or screened, but generally open to the sky. The space was altered in 1998 when the dock was constructed and several trees along the river were removed. A large area of the ground material was bare soil due to excavation procedures. The spatial organization of the alluvial river plain space exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The spatial organization of the alluvial river plain space contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The spatial organization of the alluvial river plain space has integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

#### CORRIDOR SPACE:

Historic Condition: The spatial configuration of the corridor space was established in c.1825 when the Erie Canal was constructed; the exact date is unknown. The corridor space was defined to the north by the Erie Canal towpath, to the south by the southern edge of the channel, to the east by the eastern boundary of the property, and to the west by the western boundary of the property. In c.1835-1862 the spatial configuration changed when the Erie Canal was enlarged, a curved section was abandoned, and a new linear section was constructed. At that time, the corridor space was defined to the north by the towpath north of the channel, to the south by the southern edge of the enlarged and straightened channel, and to the east and west by the property boundaries. The southern edge of the original Erie Canal curved channel was located approximately 200 feet north of the mansion, and the straight channel was approximately 60 feet north of the mansion. Construction of the canal building in c.1834 helped to articulate the northern edge of the towpath. The spatial configuration changed again in c.1880 when the New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad constructed a raised rail bed approximately 50 feet north of the mansion. The corridor space was then defined to the north by the Canal towpath, to the south by the southern boundary of the railroad bed, and to the east and west by the property boundaries. All of the major alterations were basically linear transportation corridors, and varied in size, as well as materials and color.



Existing Condition: The spatial organization of the corridor space was generally unchanged until 1998. It was defined to the north by the alluvial river plain space and vegetation, to the south by the central core and the ravine and plateau space, to the east by the Mohawk River and to the west by State Route 69. The basically rectangular space was approximately 2400' long (NE/SW) by 300' wide (NW/SE). The ground was flat along the railroad bed on the southern edge of the space and sloped down to the remains of the Erie Canal and improved Erie Canal channels on the north. Grass and native vegetation comprised the ground material. The space was altered in 1998 when vegetation was removed from areas north and northwest of the mansion. Shredded wood chips were added to the ground along the former railroad line, and the edges of the corridor space became much more sharply defined due to removal of trees and brush. Views from the space became more open to the sky. The spatial organization of the corridor space exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The spatial organization of the corridor space contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The spatial organization of the alluvial river plain space has integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

CENTRAL CORE:

#### West Field Space

Historic Condition: The west field spatial organization changed several times during the ownership period. In c.1913 the rectangular space was approximately 600' long (NE/SW) by 450' wide (NW/SE). It was defined to the north by a steep slope and vegetation, to the west by the ravine and vegetation, to the south by the ravine and plateau space, and to the east by the c.1857 entrance road.

Existing Condition: Internal spaces were established within the three extant subspaces at various times throughout the ownership period. In 1998 the west field space was defined to the north by a row of evergreen trees, to the south by the maintenance road and trees, to the east by the east field space and the maintenance building area, and to the west by a row of trees. The spatial organization of the west field space exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The west field spatial organization contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of

significance. The west field spatial organization has integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

#### MANSION SUBSPACE:

Historic Condition: The spatial configuration of the mansion subspace changed when the formal garden was removed, sometime after 1803. The space was substantially altered in c.1820 when the Erie Canal was constructed, thus establishing the corridor space in the former north boundary of the mansion space. At that point, the space was defined on the north by the southern edge of the Canal, on the south by the service courtyard, on the east by the east field space and on the west by a steep slope. Spatial configuration of the mansion subspace was altered in c.1830 when the large barn #1 was constructed southwest of the mansion; at that point the southern defining edge of the mansion space was the southern elevation of the large barn #1.

The space changed again in c.1890 when the small barn/shed was constructed just to the west of the mansion. By 1900, the mansion subspace was defined to the north by the railroad bed, to the south by the southern elevation of the large barn #1, to the east by the c.1857 entrance road, and to the west by the steep slope. The ground material was probably pasture grass and the space was generally open to the sky.

The spatial organization of the mansion subspace changed several times during the fourth ownership period. The rectangular space was approximately 200' long (NE/SW) by 150' wide (NW/SE). The ground was gently sloped downward to the north and consisted mainly of grass and trees. Views from the subspace were generally open to the sky. The subspace became more open in 1915 when the large barn #1 and small barn/shed on the northwest side of the mansion were removed. When the c.1919 entrance road was constructed south of the mansion, it provided a more articulated southern edge for the subspace. At that time, it was defined to the north by the corridor space, to the south by the c.1919 entrance road, to the east by the east field and to the west by a steep slope. The mansion subspace became more enclosed to the south when the picnic pavilion was constructed on top of the root cellar in 1936.

Existing Condition: The mansion subspace became more open when the picnic pavilion was removed in 1953. In c.1976 the addition of the new formal garden northeast of the mansion provided a definitive edge in that direction and further articulated the subspace. The spatial organization of the mansion subspace exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The mansion subspace spatial organization contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The mansion subspace spatial organization has integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

#### Formal Garden

Historic Condition: The spatial configuration of the formal garden was probably established in c.1764; the exact date is unknown. It was located directly north of the mansion and was an internal space within the larger mansion subspace. The formal garden space might have been as large as 240' long (NE/SW) by 210' wide (NW/SE), with a center circle diameter of approximately 60 feet and walkways approximately 25 feet wide.<sup>12</sup> The garden consisted of four outer quadrants and an inner circle, with paths between each quadrant and a circular path between the quadrants and inner circle. The north/south central paths were aligned with the center of the mansion, the east/west central paths were perpendicular to the north-south paths, and the inner circle bisected the axis. No information was found during research concerning the ground plane, but it most probably was flat or had a slight negative slope to the northeast. Ground materials are unknown. The space was probably generally open to the sky.

The formal garden was extant in 1803 when the Erie Canal Survey of the area was completed in preparation for construction of the canal. It is likely that vegetables and herbs were grown in the formal garden, and possibly some flowers. At some time after 1803, and most likely after 1814, when John Herkimer sold the property to John Van Orden, the garden was no longer extant. It is probable that the formal garden was removed before the Erie Canal was completed in 1825.

Existing Condition: The formal garden no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the formal garden no longer exists, it was an important feature. Because it was removed during the period of significance, its loss does not diminish the historic character of the site.

#### New Formal Garden

Historic Condition: The new formal garden did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The new formal garden was an internal space within the mansion subspace. It was planted in c.1976 approximately 25 feet northeast of the mansion, and defined to the north, south, east and west by a picket fence.

The rectangular space was approximately 95' long (NE/SW) by 31' 6" wide (NW/SE). The ground was basically flat and consisted of grass, wood planks and random-laid fieldstones, which served to define the internal space. Several raised planters that contained flowers, plants and herbs, also served as definers of the space. Views from the space were generally open to the sky. The new formal garden exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The new formal garden does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. The new formal garden detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

#### SERVICE COURTYARD SUBSPACE:

Historic Condition: The spatial configuration of the service courtyard subspace changed when the large barn #1 was constructed in c.1830; the service courtyard moved south, and the northern defining edge was the southern elevation of the large barn #1. When the large barn #2 was constructed in c.1840, it provided a defining edge to the west, and resulted in the service courtyard being extended approximately 150 feet farther to the south. When the outbuilding southeast of the mansion was removed, probably before 1868, it opened the space to the east. The service courtyard subspace probably had a slight upward slope to the southeast. Ground materials in the later part of the ownership period consisted of pasture grass and compacted soil; it is likely that these materials were present throughout the period. The space was probably generally open to the sky.

In c.1915 the rectangular service courtyard was defined to the north by the mansion, to the south by the east field, to the east by the east field, and to the west by the large barn #2. It was approximately 400' long (NE/SW) by 175' wide (NW/SE). No materials were documented during research for this report. After the caretaker's cottage was constructed in 1927 the service courtyard was relocated south of the caretaker's cottage and east of the large barn #2, and was basically square in shape. It was approximately 175' long (NE/SW) by 175' wide (NW/SE). The service courtyard was then defined to the north by the caretaker's cottage, to the south by the west field, to the east by the c.1857 entrance road, and to the west by the large barn #2. Ground materials consisted mainly of grass and compacted soil, and the space was generally open to the sky.

Existing Condition: In 1998 the service courtyard was still located south of the caretaker's cottage and east of the large barn #2/visitor's center. It was defined

to the north by the caretaker's cottage, to the south by the lilac, dogwood and peony plants, to the east by the row of maple trees, and to the west by the large barn #2/visitor's center. The ground material consisted of compacted soil and crushed stone on the road surfaces, and grass on the non-vehicular surfaces. The space was generally open to the sky. The service courtyard subspace spatial organization exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The service courtyard subspace spatial configuration contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The subspace spatial organization has integrity of location, setting, feeling and association.

#### LARGE BARN #2 SUBSPACE

Historic Condition: The spatial configuration of the large barn #2 subspace was established in c.1840 when the barn was constructed. The rectangular space was approximately 600' long (NE/SW) by 400' wide (NW/SE). It was defined to the north by the steep wooded slope, to the south by the ravine and plateau space, to the east by the service courtyard and the c.1857 entrance road, and to the west by the ravine ridge.

The spatial organization of the large barn #2 subspace changed several times during the NYS ownership period. The rectangular space was approximately 600' long (NE/SW) by 400' wide (NW/SE). In the early part of the ownership period, it was defined to the north by the steep wooded slope, to the south by the ravine and plateau space, to the east by the service courtyard and c.1857 entrance road, and to the west by the ravine ridge. Ground material probably consisted of compacted soil and various pasture grasses. Views from the space were probably generally open to the sky. The large barn #2 subspace was altered in c.1916 when the shed/workshop was constructed approximately 50 feet southwest of the large barn #2. In c.1922 the large barn #2 subspace was altered when the picnic area was established along the western edge, between the ravine and the c.1919 entrance road. Another change occurred in c.1936 when a section of the structure used as a garage was constructed next to the large barn #2. In c.1936 the garden area subspace was added northwest and southwest of the large barn #2.

Existing Condition: The large barn #2 subspace was altered in the 1950s when the garden area was planted with evergreen and deciduous trees. At that point, the trees were objects in the space rather than definers. Trees planted during the 1950s began to screen views to the west and act as definers of the space. Views from the space were open to the sky. In c.1976 the subspace changed

when the large barn #2/visitor's center space was established. It was further altered in 1986 when the parking lot was constructed to the west of the large barn #2/visitor's center space, and in c.1986 when the west field subspace was established. In 1998 the large barn #2 subspace was defined to the north by the steep wooded slope and trees, to the south by the ravine and plateau area, to the east by the service courtyard and maintenance building area, and to the west by the ravine ridge. The large barn #2 subspace spatial organization exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The spatial organization of the large barn #2 subspace contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The large barn #2 subspace spatial organization has integrity of location, setting, feeling and association.

### Picnic Area

Historic Condition: The picnic area was an internal space within the large barn #2 subspace. The spatial organization of the picnic area was established in c.1922. It was located approximately 550 feet west of the large barn #2/visitor's center. The rectangular space was approximately 200' long (NW/SE) by 75' wide (NE/SW). It was defined to the north and west by the ravine and to the south and east by the c.1919 entrance road. The ground was relatively flat and consisted of grass and trees, some of which were objects in the space and some of which were definers of the space. Views from the space were screened by the vegetation.

Existing Condition: In 1998 the picnic area was defined to the north and west by the ravine, and to the south and east by the c.1972 entrance road. The picnic area exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The spatial organization of the picnic area contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The picnic area spatial organization has integrity of location, design, setting, materials, feeling and association.

### Garden Area

Historic Condition: The garden area was an internal space within the large barn #2/visitor's center subspace. The garden area was constructed before 1935; the exact date is unknown. It was located on the north and southwest sides of the large barn #2. The rectangular garden area was 240' long (NE/SW) by at least

130' wide (NW/SE); the exact size is not known. Materials grown in the garden area are not known.

Existing Condition: The garden area was removed sometime after 1935 and prior to 1954; the exact date is not known. Deciduous and evergreen trees were planted along the north and south borders of the former garden area in c.1954. Between 1954 and 1998 natural vegetation growth processes resulted in densely wooded vegetation in these areas. The garden area no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the garden area no longer exists, it was an important feature. Because it was probably removed after the period of significance, its loss diminishes the historic character of the site.

#### Visitor's Center Entry Space

Historic Condition: The visitor's center entry space did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The visitor's center entry space was an internal space within the large barn #2 subspace. It was established in c.1976 when the large barn #2 was reconstructed and became the visitor's center. The visitor's center entry space was rectangular, approximately 200' long (NW/SE) by 150' wide (NE/SW). The ground sloped sharply uphill toward the north and west. A large portion of the building complex was removed during the renovation, thus increasing the view to the east. In 1998 the visitor's center entry space was defined to the north and south by wooded vegetation, to the east by the service courtyard and to the west by the parking lot. Views from the space were still generally open to the sky. The visitor's center entry space exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The visitor's center entry space does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. The visitor's center entry space detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

#### Parking Lot

Historic Condition: The parking lot did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The parking lot was an internal space within the large barn #2 subspace. It was constructed in 1986 approximately 120 feet west of the large barn #2/visitor's center. The parking lot was defined to the north by the

northern portion of the c.1972 entrance road and wooded vegetation, to the south by a strip of grass and a row of evergreens, to the east by a strip of grass and four honey locust trees, and to the west by the c.1972 entrance road and a row of honeysuckle shrubs. Trees and shrubs on the east and west sides of the parking lot screened the views in both directions, and the row of evergreens screened the views to the south. The view to the north was blocked by the wooded vegetation. The space was generally open to the sky. The parking lot exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The parking lot does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. The parking lot detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

#### West Field

Historic Condition: The west field did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The west field was an internal space within the large barn #2 subspace. It was established in c.1986 when the parking lot was constructed west of the large barn #2/visitor's center. In 1998 the west field was defined to the north by the large barn #2/visitor's center space, to the south by vegetation, to the east by the maintenance road and vegetation, and to the west by the c.1972 entrance road and a row of trees. The west field exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The west field does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. The west field does not detract from the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

#### East Field Space:

Historic Condition: The east field spatial organization in the beginning of the third ownership period was delineated mainly by the burial ground subspace located in the southern portion of the field. The space was substantially altered in c.1820 when the Erie Canal was constructed, thus establishing the corridor space in the former north boundary of the east field. At that point, the space was defined on the north by the southern edge of the Canal, on the south by a slope, on the east by a steep slope and on the west by the c.1857 entrance road. The northern portion of the space was altered when Connor's store was constructed, sometime prior to 1857, and altered once again in c.1880 when the



New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad was constructed. The addition of the railroad bed pushed the northern boundary of the east field space to the south. By 1900, the northernmost portion of the space was used for pasture, and the southern portion was more specifically delineated by the burial ground/cemetery wall. The ground material was probably pasture grass throughout the ownership period, and the east field space was probably generally open to the sky.

In the early part of the NYS ownership period, the east field space was defined to the north by the raised railroad bed, to the south and east by a moderately steep slope, and to the west by the large barn #2 and subsequently by the caretaker's cottage. In the 1930s, a space along the western edge of the east field, just northeast of the burial ground/cemetery, was used as an informal parking area.

Existing Condition: After the parking lot was constructed west of the large barn #2/visitor's center in 1986, the area was no longer used for parking. In 1998 the space was defined to the north by the raised railroad bed and vegetation, to the east by the ravine and plateau space, to the south by the screen planting for the maintenance building, and to the west by a row of maple trees. The ground, which consisted of grass, sloped upward to the south and trees were present as both objects and definers of the space. The east field space exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The spatial organization of the east field space contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The east field spatial organization has integrity of location, design, setting, materials, feeling and association.

#### BURIAL GROUND/CEMETERY SUBSPACE:

Historic Condition: The burial ground/cemetery subspace was originally used for members of the Herkimer family and possibly for their slaves. During the third ownership period, subsequent owners of the property and their families also utilized plots for interments. Although early interments were most likely clustered, the burial ground gradually became more formal, probably in the third ownership. The burial ground/cemetery was a subspace within the east field space. It was defined to the north, south, east and west by a stone wall. The rectangular space was approximately 170' long (NW/SE) by 145' wide (NE/SW). The ground sloped upward to the south and consisted of grass and a tree that was an object in the space. Views from the space were generally open

to the sky. The space was altered from 1913-1998 when several burial markers were added, especially in the southeastern quadrant.

Existing Condition: The subspace was altered between 1913-1998 when several burial markers were added, especially in the southeastern quadrant. The burial ground/cemetery subspace exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The spatial organization of the burial ground/cemetery subspace contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The spatial organization of the burial ground/cemetery subspace has integrity of location, design, setting, materials, feeling and association.

#### VEGETABLE GARDEN SUBSPACE:

Historic Condition: The vegetable garden subspace did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The vegetable garden was a subspace within the east field space. It was planted in c.1976 approximately 200 feet northeast of the burial ground/cemetery wall. The garden consisted of two plots: the easternmost plot was approximately 80' long (NW/SE) by 40' wide (NE/SW); the westernmost plot was approximately 65' long (NW/SE) by 42' wide (NE/SW). The ground was flat and generally consisted of corn and other annual crops. The vegetable garden subspace exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The vegetable garden subspace does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. The vegetable garden subspace detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

#### MAINTENANCE BUILDING SUBSPACE:

Historic Condition: The maintenance building subspace did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The maintenance building subspace was a subspace within the east field space. The spatial organization for the maintenance building was established in c.1976. It was located approximately 100 feet south of the southwest wall of the burial ground/cemetery. The rectangular space was approximately 220' long (NW/SE) by 200' wide (NE/SW). It was defined to the north by the burial ground/cemetery wall, to the east and south by the

ravine and plateau space and to the west by the reservoir pool berm. The ground was flat and consisted of compacted soil and grass. Views from the space were screened on three sides but open to the sky. The space was altered in 1994 when a mixed planting was installed north of the maintenance building. The planting minimally screened views to the north.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The maintenance building subspace does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. The maintenance building subspace detracts from the site because its location, shape, size and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

## **Views and Vistas**

### Views Northeast from the Mansion

Historic Condition: The views northeast from the mansion during the first ownership period probably included the 'slea routh', the alluvial river plain, and the Mohawk River. The road and vegetation growing on the plain were probably visible in the foreground, while trees lining the southern bank of the Mohawk River were visible in the distance. In the far distance, the northern bank of the river and the hills beyond could probably be seen, although any trees that were present might have filtered the view.

During the second ownership period, the views northeast from the mansion probably encompassed the alluvial river plain, the Mohawk River and the hills beyond. No information was found during research to document how vegetation might have framed or restricted the panorama. It is not known what landmarks were visible.

The views northeast from the mansion changed significantly between 1820 and 1825. Construction of the Erie Canal during this time period foreshortened the view by providing a focal point between the mansion and the Mohawk River. Bridge #1 and a building were constructed on the north side of the canal sometime before 1834; both the bridge #1 and the building became objects within the view to the northeast. Sometime after c.1840 improvements were made to the Erie Canal, which included removal of bridge #1 and the building located north of the canal. Bridge #2 was built in c.1840, approximately 200 feet east and slightly south of where bridge #1 had been located. Bridge #2 became an object within the view in that direction. Sometime before 1857 Connor's store was constructed east of the mansion, on the south bank of the canal. The building became an object within the view to

the northeast, but it was removed sometime before c.1900, thereby opening the view once more in that direction.

Existing Condition: The views northeast from the mansion were widened in 1998 due to removal of vegetation. Brush and undergrowth were removed just northeast of the mansion, and several trees were cut along the river's edge, thus widening the view to the Mohawk River. The bridge #2 abutment was visible in the mid-ground view, as was the alluvial river plain. The Mohawk River and vegetation along the river were visible in the distance, while a railroad track and hills could be seen in the far distance. The views northeast from the mansion exist and appear to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The views northeast from the mansion contribute to the site because they still reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The views northeast from the mansion have integrity of location, setting, feeling and association.

#### Views Northwest from the Mansion

Historic Condition: The views northwest from the mansion during the first ownership period probably included the "slea routh", the alluvial river plain, the Mohawk River, and possibly the island, located northwest of the mansion. The road, as well as vegetation growing on the alluvial river plain were likely visible in the foreground; trees growing along the southern bank of the Mohawk River were probably visible just beyond. The river itself and the hills above its northern bank could probably be seen in the distance. Trees along both sides of the riverbank might have filtered the view.

The views northwest from the mansion during the second ownership period probably included the alluvial river plain as well as the Mohawk River and hills in the distance. No information was found during research to document how vegetation might have framed or restricted the panorama. It is not known what landmarks were visible.

The views northwest from the mansion changed significantly when the Eric Canal was constructed northwest of the mansion. Both the bridge and the canal and towpath became major objects within the view in that direction. After 1835, widening of the canal and removal of the curve again changed the view to the northwest, since the canal channel was larger and closer to the mansion, thus foreshortening the view by providing a focal point in the foreground. Beginning in the 1880s, the presence of the railroad tracks altered the view to the northwest once again, while passing trains changed the view dramatically. After 1903, construction of the Barge Canal, which slightly

modified the course of the Mohawk River, might have altered the long-range view to the northwest. In the early part of the 20<sup>th</sup> century, the view was most likely open to the northwest. The views northwest from the mansion were opened when the small barn/shed were removed in c.1915.

Existing Condition: In 1998, several trees were objects in the foreground, and wooded areas were visible in the mid-ground view. The wooded areas obscured any long distance views. The views northwest from the mansion exist and appear to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The views northwest from the mansion contribute to the site because they still reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The views northwest from the mansion have integrity of location, setting, feeling and association.

#### Views Southeast from the Mansion

Historic Condition: The views southeast from the mansion during the first ownership period probably included the outbuilding in the foreground. The outbuilding might have blocked other views to the southeast, depending on where it was actually located. It might have been possible to see a portion, if not all, of the burial ground, and the steep slope beyond it in the far distance.

The views southeast from the mansion might have been partially blocked by the presence of the outbuilding during the second ownership period. Because the exact location of the outbuilding has not been determined, it is not known whether the outbuilding served to actually block the view or whether it was simply an object in that view. It is not known how vegetation might have framed or restricted the panorama, or what landmarks were visible.

The view southeast of the mansion became more open between 1834 and 1896, when an outbuilding was removed. In 1896 the construction of the General Herkimer monument and the construction of the perimeter wall around the burial area significantly foreshortened the view by providing a focal point between the mansion and the slope to the southeast. All views southeast were probably altered and filtered by vegetation growth as well as removal of certain vegetation. The views southeast from the mansion were slightly altered due to construction of the pump house #1 in c.1935. The pump house #1 was an object in the mid-ground view.

Existing Condition: The views southeast from the mansion were altered when the maintenance building was constructed in c.1976. The maintenance building was an object in the far distance. Burial marker additions to the cemetery and

vegetation additions and removals contributed to the view by adding variety, interest, and focal points. In 1998 the pump house #2 was an object in the mid-ground view. The screen plantings for the maintenance building were objects in the distance, but they did not obscure the view of the building. The views southeast from the mansion exist and appear to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The views southeast from the mansion contribute to the site because they still reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The views southeast from the mansion have integrity of location, setting, feeling and association.

#### Views Southwest from the Mansion

Historic Condition: The views southwest from the mansion during the first and second ownership period were probably foreshortened somewhat by the presence of the root cellar. The slope probably blocked any long distance views in that direction. It is likely that the view consisted of agricultural fields and/or woodlands.

During the third ownership period, the view southwest from the mansion became obscured and foreshortened by the construction of the large barn #1 in c.1830 and the small barn/shed in c.1890. Large barn #2, built in c.1840 and located several yards south of the large barn #1 also restricted the southwest view, which probably consisted of agricultural fields and woodlands.

The views southwest from the mansion were opened during the fourth ownership period when the large barn #1 was removed in c.1915, and foreshortened when the caretaker's cottage was constructed in 1927. Construction of the picnic pavilion in 1936 again foreshortened the view.

Existing Condition: Removal of the picnic pavilion in 1953 once again opened the view. Renovation of the large barn #2 into the visitor's center in c.1976 opened the view to the southwest because several additions were removed. The views southwest from the mansion exist and appear to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The views southwest from the mansion contribute to the site because they still reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The views southwest from the mansion have integrity of location, design, setting, feeling and association.

View from the Mohawk River to the Mansion

Historic Condition: During the first ownership period it was possible to view the mansion from the river, but the exact extent of the view is unknown. The view might have been somewhat screened by trees growing along the river or near the mansion.

During the second ownership period, it was probably possible to view the mansion from the river at some point. The view might have been somewhat screened by trees growing along the river or near the mansion.

It was probably possible to see the alluvial river plain plantings and the mansion from the Mohawk River throughout the entire third ownership period. If there were trees present along the southern riverbank, they might have filtered or even obscured the view from the river, especially during the summer months. After the Erie Canal was completed, during the third ownership period, the barges that traveled the waterway were probably objects in the mid-ground view when they were negotiating the large curve. Barges traveling in the eastern linear section of the canal and the canal bridge #2 were probably objects in the distance. The canal store likely obscured part of the long distance view from the river to the upper portions of the property; when it was removed the view probably became more open again. Since the improved Erie Canal channel was closer to the mansion, the barges passing through the channel were objects in the distance, as were the New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad trains that ran through the site.

Existing Condition: The view from the Mohawk River to the mansion changed when the bridge #2 was removed, sometime after 1900, and when trains stopped traveling on the tracks just north of the mansion in the 1970s. In 1998 the view was opened when trees along the river and vegetation along the north side of the railroad bed were cut. The view was also altered in 1998 with the construction of the dock and the linear gravel road leading up to the mansion. The views from the Mohawk River exist and appear to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, current view noncontributing.

The current view from the Mohawk River to the mansion does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. The current view from the Mohawk River detracts from the site because its design and materials do not reflect the historic character of the period of significance.

## **Furnishings and Objects**

OUTER ACREAGE:

RAVINE AND PLATEAU SPACE:

### **Boundary Line Fence**

Historic Condition: The boundary line fence was constructed in 1922, presumably around the entire boundary of the site. The fence was post and wire construction. No information was found to determine exact location, size, or shape during research for this report. The boundary line fence was removed sometime before 1998; the exact date is unknown.

Existing Condition: The boundary line fence no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the boundary line fence no longer exists, it was an important feature. Since it is not known when the fence was removed, no determination can be made concerning the effect the removal had on the historic character of the site.

### **C.1919 Entrance Road Fence**

Historic Condition: The c.1919 entrance road fence was constructed in c.1919, along the eastern side of the road. It was post and wire construction, approximately 500' long (NW/SE) by 3' high. The c.1919 entrance road fence served as a property boundary.

Existing Condition: The c.1919 entrance road fence exists and it appears to be in poor condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The c.1919 entrance road fence contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The c.1919 entrance road fence has integrity of location, setting, feeling and association.

### **C.1919 Entrance Stone Wall**

Historic Condition: The c.1919 entrance stone wall was constructed in c.1919 when the c.1857 entrance road was widened. It was constructed along the eastern side of the road. The c.1919 entrance stone wall was linear, approximately 500' long (NW/SE) by 3' wide (NE/SW) by 2' high. It



consisted of multicolored cobblestones found on the property and stacked in a dry wall fashion.

Existing Condition: When the c.1972 entrance road was constructed, the c.1919 entrance stone wall was no longer maintained and fell into a state of disrepair. The c.1919 entrance stone wall exists and appears to be in poor condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The c.1919 entrance stone wall contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The c.1919 entrance stone wall has integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

#### C.1919 Entrance Stone Gate

Historic Condition: The c.1919 entrance stone gate, consisting of “suitable columns or posts, to be made of cobblestone”, was to “be designed and erected at the entrance to the premises on the main highway”. The c.1919 entrance stone gate was constructed prior to 1930, when “five bronze plates with suitable inscriptions had been placed upon the gates of the Home”. No documentation was found during research for this report concerning the exact location, shape, size or color of the gate.

Existing Condition: The c.1919 entrance stone gate was removed sometime after 1930; the exact date is unknown.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the c.1919 entrance stone gate no longer exists, it was an important feature. Since it is not known when the stone gate was removed, no determination can be made concerning the effect the removal had on the historic character of the site.

#### Guard Rails

Historic Condition: The guard rails did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: Two guard rails were constructed along both sides of the c.1972 entrance road. The post and cable guard rail, which consisted of two sections, was constructed along the western side of the c.1972 entrance road in c.1972; the exact date is unknown. The first section was constructed of wood post and cable; it extended along the road approximately 300 feet. It consisted of 6” x 6” wood posts with three cables hung between them. The top cable was hung at a height of approximately 3’ 3”. The second section of the post

and cable guard rail was approximately 180 feet long; it consisted of 6" x 6" wood posts with two cables hung between them. A separate post and rail guard rail was also constructed in c.1972 along the eastern side of the c.1972 entrance road. The post and rail guard rail was approximately 200 feet long, and consisted of 6" x 6" metal posts with an 8" x 8" metal top rail. The guard rails exist and appear to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The guard rails do not contribute because they did not exist during the period of significance. Although the guard rails are necessary to support visitor needs and safety, the current guard rails location, shape and materials detract from the historic character of the site.

#### C.1972 Entrance Gate

Historic Condition: The c.1972 entrance gate did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The c.1972 entrance gate was constructed in c.1972; the exact date is unknown. It was located approximately 300 feet north of the main entrance. The c.1972 entrance gate is made from a wood rail 16' long by 6" wide, with a wheel and spring on one end. A traffic counter is located at the base of the gate, with a cable that crosses the c.1972 entrance road. The c.1972 entrance gate exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The c.1972 entrance gate does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. It detracts from the site because its location, shape and materials do not reflect the historic character of the site.

#### Directional and Informational Signage

Historic Condition: The directional and informational signage did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The directional and informational signs added at different times during the NYS period were varied in design, size and color. They were located at various places on the property. The current signs are wood and display messages for visitors. The directional and informational signage exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The directional and informational signage does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. Although signs are necessary to

support visitor needs, the current signs' location, shape and materials detract from the historic character of the site.

#### ALLUVIAL RIVER PLAIN SPACE:

##### Boat Dock

Historic Condition: The boat dock did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The boat dock was constructed in 1998 along the south bank of the Mohawk River just east of the farm road. The dock consisted of seven separate sections; each section was 9' 10" long by 6' 5" wide by 1' 2" high. Three sections were joined end to end, a fourth section was joined perpendicularly, and the remaining three sections, joined end to end, were joined to the fourth section, thus resulting in a T-shaped formation. The gray dock sections were made from recycled plastic compounds. Permanent pilings were installed at the site to hold the dock in place. The boat dock exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The boat dock does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. Although the dock is necessary to support visitor needs, the boat dock's location, shape and materials detract from the historic character of the site.

#### CORRIDOR SPACE:

##### Railroad Ties

Historic Condition: The railroad ties were installed along the railroad bed in c.1880; the exact date is unknown. The railroad ties were rectangular, approximately 8' long (NW/SE) by 8" wide (NE/SW) by 8" high. The railroad ties were unpainted wood, and were placed in the ground as a base for the rails.

Existing Condition: Several railroad ties or portions of them are still visible along the railroad bed. The railroad ties exist and appear to be in poor condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The railroad ties contribute to the site because their location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The railroad ties have integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

### Railroad Fence

Historic Condition: The railroad fence was constructed in c.1880; the exact date is unknown. It was located approximately 20 feet northeast of the mansion, and continued to the east and west for several hundred feet. The posts of pre-cast reinforced concrete were 4" in diameter, 4' 6" high and set on 20' centers. Holes for wire were drilled in the posts at progressive intervals of 5", 6" and 7" from the top.

Existing Condition: Approximately thirty posts, some still with wire strung through them, are extant beginning approximately 100 feet west of the mansion, and continuing to the west. At least two of the posts are also extant approximately 90 feet east of the mansion. The posts exist and appear to be in fair condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The railroad fence posts contribute to the site because their location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the site. They have integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

### Concrete Posts

Historic Condition: The concrete posts were probably constructed in c.1880 along the north side of the railroad bed, approximately 140 feet east of State Route 169. The concrete posts were rectangular, and approximately 1' long by 9" wide; the height is unknown. It is believed that the posts formed the support for an electric transformer used by the railroad.

Existing Condition: At some time after 1900, the electric transformer was removed and the concrete posts were broken. The posts exist, are now two feet in height, and appear to be in fair condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The concrete posts contribute to the site because their location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the site. They have integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

### Utility Poles

Historic Condition: Utility poles were installed on the property along the railroad bed before 1912, but the exact date of installation, number and location of most poles was not documented. One pole was located approximately 50 feet north of the northeast corner of the main house. The poles were installed on approximately 130' centers, and basically followed the railroad right-of-way.

Existing Condition: Utility poles have been added and replaced on the site as needed. In 1998 several utility poles are present on the site, and most appear to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The utility poles contribute to the site because their location, shape size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The utility poles have integrity of setting, materials feeling and association, and partial integrity of location.

#### Farm Road Gate

Historic Condition: The farm road gate did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The farm road gate was constructed in c.1974 across the farm road leading to the alluvial river plain, at the juncture of the old Erie Canal and the improved Erie Canal. The gate was rectangular, with an approximate height of 4' and a width of 8'. It was composed of horizontal rails spaced approximately 10" apart, with a center bar and four cross-braces, two on each side of the center bar. The gate was metal and unpainted. In 1998 the gate was removed when vegetation in the corridor space was removed to open the view to the Mohawk River. The farm road gate no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

The farm road gate did not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. Its removal did not diminish the historic character of the site.

#### Wood Gate

Historic Condition: The wood gate did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The wood gate was constructed in c.1975; the exact date is unknown. It was located across the former railroad right-of-way, approximately 500 feet west of the mansion. The wood gate was rectangular, approximately 4' high and 15' long. It was composed of wood posts with 2" x 8" crossbars. White markings were painted on the crossbars for visibility. The center section of the gate was removed in 1998 to allow access for pedestrians using the trail through the site. The wood gate exists and appears to be in fair condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The wood gate does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. Although a barrier is necessary to limit access, the wood gate's location, shape and materials detract from the historic character of the site.

### Bicycle Rack

Historic Condition: The bicycle rack did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The bicycle rack was installed at the western end of the parking lot as a moveable structure in c.1986; the exact date is unknown. The rectangular bicycle rack was 10' 3" long by 2' 4" wide by 3' 6" high and made of galvanized steel. Twenty-one one-inch vertical bars with a height of 2' 4" provided the supports for the rack. In 1998 the bicycle rack was moved from the parking lot and placed near the wooden gate in the corridor space. The bicycle rack exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The bicycle rack does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. Although the rack is necessary for bicycle storage when the property is accessed from the trail, its location, shape and materials detract from the historic character of the site.

### CENTRAL CORE:

### Fences/Gates

Historic Condition: The fences/gates probably existed throughout all the ownership periods, particularly around agricultural fields. A number of fences and gates were documented for the third ownership period. In c.1879, a fence was documented for the first time on the eastern side of the mansion. The fence appeared to be approximately 3' to 3½' high, and was probably constructed of wood posts and two parallel rails. In the 1880s, after construction of the New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad, a barbed wire fence was installed along the southern edge of the railroad right-of-way; the exact date is unknown. The fence was approximately 4' high, and was composed of three or four strands of regularly spaced barbed wire, strung around wood posts. The posts were spaced approximately 20' apart. By 1895, fences were installed on both the west side and the east side of the mansion, roughly parallel to each other. Both fences were probably 3' high, with wood posts and three parallel rails.

After 1896 and before 1912, fences were documented for the first time on the south side of the mansion; the exact dates are not known. A wood slat

fence, approximately 3' high, enclosed the central portion of the service courtyard. The fence was constructed of wood posts, regularly spaced thin vertical slats, and two parallel rails. Another barbed wire fence continued to the south beyond the slat fence. It is not known how far the barbed wire fence continued. A gate extended across the farm road and connected the northernmost portion of the slat fence with another wooden fence to the east. The gate had two sections, each of which had a rectangular outer frame piece, and one central bisecting piece that divided the rectangle into two triangles. The gate was probably wood; the color was not documented during the research for this report.

Existing Condition: The fences/gates no longer exist.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the fences/gates no longer exist, they were an important feature. Because they were removed during the period of significance, their loss does not diminish the historic character of the site.

#### Directional and Informational Signage

Historic Condition: The current directional and informational signage did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The directional and informational signs installed during the NYS ownership period were varied in design, size and color. The latest signs were installed in c.1992; the exact date is unknown. The signs were wood and provided information for visitors. The directional and informational signs exist and appear to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The directional and informational signage does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. Although signs are necessary to support visitor needs, the current signs' location, shape and materials detract from the historic character of the site.

#### MANSION SUBSPACE:

##### Bench

Historic Condition: The bench was extant in 1781. It was located on the piazza on the northeast side of the mansion. Exact location, shape, size and materials of the bench are not known.

Existing Condition: The bench no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the bench no longer exists, it was an important feature. Because it was removed during the period of significance, its loss does not diminish the historic character of the site.

#### Commemorative Marker

Historic Condition: A commemorative marker of the fateful journey taken by General Nicholas Herkimer and his colonial troops, to the battlefield of Oriskany, was erected by the Daughters of the American Revolution and the German-American Alliance in 1912. Installed approximately 20 feet from the northeast corner of the mansion, the rectangular gray granite marker was 3' long (NE/SW) by 3' wide (NW/SE) by 4' high. A rectangular bronze plaque that detailed the route taken to Oriskany was mounted on the marker with nails and/or bolts. The bronze plaque was 11" long by 9" high, with raised text and route markers.

Existing Condition: The commemorative marker exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The commemorative marker contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The commemorative marker has integrity of location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling and association.

#### Monument Fence

Historic Condition: The monument fence was constructed as a protective feature around the D.A.R. monument in c.1912. The monument fence was probably square and approximately 8' long (NE/SW) by 8' wide (NW/SE) by 2' 6" high. It was probably made of iron and painted black.

Existing Condition: The monument fence was removed sometime before the 1950s; the exact date is unknown. The monument fence no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the monument fence no longer exists, it was an important feature. Since it is not known when the monument fence was removed, no determination can be made concerning the effect the removal had on the historic character of the site.



Flagpole #1

Historic Condition: The flagpole #1 was installed approximately 20 feet northeast of the mansion after 1913 and removed sometime after 1937 but before 1954; the exact date is unknown. The flagpole #1 was approximately 35' tall. No information was found concerning materials or color.

Existing Condition: The flagpole #1 no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the flagpole #1 no longer exists, it was an important feature. Since the flagpole #1 was removed after the period of significance, its loss diminishes the historic character of the site.

Well Sweep

Historic Condition: The well sweep was constructed in c.1913, approximately 35 feet from the northwest corner of the mansion. The well sweep was in the shape of a long pole. One end of the pole was attached to a pivot; a rope was attached to the other end of the pole and a bucket was attached to the rope. The well sweep was used to raise water from the well. The pole was approximately 20' long and probably 2-3" in diameter. In 1919 the sweep broke and had to be replaced. The well sweep was removed sometime before 1976; the exact date is unknown.

Existing Condition: The well sweep no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the well sweep no longer exists, it was an important feature. Since the well sweep was removed after the period of significance, its loss diminishes the historic character of the site.

Garden Picket Fence

Historic Condition: The garden picket fence did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The garden picket fence was constructed in c.1976, and marked the boundary for the formal garden. The rectangular fence is 95' long (NE/SW) by 31' 6" wide (NW/SE) by 3' high. The garden picket fence is constructed of unpainted wood slats with two horizontal cross-pieces. Wood 4" x 4" posts are used as supports for the fence at the corners and at other locations where bracing is needed. Gates are located in the southeast and southwest sections of the fence. The garden picket fence exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The garden picket fence does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. The location, shape, size and materials of the fence detract from the historic character of the site.

#### Wood Tripod

Historic Condition: The wood tripod did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The wood tripod was constructed in c.1976, 20 feet northwest of the mansion. It had a diameter of 8' 6" and was 8' high. The wood tripod was composed of three 4" diameter barked logs lashed together with a chain. A fire pit with a diameter of 4' was centered in the tripod. The circumference of the fire pit was surrounded by random stones. The wood tripod exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The wood tripod does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. The wood tripod's location, shape, size and materials detract from the historic character of the site.

#### Interpretive Cooking Area

Historic Condition: The interpretive cooking area did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The interpretive cooking area was constructed in c.1976, 13 feet northeast of the northeast corner of the garden picket fence. It was 22' long by 12' 6" wide by 8' high. The interpretive cooking area was composed of two sets of three 7" diameter barked logs lashed together with chains; a 10' crossbar was placed across the tops of the logs. A chain and an iron bar were attached to the crossbar, and a 7' diameter fire pit was located under the middle of the crossbar. The circumference of the fire pit was surrounded by random stones. Two buckets were hung three feet below the crossbar with chains. The interpretive cooking area exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The interpretive cooking area does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. The location, shape, size and materials of the interpretive cooking area detract from the historic character of the site.

#### Wooden Trough

Historic Condition: The wooden trough did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The wooden trough was constructed in the 1980s, the exact date is unknown, and was located along the north edge of the northeast garden picket fence wall. It was rectangular in shape, 7' long by 1' 8" wide by approximately 12" high. The unpainted trough was carved from a tree trunk and used for soaking basket-making materials. The wooden trough no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

Because the wooden trough was added and removed after the period of significance, its loss does not diminish the historic character of the site.

#### Garden Storage Shelf

Historic Condition: The garden storage shelf did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The garden storage shelf was constructed in c.1976 along the inside northeast wall of the garden picket fence. It is basically rectangular, 5' 7" long (NE/SW) by 1' 8" wide (NW/SE) by 2' 7" high. The unpainted wood garden storage shelf has a shelf located one foot from the ground. The garden storage shelf exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The garden storage shelf does not contribute to the site because it did not exist during the period of significance. The location, shape, size and materials of the garden storage shelf detract from the historic character of the site.

#### Garden Storage Chest

Historic Condition: The garden storage chest did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The garden storage chest was constructed in c.1980, along the outside northeast wall of the garden fence, just behind the garden storage shelf. The garden storage chest is 6' 2" long (NE/SW) by 3' 2" wide (NW/SE) by 2' 8" high at the southwest edge, and 2' high at the northeast edge. The unpainted wood chest has a split roof; the horizontal portion of the roof, on the southwest side, is 1' 2" wide, and the pitched portion, on the northeast side, is 2' wide. The garden storage chest exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The garden storage chest does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. The location, shape, size and materials of the garden storage chest detract from the historic character of the site.

LARGE BARN #2 SPACE:Flagpole #2

Historic Condition: The flagpole #2 was installed approximately 40 feet northwest of the large barn #2/visitor's center in c.1949. The flagpole #2 was approximately 80' high. A stanchion was made, and set in concrete, which made it possible to raise and lower the pole. The flagpole #2 was plaster painted in 1952.

Existing Condition: The flagpole #2 was removed after 1952 and before 1998; the exact date is unknown. The flagpole #2 no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

Because the flagpole #2 was added and removed after the period of significance, its loss does not diminish the historic character of the site.

Water Fountain

Historic Condition: The water fountain did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The water fountain was constructed in 1948 and placed in the parking area southeast of the mansion; the exact location is unknown. In c.1978 the water fountain was moved and placed approximately four feet from the northeastern elevation of the large barn #2/visitor's center. The water fountain is basically pyramidal, 2' 1" wide at the base by 1' 5" wide at the top by 2' 11" high. The water fountain is stone and mortar in shades of brown. A 1' 3" square synthetic basin with a metal bubbler attachment was placed on top of the base in c.1978 to replace the original bubbler mechanism. The water fountain exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The water fountain does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. The location, shape, size and materials of the water fountain detract from the historic character of the site.

Trash Receptacles

Historic Condition: The trash receptacles did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The trash receptacles were installed during the NYS ownership period; the exact date is unknown. The receptacles were circular, approximately 2' 2" high with a diameter of 1' 7". They were constructed of

metal and painted brown. The trash receptacles exist and appear to be in fair condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The trash receptacles do not contribute because they did not exist during the period of significance. Although trash receptacles are important to support visitor needs, the location, shape, size and materials of the current trash receptacles detract from the historic character of the site.

### Mailbox

Historic Condition: The mailbox did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The mailbox was installed in c.1995, the exact date is not known, approximately 250 feet west of the large barn #2/visitor's center. It is basically rectangular, 1' 11" long by 10" wide by 1' 3" high. The mailbox is plastic and attached to a 3' 6" tall, 4" x 4" wood post. Total height of the mailbox is 4' 6". The mailbox exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The mailbox does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. The location, shape, size and materials of the mailbox detract from the historic character of the site.

### Picnic Area

#### Barbecue Stands

Historic Condition: The barbecue stands were installed in c.1930, the exact date is unknown, at various locations in the picnic area. They were rectangular, 1' 6" long by 1' 2" wide by 8 ½" high, and placed on top of metal pipes driven into the ground. Total height of the barbecue stands was 2' 6". The barbecue stands were metal with metal grills.

Existing Condition: There are eleven barbecue stands still existing in the picnic area. They all appear to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The barbecue stands contribute to the site because their location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The barbecue stands have integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

### Stone Barbecues

Historic Condition: The stone barbecues were installed in c.1930, the exact date is unknown, at various locations in the picnic area. They were rectangular, 5' long by 3' wide by 2' 4" high at the rear and 1' 6" high at the front. The stone barbecues were river stone and mortar in shades of gray and brown.

Existing Condition: The stone barbecues exist and appear to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The stone barbecues contribute to the site because their location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The stone barbecues have integrity of location, setting, materials, feeling and association.

### Picnic Tables

Historic Condition: The picnic tables were originally installed in c.1930 at various locations in the picnic area. They were rectangular, 6' long by 2' 8" wide by 2' 6" high; the bench seats were 6' long by 9" wide by 1' 3" high. The wood picnic tables were unpainted.

Existing Condition: The picnic tables were maintained and replaced as necessary since the original installation. Several picnic tables exist and appear to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The current picnic tables do not contribute because they did not exist during the period of significance. However, they do not detract from the historic character because their location and material are similar to the tables they replaced.

### Concrete and Oak Benches

Historic Condition: A number of concrete and oak benches were given to the site by the Conservation Department in 1931. The benches were "arranged on the plateau among the trees at the last curve before reaching the Homestead." No information concerning specific location, size, shape, or color was found.

Existing Condition: It is believed that all of the benches were removed at some later date; no benches were found to exist at the site during research for this report.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the benches no longer exist, they were an important feature. Because the benches were probably removed after the period of significance, their loss diminishes the historic character of the site.

#### Boy Scout Monument

Historic Condition: The Boy Scout monument did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The Boy Scout monument was constructed in 1953 at the northeastern end of the picnic area. It is basically trapezoidal in shape, approximately 3' 10 ½" square at the base by 3' square at the top, and 3' 8" high with the capstone. The capstone on the top of the monument is approximately 8" high. The monument was originally placed by the General Herkimer Council of Boy Scouts and is inscribed on all four sides. The Boy Scout monument exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The Boy Scout monument does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. Its location, shape, size and materials detract from the historic character of the site.

#### Wood Benches with Backs

Historic Condition: The wood benches with backs did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The wood benches with backs were constructed and placed in various locations throughout the central core in c.1985; the exact date is unknown. The rectangular benches are 8 feet long by 1 foot wide by 3 feet high and are made of unfinished teak.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The wood benches with backs do not contribute because they did not exist during the period of significance. The location, shape size and materials of the wood benches with backs detract from the historic character of the site.

#### Wooden Tubs

Historic Condition: The wooden tubs did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The wooden tubs were installed at different locations on the site in c.1976; the exact date is unknown. The wooden tubs were the shape of half-barrels, 2' in diameter, and 1' 6" high. They were made of unpainted

wood. The wooden tubs have been replaced as needed since the original installation. One of the tubs holds water, while others are used for plant containers. The wooden tubs exist and appear to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The wooden tubs do not contribute because they did not exist during the period of significance. The location, shape size and materials of the wooden tubs detract from the historic character of the site.

East Field Space:

BURIAL GROUND/CEMETERY SUBSPACE:

General Herkimer Monument

Historic Condition: The General Herkimer Monument was constructed in 1896, approximately 280 feet southeast of the mansion. The monument had a 10' x 10' x 2' 6" base section. The next section was 8' 4" x 8' 4" x 2' 6", and the third section was 7' x 7' x 2' 6". A 6' 8" x 6' 8" x 6' die was placed on top of the base, with the name Herkimer in raised letters. The plinth was 6' 2" x 6' 2" x 2' 1", and the shaft, or obelisk, was 4' 11" x 4' 11" x 35' 3". Total height of the light Barre (Vermont) granite monument was 50' 6". The granite was medium gray in color.

Existing Condition: The General Herkimer Monument exists and is in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The General Herkimer Monument contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The General Herkimer Monument has integrity of location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling and association.

Burial Ground Markers

Historic Condition: The burial ground markers were placed in the burial ground perhaps as early as the 1770s, but possibly not before the 1800s. Headstones in the burial ground ranged from small (approximately 8" wide by 8" high) to large (approximately 3' wide by 3' high), and incorporated a variety of shapes, types and styles that represented the funerary periods typical of each interment date.



Existing Condition: Many of the burial ground markers are existing while others have been removed. Several markers have also been added since the period of significance. The burial ground markers exist and range from good to poor condition.

Analysis: Some existing, contributing; some existing, noncontributing; some not existing.

The burial ground markers that were installed between 1752-1936, and are still existing, contribute to the site because their location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. They have integrity of location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling and association. The burial ground markers that were installed after 1936, and are still existing, do not contribute because they did not exist during the period of significance. The burial ground markers that were installed and removed during the period of significance do not diminish the historic character of the site.

#### Burial Ground/Cemetery Stone Wall and Gate

Historic Condition: The stone wall was constructed around the perimeter of the burial ground/cemetery, approximately 250 feet southeast of the mansion, in 1896. The wall was 170' long (NW/SE) by 145' wide (NE/SW) by 4' high. Made of field stone from the surrounding countryside and cemented with mortar, the wall was designed by Alonzo Herkimer Green.

Existing Condition: The stone wall was maintained and repaired throughout the NYS ownership period. At several different times the wall was re-pointed, most recently in 1997-98. The stone wall exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The stone wall contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The stone wall has integrity of location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling and association.

#### Burial Ground/Cemetery Gate

Historic Condition: The burial ground/cemetery gate was constructed in c.1896, presumably at the same time that the cemetery wall was built. The gate was located in the center of the northwest wall, and consisted of two separate sections, each approximately 3' 11" tall by 3' 5" wide, that overlapped three inches. The gate sections were constructed of black wrought iron, and each had ten equally spaced vertical spikes with a crossbar 5" below the top of the spikes, and a crossbar at the bottom of the spikes.

Existing Condition: The burial ground/cemetery gate exists and appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The burial ground/cemetery gate contributes to the site because its location, shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The burial ground/cemetery gate has integrity of location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling and association.

### Naval Guns

Historic Condition: The two naval guns were placed in the burial ground/cemetery in c.1897, on either side of the Herkimer Monument, approximately 25 feet apart. The naval guns were typical Civil War era models, sometime referred to as "32 lb. ers", and were believed to be Dahlgrens. The barrels were approximately 9' long, with outer barrel diameters of 11", and bores of 6 ½ ". The trunnions, or small cylindrical projections, which formed the axis for pivoting, were made of black metal, as were the barrels. Both naval guns were mounted on concrete foundations 4' 6" long (NW/SE) by 3' 6" wide (NE/SW) by 3" high, and the tops of the naval guns were 3' above the foundations.

Existing Condition: The naval guns exist and appear to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The naval guns contribute to the site because their location, shape, size and material reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The naval guns have integrity of location, design, setting, materials, feeling and association.

### Cannonballs

Historic Condition: The cannonballs were placed in the burial ground in c.1897, approximately 4 feet northeast of the Herkimer Monument. Each cannonball was round, and 6" in diameter. There were a total of fifty-five cannonballs stacked and mounted on a 5' 1" square concrete foundation. Twenty-five cannonballs formed the first layer, sixteen cannonballs formed the second layer, nine formed the third layer, four formed the fourth layer, and one was placed on the top. The cannonballs were made of black metal.

Existing Condition: The cannonballs exist and appear to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The cannonballs contribute to the site because their location, shape, size and material reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The

cannonballs have integrity of location, design, setting, materials, feeling and association.

#### Barbed Wire Fence

Historic Condition: The barbed wire fence was constructed in 1922. It might have been installed in the east field, southwest of the burial ground and caretaker's cottage, to provide an enclosed area for cows. No information was found during research for this report to document exact location, shape or size of the fence. The barbed wire fence probably consisted of wood posts with wire strung between them.

Existing Condition: The barbed wire fence was removed after 1922; the exact date is unknown.

Analysis: Not existing.

Because the barbed wire fence was added and probably removed during the period of significance, its loss does not diminish the historic character of the site.

#### Wood Benches

Historic Condition: The wood benches were constructed in c.1930, the exact date is unknown. They were placed at various locations throughout the central core area. The rectangular wood benches varied in size from approximately 8' 4" long by 10" wide by 2' 8" high to 5' 6" long by 1' 8" wide by 2' 8" high. The original color of the benches is not known.

Existing Condition: Prior to 1998 the benches were painted a medium green or white color. Some of the wood benches exist and appear to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The wood benches contribute to the site because their shape, size and materials reflect the historic character of the period of significance. The benches have integrity of design and materials.

#### Agricultural Fences

Historic Condition: The agricultural fences were constructed before the 1950s; the exact dates are unknown. The fences were located in several different configurations throughout the central core. The agricultural fences were installed: northeast of the burial ground/cemetery, probably to protect the spring; southeast of the burial ground/cemetery; and southwest of the burial ground/cemetery, possibly for pasture delineation. They were also installed

southeast and southwest of the large barn #2/visitor's center, possibly for pasture delineation. The fences were basically linear, of varying lengths and approximately 3' high. The agricultural fences probably consisted of some type of wire strung between wood posts. It is not known if the wire was barbed or straight.

Existing Condition: The agricultural fences were removed before 1998; the exact dates are not known.

Analysis: Not existing.

Because the agricultural fences were added and removed after the period of significance, their loss does not diminish the historic character of the site.

### Split Rail Fence

Historic Condition: The split rail fence did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The split rail fence was constructed in c.1976; the exact date is unknown. The southernmost end begins at the northwestern corner of the burial ground/cemetery wall and the northernmost end is approximately 110 feet southeast of the mansion. A ten-foot break in the fence occurs 60 feet north of the wall. The split rail fence is constructed in a linear zigzag pattern of rough split logs. It is 230' long (N/S) by 10' wide (E/W). Each section of fence is 10'-11' long and 2' high, with either three or four separate rails. The split rail fence appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.

The split rail fence does not contribute because it did not exist during the period of significance. The location, shape, size and materials of the split rail fence detract from the historic character of the site.

### Scarecrow

Historic Condition: The scarecrow did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The scarecrow was constructed in c.1980, the exact date is unknown, and was placed in various locations near the vegetable gardens. It is in the shape of a human, approximately 6' tall, with a hat, shirt and pants supported on a wood pole. The scarecrow is removed during the winter and installed in the garden the following spring. The scarecrow appears to be in good condition.

Analysis: Existing, noncontributing.



## **Statement of Integrity**

In order to be listed in the National Register, of Historic Places, a property must have significance and integrity. A thorough understanding of the property, its features and how they relate to the significance of the property as a whole, is critical for assessing integrity. The National Register recognizes seven criteria, or aspects, of integrity: location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling and association.<sup>13</sup>

A property must exhibit a combination of these criteria in order to have integrity. The definitions of the criteria, and their relationship to the integrity of Herkimer Home State Historic Site, are as follows:

### **Location**

“Location is the place where the historic property was constructed or the place where the historic event occurred.”<sup>14</sup> Herkimer Home State Historic Site retains a high integrity of location. Major features that serve to orient the property, such as topography, hydrologic characteristics, including the Mohawk River, creek and spring, and historic buildings and structures, have remained basically unchanged in terms of their defining characteristics. Although the mansion has changed, it is still located on a hill overlooking the Mohawk River.

### **Design**

“Design is the combination of elements that create the form, plan, space, structure, and style of a property.”<sup>15</sup> Herkimer Home State Historic Site retains integrity of design. The basic organization of Herkimer Home State Historic Site, including form, plan, space, structure and style, is still relatively intact. Spatial organization, views, topography, buildings and structures, vegetation, circulation and furnishings and objects within the spaces and subspaces have changed somewhat from their historic condition. Certain features that were introduced to the site since 1936, such as the parking lot, maintenance building and new formal garden, detract from the historic character of the site.

**Setting**

“Setting is the physical environment of a historic property.”<sup>16</sup> Herkimer Home State Historic Site retains a high integrity of setting. The majority of the acreage immediately surrounding the property has remained similar to the historic rural landscape. Acreage to the north and west is relatively unchanged, while acreage to the east and south was affected by the Thruway construction. Although the Thruway and Thruway access road dramatically changed the physical environment of the land on which they were constructed, there was relatively little effect on the periphery.

**Materials**

“Materials are the physical elements that were combined or deposited during a particular period of time and in a particular pattern or configuration to form a historic property.”<sup>17</sup> Herkimer Home State Historic Site retains partial integrity in its materials. Some character-defining features, such as the mansion and large barn #2, have been modified with contemporary materials, but they still illustrate the historic pattern and configuration of the property.

**Workmanship**

“Workmanship is the physical evidence of the crafts of a particular culture or people during any given period in history or prehistory.”<sup>18</sup> Herkimer Home State Historic Site retains integrity of workmanship. Craftsmanship is evident in historic buildings as well as landscape features located on the site. Certain historic furnishings and objects, particularly the Herkimer monument and the burial ground/cemetery wall and gate, retain a high integrity of workmanship.

**Feeling**

“Feeling is a property’s expression of the aesthetic or historic sense of a particular period of time.”<sup>19</sup> Herkimer Home State Historic Site retains a high integrity of feeling. Herkimer Home represents Nicholas Herkimer’s rise from the son of poor German immigrants to a position of wealth, power and responsibility. The strong physical and visual connections to the Mohawk River have changed relatively little since 1752, and also provide an effective sense of place. It also retains a high integrity of feeling in terms of the memorialization/shrine theme due to the many monuments and other features constructed around it.

**Association**

“Association is the direct link between an important historic event or person and a historic property.”<sup>20</sup> Herkimer Home State Historic Site retains a high integrity of association because of the relationship between Nicholas Herkimer and the property. Nicholas Herkimer farmed the land, built the mansion where he and his two wives lived, and subsequently died in the mansion after the Battle of Oriskany. The recognition of Nicholas Herkimer as a genuine Revolutionary war hero and the later memorialization of the property also served to strengthen the association between the site and Nicholas Herkimer.

**Summary**

The degrees of integrity vary within the seven aspects of integrity that were examined. Careful analysis and assessment of the individual landscape features illustrate that Herkimer Home State Historic Site retains some degree of integrity.



## CONCLUSION

Johan Jost Herkimer purchased land along the Mohawk River and deeded 500 acres to his son, Nicholas Herkimer, in 1752. When Nicholas died, in 1777, his brother, George Herkimer, received the land. George increased the size of the property to more than 2000 acres, and, after his death in 1788, the property was divided among his seven children. John Herkimer, George's son, sold the mansion and surrounding land in 1814 to John Van Orden. For the next ninety-nine years, the property passed through a succession of owners. In 1913, the State of New York purchased approximately 157 acres from Gertrude Bidleman Garlock; the State acquired three more acres before 1998, bringing the total area of the property to 160 acres. Although the site is significantly smaller than Nicholas' original deed, Herkimer Home State Historic Site retains some integrity.

This Cultural Landscape Report was prepared to document the history of the site, and to assess the existing condition of its features as compared to their historic character. The first three chapters comprise the site's early history, and document the development of the property during three different ownership periods, from 1752 to 1913. The fourth chapter documents the history of the New York State ownership period; it also focuses on existing conditions and changes that have occurred to the defining landscape features since 1913. In the fifth chapter, an analysis of the historic conditions versus the existing conditions provides the basis for the evaluation of the significance and integrity for each character-defining feature. Although many changes have been made to the property, some of the historic character remains intact. This Cultural Landscape Report for Herkimer Home State Historic Site should be used to help formulate management decisions and future preservation policies.



## ENDNOTES

### Introduction

<sup>1</sup> It was necessary to research certain primary sources of information when secondary sources were incomplete or nonexistent.

<sup>2</sup> An inventory of the household was compiled by Alida Schuyler Herkimer, widow of George Herkimer, when George died intestate in 1788. The inventory was necessary to determine the value of the property in order to provide an equitable inheritance for Alida Herkimer and her seven children.

<sup>3</sup> The 1992 survey was scanned and imported into Autocad by Gustavo Dallman of the SUNY CESF CAV Lab for preparation as a base map for the current site.

<sup>4</sup> George W. Curry, Regina M. Bellavia, and David L. Uschold; Faculty of Landscape Architecture, College of Environmental Science and Forestry, State University of New York, *Landscape Features: Character-defining features for documentation of cultural landscapes*, 1993. This study created a compatible standard for documenting cultural landscapes by developing a list of character-defining features. It was originally prepared for the National Park Service.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid.

<sup>6</sup> The New York State Office of Parks, Recreation and Historic Preservation, Central Region, and Herkimer Home State Historic Site have full scale copies.

### Chapter I: Nicholas Herkimer Ownership Period (1752-1777)

<sup>1</sup> Nelson A. Rockefeller, Alexander Aldrich, Louis C. Jones, *The Mohawk Valley and the American Revolution*. (Albany: New York State Historic Trust, NYS Parks and Recreation, 1972), 1.

<sup>2</sup> The rocks and water cascades in the area were designated the "little falls" in order to distinguish them from the larger cascades or "big falls" found to the east, near present day Albany, NY.

<sup>3</sup> Virginia B. Kelly, Marilyn R. O'Connell, Stephen S. Olney and Johanna R. Reig, *Wood and Stone, Landmarks of the Upper Mohawk Region*. (Utica: NYS Council on the Arts, 1972), 8.

<sup>4</sup> Agents employed by English landlords for the purpose of coaxing German peasant farmers to emigrate to North America and become tenants for these wealthy landowners were known as Newlanders, or soul-sellers. This name was given to them by the German people who were persuaded to give up their life in Europe and move to the New World. Nancy Wagoner Dixon, *Palatine Roots*. (Camden, ME: Picton Press, 1994), 37.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid, 33.

<sup>6</sup> Ibid, 36.

<sup>7</sup> Ibid.

- <sup>8</sup> H. Patrick, J. Spellman and W. Watkins, *The Mohawk Valley Herkimers and Allied Families*, Herkimer County Historical Society, 1989, Herkimer, NY, p. 5.
- <sup>9</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>10</sup> Dixon, 184-85.
- <sup>11</sup> Patrick, et al., 1.
- <sup>12</sup> HSHS File, *Nicholas Herkimer: Trade*.
- <sup>13</sup> All equipment, supplies and sundry items, as well as the boats, or batteaux, had to literally be carried from one waterway to another in order to continue the trip either east or west. Kelly, O'Connell, Olney and Rigg, 12.
- <sup>14</sup> Robert B. Roberts, *New York's Forts in the Revolution*. (Cranbury, NJ: Associated University Presses, Inc., 1980), 215.
- <sup>15</sup> Robert W. Venables, *Tryon County, 1775-1783: A Frontier in Revolution*. (Ann Arbor: University Microfilm, 1967), 28.
- <sup>16</sup> Roberts, 216.
- <sup>17</sup> Venables, 24.
- <sup>18</sup> Roberts, 216.
- <sup>19</sup> The palisades, or outer fortifications, were destroyed when the current Barge Canal replaced the Erie Canal; the exact date is unknown. A second story, cupola and gable roof were added to the original structure in 1812.
- <sup>20</sup> Roberts, 216.
- <sup>21</sup> Original document dated 5 April 1748, in Montgomery County Archives.
- <sup>22</sup> Original document dated 24 August 1736, in Montgomery County Archives.
- <sup>23</sup> Original document dated 7 February 1737, John Lindesay to Edward Holland, lots 1 and 3 in the Lindesay-Livingston Patent, 1500 acres; original document dated 2 March 1738/9, Philip Livingston to Edward Holland, lots 2 and 4 in the Lindesay-Livingston Patent, 1500 acres. Both original documents are in the Montgomery County Archives.
- <sup>24</sup> Original document dated 13 April 1752, in HSHS Archives.
- <sup>25</sup> A copy of the patent lease, dated 5 April 1748, details the particulars of the transaction between Edward Holland, Esq., and Johan Jost Herkimer and Hendrick Herkimer. HSHS File, *Patents*.
- <sup>26</sup> Original document dated 16 May 1760, in Albany County Deeds.

- <sup>27</sup> A journal account by John Porteous in April, 1765, describes events when he met seven boats of trade goods and supplies at the Little Falls portage "...at Justice Harkiman's...three boatmen being bad, engaged George Harkiman and two other hands..." as replacements to complete the trip. Porteous was one of the first merchants to establish a business in Little Falls. Richard Buckley, *Early Entrepreneurs of Little Falls, New York*. (Boonville, NY: Boonville Graphics, 1996), 6.
- <sup>28</sup> Venables, 65.
- <sup>29</sup> Ibid, 17.
- <sup>30</sup> Ibid, 43.
- <sup>31</sup> Original document dated 16 May 1760, in Albany County Deeds.
- <sup>32</sup> Taken from the Major Jellse Fonda Papers, a list of excise licenses granted to Nicholas Herkimer, Marte Van Alstine and Goshen Alstine shows that Herkimer at one time was a tavernkeeper. The Alstines and Herkimer were all prominent men in Tryon County, and it is believed they all had some sort of public tavern in their homes, as was the custom of the time. Goshen Alstine's tavern was the site of many of the Tryon County Committee of Safety's meetings prior to and during the Revolutionary War. HSHS File, *Trade*. A statement of account to Nicholas Herkimer from Jacob Cuyler, a merchant, in 1773, gives Herkimer credit against the account for flour delivered at Fort Dayton on December 16, and lends credence to the report that he was, like his father, a trader. HSHS File, *Miscellaneous Family Papers*. An entry in the Frey Book on 26 July 1766, details purchases by Nicholas Herkimer that include a pair of sheep shears, presumably for use on his own flock, thus he was a farmer as well. Original document dated 26 July 1766, in the Frey Book, Ledger #6, Montgomery County Archives.
- <sup>33</sup> Venables, 32-34.
- <sup>34</sup> The house probably took several years to build. It was most likely constructed between the 1750s and 1760s. John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, *Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report*. (Albany, NY: New York State Historic Trust, 1972), 20-21.
- <sup>35</sup> Patrick, et al., 2.
- <sup>36</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>37</sup> Rockefeller, et al., 20.
- <sup>38</sup> Fort Stanwix was originally built during the French and Indian War to help protect the 'carrying place' between the Mohawk River and Wood Creek. It had been abandoned after the French and Indian War. Rockefeller, et al., 18.
- <sup>39</sup> Rockefeller, et al., 20.
- <sup>40</sup> In a letter dated 17 August 1777 to an unidentified doctor from Robert Johnston, the surgeon who apparently unskillfully amputated General Nicholas Herkimer's damaged leg, Johnston stated "Yesterday morning I amputated...when I returned...he was taking his last gasp...." HSHS File, *State Historic Site Documents*.

<sup>41</sup> Herkimer stated that his wife, Maria, "...is to have the use of the room in the northeast corner of my present dwelling, one quarter acre in one of the gardens, four apple trees, firewood and water, one of the young negro wenches: a horse and a mare, two cows, six sheep, six hogs, three silver spoons, and four teaspoons, a half dozen china tea cups and saucers, Etc the moiety of my linen and homespun store." The will of General Nicholas Herkimer, proved 1777. HSHS File, *Wills*.

<sup>42</sup> Ibid. Herkimer thus made provisions for the eventuality of his widow remarrying. "Should she marry one of my sister's sons then the said interests of leased lands and the woodland to appertain to them, their heirs, etc, during both their lives." Herkimer evidently realized that one of his own nephews would be of a more suitable age for marrying Maria than would someone of his age.

<sup>43</sup> Original document dated 27 January 1778, Maria Herkimer's Quit Claim to George Herkimer. Maria relinquished all claim to the house and land bequeathed to her in Nicholas Herkimer's will, except for the 300 acre and 100 acre woodlots. The location of the woodlots was not documented in the research for this report. HSHS File, *Documents*.

<sup>44</sup> Ibid.

<sup>45</sup> Patrick, et al., 2.

<sup>46</sup> Ibid, 3.

<sup>47</sup> Original document dated 16 May 1760, Johan Jost Herkimer deeded 500 acres of land to his son Nicholas Herkimer. A phrase from this deed states: "...Said Nicholas Herchemar for him Seive his Heirs Shall for ever alow [sic] a serfishing wagen or Slea Routh true [sic] his Land to the Landing place and to the Little fall that is to say for their heirs, assigns of said Johan Jost Herchemar." HSHS File, *Documents*.

<sup>48</sup> New York State Secretary of State, *Patents*, Book 13, p. 117.

<sup>49</sup> Original map, c.1757, detailing the route from Oswego to Albany, in the Crown Collection, Volume I, No. 50. Waite and Huey, Map No. 2.

<sup>50</sup> New York State Secretary of State, *Patents*, Book 13, p. 117.

<sup>51</sup> Will of Nicholas Herkimer, proved 1777. HSHS File, *Wills*.

<sup>52</sup> Original document dated 17 July 1798, in NYS Secretary of State, *Field Book 24, Section E*, NYS Archives, Albany, NY. Because of Nicholas Herkimer's wealth, and the fact that he had a large enough farm to require help in the form of slaves, it is reasonable to assume that the root cellar and outbuilding, documented on George Herkimer's estate map, were constructed during Nicholas Herkimer's tenure, rather than during George Herkimer's tenure. The ravages of the Revolutionary War had a negative impact on George Herkimer's financial condition, and it is unlikely that he had the resources to construct the buildings. Therefore, for the purposes of this report, it will be assumed that the root cellar and outbuilding were present during the Nicholas Herkimer Ownership Period as well as during the George Herkimer & Heirs Ownership Period.

<sup>53</sup> In a letter from Ebenezer Cox to Nicholas Herkimer in June of 1774, Cox asks Herkimer about the details of a mill to be constructed. HSHS File, *Nicholas Herkimer*.

<sup>54</sup> Ibid.

<sup>55</sup> A portion of a 1979 archaeological report for HSHS deals with a previous archaeological report (from 1971). It states that "Prior to any controlled archaeological excavations at Herkimer Home, subsurface remains were discovered in 1971 during bulldozer construction of a new approach road. This deposit of stones and red brick is adjacent to a small stream running down the ravine opposite the turn in the present entrance road, and is located across the stream from a previously discovered similar, possibly related feature. This feature appears to date from the late eighteenth to mid-nineteenth centuries and may be a barn or similar structure ruin". Dennis L. Wentworth, Field Report on the 1979 Archaeological Excavations at Herkimer Homestead State Historic Site, 1979, p. 3.

<sup>56</sup> Jephtha R. Simms, *Frontiersmen of New York, Vol. II.* (Albany: Geo. C. Riggs, 1882), 316-17.

<sup>57</sup> Waite and Huey, 20-21.

<sup>58</sup> It is believed that the root cellar, documented southwest of the mansion on the George Herkimer estate map, was probably constructed during the tenure of Nicholas Herkimer. The interior dimensions are based on the present day building; it is assumed that the measurements have probably not changed significantly.

<sup>59</sup> Original document dated 17 July 1798, in NYS Secretary of State, *Field Book 24, Section E*, NYS Archives, Albany, NY. It is believed that an outbuilding, documented just southeast of the mansion on the George Herkimer estate map, was probably constructed during the tenure of Nicholas Herkimer. The estimated approximate size of the outbuilding was based on the known dimensions of the mansion.

<sup>60</sup> Will of Nicholas Herkimer, proved 1777. HSHS File, *Wills*.

<sup>61</sup> Simms, 316-17.

<sup>62</sup> Due to the documented wealth of Nicholas Herkimer, and the strained financial circumstances of George Herkimer after the Revolutionary War, it is assumed, for the purposes of this report, that the formal garden was present during the Nicholas Herkimer Ownership Period, as well as during the George Herkimer & Heirs Ownership Period.

<sup>63</sup> "Journal From New York to Canada, 1767", New York History, April 1932, Volume XIII, Number 2, 186.

<sup>64</sup> Dixon, 223.

<sup>65</sup> Ibid, 215.

<sup>66</sup> Ibid, 225.

<sup>67</sup> The road shown on this map should not be confused with the 'slea routh', which was located north of the mansion. This road was the main route between Albany and Oswego, and it was located south of the mansion.

<sup>68</sup> Original document dated 1803, in Erie Canal Museum Archives, Syracuse, NY. The 1803 Erie Canal Survey map does not clearly document if the scale of the garden is comparable to the scale for the mansion and the other buildings. If the scale is the same, then the approximate measurements given in the text are correct. If the scale is not the same, and the drawing of the garden is more symbolic than

factual, then the measurements given are not correct. No further information was found during research for this report concerning the exact date, location, size or materials for the formal garden.

<sup>69</sup> Original document dated 1803, in Erie Canal Museum Archives, Syracuse, NY. The 1803 Erie Canal Survey map does not clearly document if the scale of the garden is comparable to the scale for the mansion and the other buildings. If the scale is the same, then the approximate measurements given in the text are correct. If the scale is not the same, and the drawing of the garden is more symbolic than factual, then the measurements given are not correct. No further information was found during research for this report concerning the exact date, location, size or materials for the formal garden.

<sup>70</sup> "Journal From New York to Canada, 1767", New York History, April 1932, Volume XIII, Number 2, 186.

## Chapter II: George Herkimer & Heirs Ownership Period (1777-1814)

<sup>1</sup> R. Venables, *Tryon County, 1775-1783: A Frontier in Revolution*, Ann Arbor, MI, 1967, p. 116-17.

<sup>2</sup> Clinton Papers, HSHS file, p. 670.

<sup>3</sup> Will of Johan Jost Herkimer, dated April 5, 1771.

<sup>4</sup> H. Patrick, J. Spellman and W. Watkins, *The Mohawk Valley Herkimers and Allied Families*, Herkimer County Historical Society, 1989, Herkimer, NY, p. 5.

<sup>5</sup> The account of the incident is mentioned in two sources. Included in the Pension Declaration of Peter Woolever, 1833, are several quotes about the situation. Peter Woolever had "...enlisted 1779 at Indian Castle in the Militia...Capt. Joseph Dygerts Co., Col. Bellinger's Regt...." and states that the regiment "...spent much of that year at the house of Gen. Nicholas Herkimer on the Mohawk and which was guarded, and used in some respects as a fort at that time." He further writes that in 1781 he took part in a skirmish involving Native Americans, Loyalist troops and the garrison present at the house of General Herkimer. A second account is stated in J. H. Simm's book, *Frontiersmen of New York*. According to Simms, Mrs. Herkimer was standing on a bench, and after blowing a horn to warn her husband, "...asked him if he saw the Indians and he replied that he did. At this point Col. Willet came to the door, and observing the exposure to the enemy he seized hold of her dress, exclaiming 'Woman! For God's sake come in, or you'll be shot.' She stepped down, but was hardly on the floor, when a rifle ball entered the post above her head; leaving a hole that is still visible – the bullet remaining herein buried." J. H. Simms, *Frontiersmen of New York*, Vol. II, p. 316-17.

<sup>6</sup> H. Patrick, J. Spellman and W. Watkins, *The Mohawk Valley Herkimers and Allied Families*, Herkimer County Historical Society, 1989, Herkimer, NY, p. 5.

<sup>7</sup> Ibid.

<sup>8</sup> NYS Secretary of State, *Field Book 24, Section E*, NYS Archives, Albany, NY.



<sup>9</sup> Ibid. An acre is a measure of land equal to 160 square rods, 4840 square yards, or 43,560 square feet. A rod is a linear measure equal to 5.5 yards, or 16.5 feet. A rood is a British measure of land area equal to 40 square rods (40 x 30.25 square yards = 1210 square yards), or approximately .25 acres (1210 square yards/ 4840 square yards = .25 acres). Three roods are therefore approximately equal to .75 acres. A perch is a British measure of land area equal to one square rod, or 30.25 square yards (5.5 yards x 5.5 yards = 30.25 square yards), or 272.25 square feet (16.5 feet x 16.5 feet = 272.25 square feet). Thus, nineteen perches are approximately equal to 574.75 square yards (30.25 square yards x 19 = 574.75 square yards), or .12 acres (574.75 square yards/ 4840 square yards = .12 acres).

<sup>10</sup> Original document dated 17 July 1798, in NYS Secretary of State, *Field Book 24, Section E*, NYS Archives, Albany, NY.

<sup>11</sup> Ibid.

<sup>12</sup> Ibid.

<sup>13</sup> H. Patrick, J. Spellman and W. Watkins, *The Mohawk Valley Herkimers and Allied Families*, Herkimer County Historical Society, 1989, Herkimer, NY, p. 15.

<sup>14</sup> Original document dated 17 July 1798, in NYS Secretary of State, *Field Book 24, Section E*, NYS Archives, Albany, NY.

<sup>15</sup> H. Patrick, J. Spellman and W. Watkins, *The Mohawk Valley Herkimers and Allied Families*, Herkimer County Historical Society, 1989, Herkimer, NY, p. 15.

<sup>16</sup> Original document dated 17 July 1798, in NYS Secretary of State, *Field Book 24, Section E*, NYS Archives, Albany, NY.

<sup>17</sup> H. Patrick, J. Spellman and W. Watkins, *The Mohawk Valley Herkimers and Allied Families*, Herkimer County Historical Society, 1989, Herkimer, NY, p. 15.

<sup>18</sup> Original document dated 17 July 1798, in NYS Secretary of State, *Field Book 24, Section E*, NYS Archives, Albany, NY.

<sup>19</sup> H. Patrick, J. Spellman and W. Watkins, *The Mohawk Valley Herkimers and Allied Families*, Herkimer County Historical Society, 1989, Herkimer, NY, p. 16.

<sup>20</sup> Original document dated 17 July 1798, in NYS Secretary of State, *Field Book 24, Section E*, NYS Archives, Albany, NY.

<sup>21</sup> HSHS File, *Deeds*.

<sup>22</sup> H. Patrick, J. Spellman and W. Watkins, *The Mohawk Valley Herkimers and Allied Families*, Herkimer County Historical Society, 1989, Herkimer, NY, p. 16.

<sup>23</sup> Original document dated 17 July 1798, in NYS Secretary of State, *Field Book 24, Section E*, NYS Archives, Albany, NY.

<sup>24</sup> Ibid.

<sup>25</sup> Ibid.

<sup>26</sup> Ibid.

<sup>27</sup> Original document dated 17 July 1798, in NYS Secretary of State, *Field Book 24, Section E*, NYS Archives, Albany, NY.

<sup>28</sup> Felix Green, Helen Herkimer's husband, sold this property to Ased and Sylvia Reed in a deed dated 7 February 1812. Original document dated 7 February 1812, in Herkimer County Deeds.

<sup>29</sup> Original document dated 17 July 1798, in NYS Secretary of State, *Field Book 24, Section E*, NYS Archives, Albany, NY.

<sup>30</sup> Ibid.

<sup>31</sup> No information concerning the exact location of the fourth allotment property was found during research for this report.

<sup>32</sup> H. Patrick, J. Spellman and W. Watkins, *The Mohawk Valley Herkimers and Allied Families*, Herkimer County Historical Society, 1989, Herkimer, NY, p. 14.

<sup>33</sup> Ibid.

<sup>34</sup> Inventory of the Estate of George Herkimer, 1789, HSHS File, *Documents*.

<sup>35</sup> HSHS File, *Deeds*.

<sup>36</sup> Ibid.

<sup>37</sup> Ibid.

<sup>38</sup> Ibid.

<sup>39</sup> George Clinton (1739-1812) was the fourth vice-president of the United States. He began his political career in the New York provincial assembly, then became a Continental Congress delegate in 1775. George Clinton was the first governor of New York State, from 1777-1795, and held the position again from 1801-1804. Clinton served as vice-president under Thomas Jefferson in 1804, and held the same position under James Madison in 1808. On 20 April 1812, George Clinton was the first vice-president to die in office.

<sup>40</sup> J. H. Simms, *Frontiersmen of New York*, Vol. II, p. 397-402.

<sup>41</sup> There is some undocumented evidence that another building or structure might have existed on the site. A copy of a possible second version of the George Herkimer Estate Map, which was purportedly published in c.1920 in Nelson Greene's *Gateway to the Mohawk Valley*, was introduced by Site Manager William Watkins after this document was written. The second version of the map is credited to the collection of Samuel Ludlow Frey, a Herkimer descendent. Due to the limited nature of this report, the map was not documented or corroborated during research.

<sup>42</sup> Inventory of the Estate of George Herkimer, 1789, HSHS File, *Documents*.

<sup>43</sup> Letter to Mr. Bleekert in Albany, 9 June 1789, from Alida Herkimer, widow of George Herkimer. Mrs. Herkimer requested that "...as Grain of every kind is so very Scarce among us on the

River, and impossible to be procured for the Ready Money, I am much fearful I shall fall short for my family, wherefore thought Convenient to Write a Line to you and beg you to be so good as to ingage me ten Schipple of Indian Corn if the trouble is not too great...". HSHS File, *Documents*.

<sup>44</sup> According to J. H. Simms, Mrs. Herkimer was standing on a bench on the piazza when she warned her husband, George, of an impending attack. J. H. Simms, *Frontiersmen of New York*, Vol. II, p. 316-17.

### Chapter III: John Van Orden et al Ownership Period (1814-1913)

<sup>1</sup> Copy of deed detailing sale of property from John and Polly Herkimer to John and Caty Van Orden, dated 2 May 1814, HSHS File, *Deeds*. Original document in Herkimer County Deeds, Vol. 55, pp. 270-274.

<sup>2</sup> Copy of deed detailing sale of property from Peter Domenick (also spelled Dominick) to John Van Orden dated 28 June 1814, HSHS File, *Deeds*. Original document in Montgomery County Deeds, Vol. 14, p. 435.

<sup>3</sup> Mention is made in several documents regarding the fact that many prosperous farmers in the Mohawk Valley also had taverns located in their domiciles. See reference in Chapter One.

<sup>4</sup> Original document dated 15 September 1818, in Herkimer County Mortgages, Vol. C, p. 412.

<sup>5</sup> Original document dated 5 March 1823, in Herkimer County Deeds, Vol. 16, p. 671.

<sup>6</sup> Original document dated 9 August 1825, in Herkimer County Deeds, Vol. 17, p. 499.

<sup>7</sup> David Leavitt's tombstone is extant within the walls of the cemetery, and so is the tombstone of D. F. Leavitt.

<sup>8</sup> Original document in Herkimer County Deeds, Vol. 30, pp. 324-25. The land was sold for \$2700 on 2 September 1834.

<sup>9</sup> Copy of deed in HSHS File, *Deeds*. Original document dated 1 May 1840, in Herkimer County Courthouse. John Herkimer's first wife, Polly, had died sometime between 1814 and 1825. The exact date and cause of death are not known.

<sup>10</sup> Ibid. The exact location of this 50-acre parcel of property is not certain; a more exhaustive search of deeds and maps would be necessary to ascertain the starting point of the parcel's description. The deed states "Beginning at the south east corner of a fifty acre lot formerly deeded by Peter S. Dygert to Abram Herkimer and from said Abram Herkimer to John Herkimer thence north fifty degrees West twenty one chains and thirty links along land owned by John Diefendorf. Thence north forty seven degrees thirty minute East twenty eight chains and fifty links along John Rightmyers land thence South twenty three degrees and forty five minutes East nine chains along said Richtmeyers land...".

<sup>11</sup> In a letter dated 15 August 1968 to Mr. Edward J. Cooney, City Historian for Little Falls, NY, from Mrs. V. J. Wilson, great-great granddaughter of Daniel Connor, Mrs. Wilson states "I have been

told, however, that Daniel Connor was a very prosperous farmer and owner of a grocery and saloon which was very well patronized by the canal men. According to the standard of that time I believe Daniel Connor could have been called a wealthy man." HSHS File, *Herkimer Cemetery File*.

<sup>12</sup> The Herkimer County Historical Society has a record of the 1855 Census which lists the Connor family members, and gives their ages. They also have a listing of people buried in Herkimer Homestead Cemetery that includes several members of the Connor family; Daniel, Al Eliza, Almira and John B. Connor.

<sup>13</sup> In the letter dated 15 August 1968 to Mr. Edward J. Cooney from Mrs. V. J. Wilson, Mrs. Wilson states "After Daniel Connor's death one of his sons, Jacob Connor, apparently persuaded my great grandmother, Elinor Connor Walrath, and whatever more children there were, to sign everything over to him. Jacob Connor then went West and married but all his children were born deaf and dumb and he died from a fall downstairs. The rest of the family always felt he was punished for what he did. My great grandmother, Elinor Connor Walrath, was really in want for herself and family when my great grandfather, "Fighting Ike" Walrath, was away at war. I remember well hearing from my grandmother, Martha Walrath Tubbs, how they would wake up in the winter mornings with snow covering their beds as the father had to go to war before he had finished building a house for the family. Elinor and Isaac Walrath are buried in General Herkimer's [cemetery]." Jacob and Elinor Connor were brother and sister. It has not been determined in the course of this research how Calvin Connor obtained ownership of the Herkimer property.

<sup>14</sup> Benson J. Lossing, *The Pictorial Fieldbook of the Revolution*, Charles E. Tuttle Company, 1972 (1859), Rutland, VT, pp. 259-60.

<sup>15</sup> Original document dated 16 September 1836, in Herkimer County Deeds, Book 34.

<sup>16</sup> The actual location, alignment and size of the right-of-way is not specified in the deed.

<sup>17</sup> Original document dated 19 August 1845, in Herkimer County Deeds, Book 51, p. 27.

<sup>18</sup> Original documents dated 1 April 1864 (Calvin and Christiana Connor) in Herkimer County Deeds, Book 84, p. 65; 1 February 1865 (Jacob and Amelia Connor, Matilda Connor [widow of Daniel] and James Connor) in Herkimer County Deeds, Book 84, p. 457; and 25 March 1867 (Martha Connor) in Herkimer County Deeds, Book 88, p. 405.

<sup>19</sup> The names and dates are taken from several sources, including the Herkimer Democrat newspaper files and the Bidleman Cemetery Documentation located at the Herkimer County Historical Society, and from a book entitled *The Descendants of Lieut. Henry Timmerman of Herkimer County, New York*, Compiled by Carolyn Timmerman Sidenius, Snell-Zimmerman-Timmerman Reunion, Inc., Little Falls, NY, 1988.

<sup>20</sup> Historic photographs taken in c.1900 show the pervasive state of disrepair for the mansion and outbuildings. HSHS File, *Research*.

<sup>21</sup> Herkimer County Historical Society, *Genealogical and Family History of Northern New York*, 1910, pp. 610-611.

<sup>22</sup> Letter from Milton Salls, Caretaker of HSHS, to Anna Cunningham dated 23 April 1962, HSHS File, *Cemetery*.

- <sup>23</sup> Original document dated 27 April 1895, in Herkimer County Deeds, Vol. 160, p. 146. A map was later copied by Milton Salls from the original document, and shows the right-of-way located from the east side of the entrance road to the northwest corner of the cemetery wall, and extending 50 feet to the south between the road and the wall (see Appendix H).
- <sup>24</sup> Original document dated 23 September 1895, in Herkimer County Deeds, Vol. 160, p. 161.
- <sup>25</sup> Original document dated 10 August 1895, in Herkimer County Deeds, Vol 160, pp. 151-52.
- <sup>26</sup> Statement submitted by the Commissioners of the Herkimer Monument Committee to Governor Levi P. Morton of New York State on 13 February 1896. Commissioners were John W. Vrooman, Titus Sheard, Alonzo H. Green, Horace L. Green, David Burrell and Elijah Reed. HSHS File, *Cemetery*.
- <sup>27</sup> Letter from David H. Burrell to Governor of New York State Charles S. Whitman, on 21 November 1917. The letter was written in response to an article published in the Utica Press on 15 November 1917 and authored by Dr. Theodore Sutro, who was the acting President of the General Nicholas Herkimer Homestead Association. Dr. Sutro was taking credit for obtaining the burial ground and the installation of the monument. There was some controversy concerning which individuals and organizations had been most instrumental in obtaining the burial ground itself, the monument design, and the subsequent funding and implementation of the Herkimer Monument Committee's recommendations. The United States was involved in World War I at that point, and Dr. Sutro was also the head of the German-American Alliance. His patriotism to America was questionable, and many people resented his proprietary claim toward the Herkimer Home Cemetery and the property in general. David Burrell was explaining to the public that the Herkimer Monument Committee members spent a great deal of personal time, with no monetary recompense, to find all the people with a claim to the burial ground and have them sign a quit claim so the property could be a truly public memorial. HSHS File, *Cemetery*.
- <sup>28</sup> F. W. Beers & Co., *History of Herkimer County, New York*, W. E. Morrison & Co., 1980 (1879), Ovid, NY, p. 67.
- <sup>29</sup> Certain people in the Little Falls area were skeptical of the first canal, especially since the initial funding ran out, and special funds had to be secured from the State Treasury. Eventually, even the most critical opponents realized the importance and convenience of the waterway. One of the most prominent critics was an English businessman named Alexander Ellice. Ellice's partner, John Porteous, was a proponent of the canal, and worked in various capacities to support the new transportation route. The canal proved essential to the thriving community and was only abandoned when the Erie Canal was built in 1825. For a detailed description of one of the area's first business ventures see: Richard Buckley, *Early Entrepreneurs of Little Falls, New York, John Porteous, Alexander Ellice & Edward Ellice* (Boonville, New York: Boonville Graphics, Inc, 1996).
- <sup>30</sup> F. W. Beers & Co., pp. 70-71.
- <sup>31</sup> Kelly, et al., p. 34.
- <sup>32</sup> George Clinton, the first governor of New York State, was De Witt Clinton's uncle. George Clinton served in the French and Indian War, was a brigadier general in the American Revolution, and eventually became a Vice-President of the United States under both Thomas Jefferson and James Madison. He was the first Vice-President to die in office. De Witt Clinton started his political career as a secretary to New York State Governor George Clinton.

- <sup>33</sup> J. H. Simms, *Frontiersmen of Central New York, Vol. II*, pp. 397-402.
- <sup>34</sup> Historic Preservation Certification Application Part 1 – Evaluation of Significance for Academy Apartments ( St. Mary’s Academy) in Little Falls, New York. Application prepared by Yvonne J. Deligato, Cortland County Historian, 1997.
- <sup>35</sup> F. W. Beers & Co., p. 77.
- <sup>36</sup> F. W. Beers & Co., pp. 183-84.
- <sup>37</sup> Yenne Bill, *The Great Railroads of North America*, Ottenheimer Publishers, Inc., 1995, Spain, pp. 180-81.
- <sup>38</sup> F. W. Beers & Co., p. 83.
- <sup>39</sup> Ibid., pp. 190-195.
- <sup>40</sup> Original document dated 27 April 1895, in Herkimer County Deeds, Vol. 160, p. 146.
- <sup>41</sup> The only documentation found for the steamboat landing was a map from the Herkimer Monument Commission Report, 1896, which simply showed the existence of the landing along the bank of the Mohawk River. No other information regarding the steamboat landing was found.
- <sup>42</sup> The dimensions were approximated from a copy of the map illustrated in Figure 3.4, using the known dimensions of the main house as a reference, and assuming that the map and its contents were all drawn to scale.
- <sup>43</sup> The timber Whipple truss bridge was a popular style in the mid-nineteenth century. Truss bridges were first sketched as early as the fifteenth century, but the method of construction did not become popular in the United States until after 1840. Wooden trusses were often combined with iron tie-rods to support the structure.
- <sup>44</sup> A New York State canal map dated 1920 shows the presence of the right-of-way and the railroad tracks, but gives no information concerning deeds. Further research might result in the details of the real estate transaction. Using the map and the scale given, it was possible to generally ascertain distance from the main house, the size of the railbed and the width between the rails.
- <sup>45</sup> John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, *Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report*. (Albany, NY: New York State Historic Truse, 1972), pp. 22-23.
- <sup>46</sup> This allowed Connor to take advantage of the nearby canal traffic.
- <sup>47</sup> It is possible that this outbuilding is the same as the one shown on the 1798 George Herkimer estate map, but no documentation was found during research for this report to confirm it.
- <sup>48</sup> Descriptions of outbuildings and structures are based on approximations from black and white historic photographs.

<sup>49</sup> The fieldstone foundation is basically rectangular, so the shape of the large barn #2 has been extrapolated from it. No photographs or drawings were found during research to document the actual configuration during this ownership period.

<sup>50</sup> The only documentation found for Connor's Store was a map of Herkimer County from 1857. Connor's Store was shown as a small black square northeast of the mansion, with no further information.

<sup>51</sup> F. W. Beers & Co., frontispiece.

<sup>52</sup> Benson J. Lossing, *The Pictorial Fieldbook of the Revolution*, Charles E. Tuttle Company, 1972 (1859), Rutland, VT, pp. 259-60.

<sup>53</sup> Although no specific documentation was found for the paths, it is reasonable to assume that they existed, in some form, between the various sites.

<sup>54</sup> Original document dated 27 April 1896 in Herkimer County Deeds, Volume 160, p. 146. The deed states that the width of the entire parcel purchased (from the east edge of the road to the easternmost boundary) is four chains or 264 feet (4 chains x 66'/1 chain), while the northeast boundary of the burial ground itself is 150 feet. The right-of-way gave "...convenient access and right of way for the public to said rectangle, at all times, over the above described road and from said road to the northwest corner of the rectangle (meaning the burial ground) fifty feet in width from north line thereof southerly ." Subtracting 150 feet from 264 feet leaves a right-of-way length of 114 feet.

<sup>55</sup> Passenger riding the railway located on the north side of the Mohawk River probably had an excellent view of the majority of the property.

<sup>56</sup> This commemorative plaque was one of fourteen bronze tablets, set in granite markers, erected to memorialize the forty-mile route taken by General Nicholas Herkimer and his troops in August of 1777. The plaque at Herkimer Home was sponsored by the German-American Alliance, and placed near the mansion in 1912. The other markers were located and sponsored as follows: (2) General Herkimer's birthplace – sponsored by C. William Feeter Chapter of the D.A.R.; (3) Old Fort Herkimer – sponsored by the Astenrogen Chapter of the D.A.R.; (4) Fort Dayton, where Gen. Herkimer took command of the Tryon County Militia – sponsored by the General Nicholas Herkimer and Kuyahoora Chapters of the D.A.R.; (5) Near the first overnight campsite of Herkimer's troops – sponsored by the Mohawk Valley Chapter of the D.A.R.; (6) At the site where Herkimer's men turned to cross the Great Ford – sponsored by the Col. Marinus Willet Chapter of the D.A.R.; (7) At the point where Herkimer and his men crossed the Great Ford – sponsored by the Oneida Chapter of the D.A.R.; (8) Old Fort Schuyler (Utica) – sponsored by the Utica schoolchildren; (9) At the corner of Whitesboro and Genesee Streets (Utica), which Herkimer and his men passed – sponsored by the Utica Chamber of Commerce; (10) Sprigg's Park (Utica), which Herkimer and his men also passed – sponsored by the Boosters Club; (11) The Green at Whitesboro, the location of the rear guard of Herkimer's men – sponsored by the Fort Schuyler Chapter of the S.A.R.; (12) Oriskany Battlefield, near the site of the beech tree under which a wounded Herkimer commanded his troops – sponsorship unknown; and (13, 14) Fort Stanwix – sponsorship unknown. According to an article in an unnamed newspaper, Paul E. Caberet and Co. of New York designed the map, and W. Pierrepont White of Utica prepared the map to scale. Original document in *Herkimer Family Portfolio*, SC11965, NYS Archives.

<sup>57</sup> Letter from Morgan B. Garlock, son of Gertrude Bidleman Garlock, to Otto Poelpe, Secretary of the German American Alliance, dated 13 November 1912. The letter stated that the German American Alliance was given "...permission to erect and maintain around the Herkimer Route Marker

located on the General Herkimer farm, Danube, New York, a small iron fence. Said fence to surround said marker and to be not more than two and one half feet therefrom." It also stated "You are to remove said marker and fence at your own expense at any time on demand from me or my successors or assigns."

<sup>58</sup> Statement submitted by Herkimer Monument Committee to New York Governor Levi P. Morton on 13 February 1896, detailing appropriations needed to complete the cemetery wall, carriage road, and monument. HSHS File, *Cemetery*.

<sup>59</sup> HSHS File, *Herkimer Wills*.

<sup>60</sup> HSHS File, *George Herkimer File*.

<sup>61</sup> George and Alida Herkimer's son, Joseph Herkimer (1773-1821), and his wife Eunice (1782-1826) are buried in Herkimer Home Cemetery. Maria Louisa (1840-1843) and Joseph (1838-1851) Herkimer, two children of Warren and Ann Herkimer, and Sarah Herkimer (1808-1886), second wife of John Herkimer are also buried there. For a listing of all known burials at Herkimer Home Cemetery, see Appendix G.

<sup>62</sup> According to an article dated 1 August 1935 in the Fort Plains Standard newspaper, "Alonzo H. Greene designed and supervised the erection of the handsome cemetery wall, built of cut and shaped stones picked up on the fields of Danube". Alonzo Herkimer Greene was the great grandson of George and Alida Herkimer. His mother was Emily Herkimer Greene, a sister of Warren Herkimer. HSHS File, *George Herkimer*.

<sup>63</sup> Minutes of the Herkimer County Historical Society from 14 September 1897 stated that Theodore Roosevelt, then Assistant Secretary of the Navy, had ordered the naval guns from the Boston Navy Yard. HSHS File, *Cemetery*.

<sup>64</sup> Letter from Edwin Olmstead to William Watkins dated 13 December 1980. Mr. Olmstead thought that the naval guns were a Civil War era type called a Dahlgren, and asked for verification of this by requesting the cannon registry numbers and weight in pounds. HSHS File, *Cemetery*.

#### Chapter IV: New York State Ownership Period (1913-Existing Conditions)

<sup>1</sup> Original document dated 31 December 1913, in Herkimer County Deeds, Volume 220, p. 173.

<sup>2</sup> Original document dated 1 November 1912, in Herkimer County Deeds, Volume 214, p. 339.

<sup>3</sup> Original document dated 26 May 1913, in Herkimer County Deeds, Volume 216, p. 221.

<sup>4</sup> Original document dated 27 October 1913, in Herkimer County Deeds, Volume 219, p. 552.

<sup>5</sup> The German-American National Alliance was formed by American citizens whose ancestors originally came from Germany. The aims of the organization were: to preserve German language, literature, music, songs, and gymnastics; to preserve a love of nature, including preservation of forests and natural resources; and to preserve the German love of genuine freedom. "Gathering At Herkimer



Home," *Little Falls Evening Times*, 6 July 1916; in *An Assemblage of Resources...* (Peebles Island, Waterford, NY: NYSOPRHP, Bureau of Historic Sites, 1995).

<sup>6</sup> The national organization of the Daughters of the American Revolution was started in 1890, with President Harrison's wife serving as the first president general. In order to gain membership, women had to prove that some ancestor had fought for the patriots in the Revolutionary War. Little Falls had two active chapters of the D.A.R. at the turn of the century, one of which has since been disbanded. As both a local and a national organization, the D.A.R. has been instrumental in preserving Revolutionary War history and in erecting relevant monuments and markers. Herkimer County Historical Society, *Herkimer County at 200*. (Herkimer, NY: Herkimer County Historical Society, 1992), 96.

<sup>7</sup> "Herkimer's Sword And Other Relics Are On Exhibition," *Schenectady Gazette*, 4 June 1915; in *An Assemblage of Resources...* (Peebles Island, Waterford, NY: NYSOPRHP, Bureau of Historic Sites, 1995).

<sup>8</sup> Unidentified newspaper article dated 2 May 1918. Kristin Gibbons, *An Assemblage of Resources....* (Peebles Island, Waterford, NY: NYSOPRHP, Bureau of Historic Sites, 1995).

<sup>9</sup> The certificate of incorporation for the Herkimer Homestead Association was supposedly filed in the summer of 1916. It's constitution limited membership to people who were members of the German-American Alliance or the D.A.R. When the S.A.R. (Sons of the American Revolution) expressed interest in becoming members of the Association, Dr. Theodore Sutro was opposed to the idea, and only one member of the S.A.R. was accepted; the man accepted was of German descent. At that point, both the D.A.R. and the S.A.R. objected to Sutro's control of the Association, and began proceedings to limit membership in the Association to American-born persons. Dr. Sutro was born in Germany. "Herkimer Dispute Stirs Mohawk Valley," *The New York Times*, 16 December 1917; in *An Assemblage of Resources...* (Peebles Island, Waterford, NY: NYSOPRHP, Bureau of Historic Sites, 1995).

<sup>10</sup> The by-law stated that offices and memberships within the Herkimer Homestead Association were open only to members of the German-American Alliance. Herkimer Monument Commissioners, John W. Brooman, Alonzo H. Greene, Elijah Reed, Judge George A. Hardin, David H. Burrell and Titus Sheard, were allowed to become members of the Herkimer Homestead Association but were forbidden to hold any office in the association. David Burrell wrote a letter in 1917 to then Governor Whitman, asking for the by-law to be changed. Article from unidentified newspaper dated 21 November 1917. HSHS File, *Cemetery*.

<sup>11</sup> Unidentified newspaper article dated 2 May 1918. Kristin Gibbons, *An Assemblage of Resources...* (Peebles Island, Waterford, NY: NYSOPRHP, Bureau of Historic Sites, 1995).

<sup>12</sup> The first six commissioners were: Delight R. Keller, of Little Falls; Frances W. Roberts, of Utica; Ellen S. Munger, of Herkimer; William Grandpre, of Albany; Robert A. Patchke, of Troy; and Joseph Kuolt, of Utica. Delight R. Keller was the wife of a prominent farmer (Willard Keller) from the town of Manheim. She was the head of several unidentified national and state committees for the preservation of historic places, as well as a D.A.R. member. Frances W. Roberts and Ellen S. Munger were also members of the D. A. R. William Grandpre, Robert A. Patchke and Joseph Kuolt were originally members of the German-American Alliance. The three General Herkimer Home commissioners were allowed to complete their terms, two of which expired in 1918. They would subsequently be replaced with commissioners chosen by Governor Whitman. Four more commissioners were also to be chosen by the governor, making a total of ten commissioners. Board of Commissioners Minutes, 1914-1922, accessioned document, HH 1983.6.

- <sup>13</sup> New York, *Herkimer Home Commission Act*, (1918), sec. 80-85.
- <sup>14</sup> The Von Steuben Society was founded after World War I, in c.1920, and was supposedly the successor to the German-American Alliance. Some people suspected that the Society was basically a new name for the German-American Alliance, and were concerned that the activities and goals of the Society were anti-American. Unidentified newspaper article dated 29 March 1923. Kristin Gibbons, *An Assemblage of Resources...* (Peebles Island, Waterford, NY: NYSOPRHP, Bureau of Historic Sites, 1995).
- <sup>15</sup> Gilman Parker, "Fast-Growing Steuben Society, Recruited From Pro-Germans, Arouses National Interest," *New York Tribune*, 8 April 1923; in *An Assemblage of Resources...* (Peebles Island, Waterford, NY: NYSOPRHP, Bureau of Historic Sites, 1995).
- <sup>16</sup> "The Hamill Bill," *Fort Plain Standard*, 13 March 1824; in *An Assemblage of Resources...* (Peebles Island, Waterford, NY: NYSOPRHP, Bureau of Historic Sites, 1995).
- <sup>17</sup> "Education Dept. in Direct Control of Gen. Herkimer Home," *Little Falls Times*, 5 April 1951; in *An Assemblage of Resources...* (Peebles Island, Waterford, NY: NYSOPRHP, Bureau of Historic Sites 1995).
- <sup>18</sup> Minutes of Herkimer Home Commission dated 27 September 1944; HHSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>19</sup> Telephone interview, Greg Smith, OPRHP, 23 September 1998.
- <sup>20</sup> New York, *Abolition of State Historic Site Advisory Boards*, (1992), sec. 7589.
- <sup>21</sup> Ralph D. Earl, Herkimer Home Commission fiscal year report for the year ending 1 July 1927. HHSHS, *Herkimer Home Commission Reports*.
- <sup>22</sup> Miss Anna Cunningham was evidently a teacher in the Cooperstown area previous to being given the job as New York State Supervisor of Historic Sites. It is not known what education or expertise she brought to the position. Miss Cunningham, with the advice of G. Edwin Brumbaugh, an architect from Pennsylvania and so-called expert on Revolutionary Era homes, helped decide which changes would be appropriate both inside and outside the mansion. The restoration ideal practiced in the 1960s and 1970s, and implemented by Anna Cunningham and G. Edwin Brumbaugh, was different from the definition and implementation of restoration policies in the 1990s.
- <sup>23</sup> Herkimer County Historical Society, *Herkimer County at 200*. (Herkimer, NY: Herkimer County Historical Society, 1992), 188.
- <sup>24</sup> According to one account, in 1885 the New York Central leased the West Shore rail line for 99 years. Edward J. Cooney, *Little Falls Diamond Jubilee, 1895-1970*, City of Little Falls, 1970, Little Falls, NY, p. 41.
- <sup>25</sup> Herkimer County Historical Society, *Herkimer County at 200*. (Herkimer, NY: Herkimer County Historical Society, 1992), 143.

- <sup>26</sup> The Pennsylvania Railroad merged with the New York Central to form the Penn Central Railroad in 1968. After the Penn Central declared bankruptcy in 1970, an Act of Congress merged several failed railroads to form the Consolidated Rail Corporation (Conrail).
- <sup>27</sup> Herkimer County Historical Society, *Herkimer County at 200*. (Herkimer, NY: Herkimer County Historical Society, 1992), 137-39.
- <sup>28</sup> Original document dated 14 April 1919, in Herkimer County Deeds, Volume 241, p. 237.
- <sup>29</sup> Original document dated 30 November 1971, in Herkimer County Deeds, Volume 619, p. 740.
- <sup>30</sup> U. S. Soil Conservation Service, Herkimer County, NY, Southern Part, Sheet 30.
- <sup>31</sup> Oral interview Harold Estes, 15 June 1998.
- <sup>32</sup> Original document dated 19 March 1977, Herkimer Home Commission minutes, HHSHS.
- <sup>33</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>34</sup> John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, *Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report*. (Albany, NY: New York State Historic Trust, 1972), 23-36.
- <sup>35</sup> Original document dated 31 August 1948, in Herkimer Homestead Commission minutes. HHSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>36</sup> Based on a photograph taken by Kosti Ruohomaa for *Life Magazine* on 4 October 1945, wood shutters were present on all the windows on the southwest elevation.
- <sup>37</sup> Original document dated 17 June 1949, in Herkimer Homestead Commission minutes. HHSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>38</sup> Original document dated 1953, in Herkimer Homestead Commission minutes, HHSHS.
- <sup>39</sup> John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, *Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report*. (Albany, NY: New York State Historic Trust, 1972), East Elevation, Sheet No. 9 of 9.
- <sup>40</sup> John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, *Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report*. (Albany, NY: New York State Historic Trust, 1972), 35.
- <sup>41</sup> John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, *Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report*. (Albany, NY: New York State Historic Trust, 1972), 36.
- <sup>42</sup> John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, *Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report*. (Albany, NY: New York State Historic Trust, 1972), North Elevation, Sheet No. 6 of 9.
- <sup>43</sup> John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, *Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report*. (Albany, NY: New York State Historic Trust, 1972), South Elevation, Sheet No. 8 of 9.
- <sup>44</sup> John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, *Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report*. (Albany, NY: New York State Historic Trust, 1972), West Elevation, Sheet No. 7 of 9.

- <sup>45</sup> Original document not dated, but probably c.1974, in NYSOPRHP Bureau of Historic Sites Archives. A transcript of an interview with Milton Salls, caretaker of HSHS from 1945 until the early 1970s, details the changes and alterations made inside the mansion during his tenure. The interviewers were Wallace Workmaster, site manager at Fort Ontario, and Doris Manly, from the Bureau of Historic Sites.
- <sup>46</sup> John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey, *Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report*. (Albany, NY: New York State Historic Trust, 1972), 35.
- <sup>47</sup> Oral interview, Barbara Bartlett, 7 July 1998.
- <sup>48</sup> Oral interview, Barbara Bartlett, 6 November 1998.
- <sup>49</sup> Original document dated 10 November 1914, in Herkimer Homestead Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>50</sup> Oral interview, Barbara Bartlett, 6 November 1998.
- <sup>51</sup> Oral interview, William Watkins, 30 June 1998.
- <sup>52</sup> Oral interview, Barbara Bartlett, 7 July 1998. It is not known if it has actually been moved to another location.
- <sup>53</sup> Oral interview, William Watkins, 30 June 1998.
- <sup>54</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>55</sup> Oral interview, William Watkins, 30 June 1998.
- <sup>56</sup> Original document dated 7 July 1917, in Herkimer Homestead Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>57</sup> Original document dated 23 August 1926, in Herkimer Homestead Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>58</sup> Original document dated 31 October 1930, in Herkimer Homestead Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>59</sup> Original document dated 9 November 1953, in Herkimer Homestead Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>60</sup> Original document dated 29 April 1978, in Herkimer Homestead Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, 1983.7.
- <sup>61</sup> Original document dated 14 August 1975, in Herkimer Homestead Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, 1983.7.
- <sup>62</sup> Original document dated 8 June 1916, in Herkimer Homestead Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, 1983.7.

- <sup>63</sup> Original document dated 1 July 1927, in Herkimer Homestead Commission minutes. HHSBS, Unit 7, Box 4, 1983.7.
- <sup>64</sup> It was finally decided to locate the caretaker's cottage directly south of the mansion, but 50 feet farther south than originally planned. Original document dated 23 August 1926, in Herkimer Homestead Commission minutes. HHSBS, Unit 7, Box 4, 1983.7.
- <sup>65</sup> Original document dated 28 September 1945, in Herkimer Homestead Commission minutes. HHSBS, Unit 7, Box 4, 1983.7.
- <sup>66</sup> Oral interview, Barbara Bartlett, 15 October 1998.
- <sup>67</sup> Oral Interview, Harold Estes, 15 June 1998.
- <sup>68</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>69</sup> Oral interview, William Watkins, 30 June 1998.
- <sup>70</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>71</sup> Original document dated 20 July 1938, in Herkimer Homestead Commission minutes. HHSBS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>72</sup> Original document dated 28 April 1958, in Herkimer Homestead Commission minutes. HHSBS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>73</sup> Oral interview, William Watkins, 30 June 1998.
- <sup>74</sup> Original document dated 1950, in Herkimer Homestead Commission minutes. HHSBS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>75</sup> Original document dated 28 February 1951, in Herkimer Homestead Commission minutes. HHSBS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>76</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>77</sup> Oral interview, Harold Estes, 30 June 1998.
- <sup>78</sup> The approximate dates for construction of the well wall are based on historic photographs.
- <sup>79</sup> Oral interview, Harold Estes, 15 June, 1998.
- <sup>80</sup> Original document dated 31 October 1930, in Herkimer Home Commission minutes. HHSBS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>81</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>82</sup> Oral interview, Harold Estes, 30 June 1998.
- <sup>83</sup> It is possible, but has not been documented, that the capstones were taken from Erie Canal structures.

- <sup>84</sup> Oral interview, William Watkins, 30 June 1998.
- <sup>85</sup> Original document dated 1 May 1928, in Herkimer Home Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>86</sup> After the existing conditions chapter was completed, the stumps of the trees were removed, and a large space was cleared. A ramped gravel road was constructed leading up to the farm road from the dock, and grass was planted between the curves of the ramped road.
- <sup>87</sup> Although the maple tree was not specifically dated through coring or other methods, its origins in earlier period can be established through historic photographs.
- <sup>88</sup> Original document dated 22 May 1923, in Herkimer Home Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>89</sup> Original document dated 25 September 1925, in Herkimer Home Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>90</sup> Original document dated 31 October, 1930, in Herkimer Home Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>91</sup> Oral interview, William Watkins, 9 October 1998.
- <sup>92</sup> Original document dated 2 July 1919, in Herkimer Home Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>93</sup> Oral interview, Harold Estes, 30 June 1998.
- <sup>94</sup> The mansion walk #1 is shown on a map dated 1935; it is not known how many years the walk existed previous to the drawing of the map.
- <sup>95</sup> Oral interview, William Watkins, 9 October 1998.
- <sup>96</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>97</sup> Oral telephone interview, William Watkins, 1 October 1998.
- <sup>98</sup> The walk was obviously constructed after the caretaker's cottage was completed, but the exact date could not be documented during research for this report.
- <sup>99</sup> The walk was obviously constructed after the caretaker's cottage was completed, but the exact date could not be documented during research for this report.
- <sup>100</sup> The walk was constructed after the large barn #2/visitor's center was reconstructed in c.1976; the exact date of the walk's construction was not documented for this report.
- <sup>101</sup> Oral telephone interview, William Watkins, 1 October 1998.
- <sup>102</sup> Ibid.

- <sup>103</sup> Original document dated 20 October 1922, in Herkimer Home Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>104</sup> According to the Herkimer Homestead minutes, in 1922 approximately 1400' of boundary line fence still remained to be built. Original document dated 20 October 1922, in Herkimer Homestead Commission minutes.
- <sup>105</sup> Original document dated 2 May 1919, in Herkimer Home Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>106</sup> Original document dated 14 April 1927, in Herkimer Home Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>107</sup> Original document dated 31 October 1930, in Herkimer Home Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>108</sup> Oral interview, William Watkins, 9 October 1998.
- <sup>109</sup> Oral interview, William Watkins, 9 October 1998.
- <sup>110</sup> The approximate dates of installation and removal, as well as the approximate size, are based on black and white photographs of the site.
- <sup>111</sup> Original document dated 2 July 1919, in Herkimer Home Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>112</sup> Oral interview, William Watkins, 9 October 1998.
- <sup>113</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>114</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>115</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>116</sup> Original document dated 20 September 1949, in Herkimer Home Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>117</sup> Original document dated 17 June 1949, in Herkimer Home Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>118</sup> Original document dated 1951-1952, in Dr. Corey's Report, Herkimer Home 1951-51. HSHS Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>119</sup> Original document dated 31 August 1948, in Herkimer Home Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>120</sup> Oral interview, William Watkins, 9 October 1998.
- <sup>121</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>122</sup> Oral interview, William Watkins, 9 October 1998.

- <sup>123</sup> Oral interview, William Watkins, 6 November 1998.
- <sup>124</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>125</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>126</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>127</sup> Original document dated 10 September 1931, in Herkimer Home Commission minutes. HHSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>128</sup> Original document dated 28 September 1945, in Herkimer Home Commission minutes. HHSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.
- <sup>129</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>130</sup> Ibid.
- <sup>131</sup> Oral interview, William Watkins, 9 October 1998.
- <sup>132</sup> Oral interview, William Watkins, 1 October 1998.
- <sup>133</sup> Oral interview, William Watkins, 6 November 1998.

## Chapter V: Statement of Significance and Site Analysis

<sup>1</sup> A recommendation for upgrading the National Register Nomination Form to current NPS standards was completed by Larry Gobrecht in 1993 for Herkimer Home State Historic Site (see Appendix I). Mr Gobrecht outlined the problems associated with attempted amendments, especially because of the many changes made to the site between 1752 and 1998. Several of the major site features were listed by Mr. Gobrecht, along with his determination of the significance of each feature. He further concluded that only the mansion, the root cellar and the cemetery with the monument were to be considered historic structures.

<sup>2</sup> U. S. Department of Interior. *National Register Bulletin 16A: How to Complete the National Register Registration Form*. National Park Service, Interagency Resources Division, U.S. Department of Interior, 1991, 3.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid.

<sup>4</sup> U. S. Department of Interior. *National Register Bulletin 24: Guidelines for Local Surveys: A Basis for Preservation Planning*. National Park Service, Interagency Resources Division, U. S. Department of Interior, 1977. Revised by Patricia L. Parker, 1985, 45. Any contemporary reconstruction of a feature, if based on accurate documentation of the original, will potentially contribute to a property's significance if it emulates the specific historic character of that time.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid.



<sup>6</sup> The dimensions were approximated from a copy of the map illustrated in Figure 3.4, using the known dimensions of the main house as a reference, and assuming that the map and its contents were all drawn to scale.

<sup>7</sup> Portions of the Erie Canal and towpath are significant in their own right as a part of the larger Erie Canal system established throughout New York State. The sections of the original and improved Erie Canal present on the HSHS contribute to the significance of the site and the larger system.

<sup>8</sup> Portions of the New York West Shore and Buffalo Railroad are significant in their own right as part of the larger railway system established throughout New York State in the late nineteenth century. The sections of the railbed present on the HSHS contribute to the significance of the site and the larger system.

<sup>9</sup> After the existing conditions section was written a severe storm broke the trunks of one of the pine trees and the entire tree was subsequently removed.

<sup>10</sup> After the existing conditions section was written a severe storm broke the trunks of several of the pine trees; the trees were subsequently removed.

<sup>11</sup> After the existing conditions section was written a severe storm broke the trunk of the evergreen tree; the entire tree was subsequently removed.

<sup>12</sup> The walk was obviously constructed after the caretaker's cottage was completed, but the exact date could not be documented during research for this report.

<sup>13</sup> Original document dated 2 July 1919, in Herkimer Home Commission minutes. HSHS, Unit 7, Box 4, HH 1983.7.

<sup>14</sup> U. S. Department of Interior. *National Register Bulletin A: How to Complete the National Register Registration Form*. National Park Service, Interagency Resources Division, U. S. Department of Interior, 1991, 4.

<sup>15</sup> U. S. Department of Interior. *National Register Bulletin 15: How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*. National Park Service, Interagency Resources Division, U. S. Department of Interior, 1991, 44.

<sup>16</sup> Ibid.

<sup>17</sup> Ibid, 45.

<sup>18</sup> Ibid.

<sup>19</sup> Ibid.

<sup>20</sup> Ibid.

<sup>21</sup> Ibid.



## **Appendix A: List of Repositories Consulted and Results**



## Appendix A: List of Repositories Consulted and Results

---

### **Central New York and Vicinity**

Albany Institute of History & Art, 125 Washington Street, Albany, NY 12210

(318-463-4478)

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Associate Historian, Chenango County, R.D. #2, Manley Road, Norwich, NY 13815

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Associate Historian, Chenango County, R.D. #3, Whaupanaucan Road, Norwich, NY 13815

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Canal Society of New York State, 27 Fairview Avenue, Rochester, NY 14619

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Carriage House Museum, 2 North Park Street, Camden, NY 13316

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Chenango County Historian, R.D. #3, Box 125, Norwich, NY 13815

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Chenango County Historical Society Museum, 45 Rexford Street, Norwich, NY 13815

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Clinton Historical Society, 6 ½ Kirkland Ave., Apt H23, Clinton, NY 13323-1455

Written request for biographical information of Herkimer property owners. No information available.

Cortland County Historian, P.O. Box 5590, Cortland, NY 13045-5590

(607-753-5360)

Written request for general site information. Information about Irish community in Little Falls, Historic Preservation Certification Application for Academy Apartments; St. Mary's Academy.

Department of History, Colgate University, 13 Oak Drive, Hamilton, NY 13346

(315-824-7222)

Written request for general site information. No reply.

## Appendix A: List of Repositories Consulted and Results

---

### Department of History, Hamilton College, 198 College Hill Road, Clinton, NY 13323

Written request for general site information and biographical data for Herkimer property owners. No reply.

### Deputy Historian, Chenango County, R.D. #2, Box 281, Oxford, NY 13830

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Dolgeville-Manheim Historical Society, 15 Beaver Street, Dolgeville, NY 13329

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Erie Canal Museum, 318 Erie Blvd. East, Syracuse, NY 13202

(315-471-0593)

Visit to archives. Original canal maps, area histories, very helpful staff.

### Fort Plain Museum, P.O. Box 324, Fort Plain, NY 13339

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Gulf Curve Chapter NRHS, Box 150, Little Falls, NY 13365

Written request for general site information and biographical data for Herkimer property owners. No reply.

### Herkimer County Clerk's Office, Herkimer, NY 13350

Deeds and map search. Many original deeds concerning site, some with small site maps, several old county maps. Very helpful staff.

### Herkimer County Historical Society, 400 North Main Street, Herkimer, NY 13350

(315-866-6413)

Written request for general site information, biographical data for Herkimer property owners, written documents or legal papers. Information regarding Daniel Connor and family from 1855 Town of Danube census; list of Herkimer Cemetery burials; information on Morgan Bidleman, Gertrude Bidleman Garlock and John Herkimer. Also, photographs and postcards of site; 1868 and 1906 maps; miscellaneous materials in vertical files # 17, # 159, #145 and # 838; *The Mohawk Valley Herkimers and Allied Families*; and *In Search of Nicholas Herkimer, LEGACY Annual of Herkimer Co., Vol.1, No. 1, 1985.*

### History Department, SUNY Albany, Room TB 206-1, 1400 Washington Avenue, Albany, NY 12222

(318-442-3300)

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Kuyahoorra Valley Historical Association, P.O. Box 1, Fairfield, NY 13336

Written request for general site information. No reply.

## Appendix A: List of Repositories Consulted and Results

---

### Landmarks of Greater Utica, 212 Rutger Street, Utica, NY 13501

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Little Falls Historical Society, 319 S. Ann Street, Little Falls, NY 13365

(315-823-0643)

Written request for general site information and biographical data for Herkimer property owners. Information regarding Bidleman family from the Bidleman Bible; Connor family tree; letter from Connor descendant. Also, photo of a Dutch barn and George Herkimer indenture dated 22 May 1787.

### Little Falls Library, Little Falls, NY 13365

General visit for relevant materials. Two Herkimer County histories available.

### Madison County Historical Society, P.O. Box 415, Oneida, NY 13421-0415

(315-363-4136)

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Munson-Williams-Proctor Institute, 310 Genesee Street, Utica, NY 13502

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### New Hartford Historical Society, Box 238, New Hartford, NY 13413

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Newport Historical Society, Main Street, Newport, NY 13416

Written request for general site information. No information available.

### New York State Canal Corporation, Syracuse, NY

(315-437-2741)

Visit to research maps, other materials. Aerial photographs, maps, general information available, helpful staff.

### New York State Museum and Archives, Empire State Plaza, Albany, NY 12230

(518-486-2037) (518-474-8955)

Telephone inquiry regarding George Herkimer's Estate Map, pertinent site information, maps, histories. Visit to see material; some maps, histories, newspaper articles. Several important documents not able to be located, even though discussed in advance.

## Appendix A: List of Repositories Consulted and Results

---

NYSOPRHP, Bureau of Historic Sites, P. O. Box 219, Peebles Island, Waterford, NY 12188

(518-237-8643)

Telephone inquiries regarding NYS administration of historic sites in the 20<sup>th</sup> century, research reports for Herkimer Home, National Register nomination. Reports and administration information available. Very helpful staff.

Ohio Historical Society, Black Creek Farm, Cold Brook, NY 13324

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Old Fort Johnson, c/o Delores Partyka, 35 Catherine Street, Amsterdam, NY 12010

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Oneida County Historian, 200 Church Street, Rome, NY 13340

(315-386-5870)

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Oneida County Historical Society, 1608 Genesee Street, Utica, NY 13502-5425

(315-735-3642)

Written request for general site information. Three books about site available, not very helpful.

Rome Historical Society, 200 Church Street, Rome, NY 13340

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Salisbury Historical Society, Frisbie House, Route 29, Salisbury Center, NY 13454

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Syracuse University, Bird Library, 222 Waverly Ave., Syracuse, NY 13202

(315-443-2093)

Visit to Maps and Special Collections. U. S. G. S. maps available for different years.

The Arts Guild of Old Forge, Inc., P.O. Box 1144, Rt. 28, Old Forge, NY 13420

Written request for general site information. No information available.

Town of Annsville Historian, Meadows Road, R.F.D. #2, Taberg, NY 13471

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Town of Augusta Historian, 124 Madison Street, Oriskany Falls, NY 13425

Written request for general site information. No reply.



## Appendix A: List of Repositories Consulted and Results

---

### Town of Ava Historian, R.D. #1, Ava, NY 13033

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Town of Barneveld Historian, Barneveld, NY 13304

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Town of Boonville Historian, 507 Post Street, Boonville, NY 13309

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Town of Bridgewater, Maple Dale Road, Cassville, NY 13318

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Town of Camden Historian, R.D. #3, Box 170, Camden NY 13316

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Town of Deerfield Historian, R.D. #1, Roberts Road, Utica, NY 13502

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Town of Florence Historian, R.D. #3, Box 170, Camden NY 13316

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Town of Floyd Historian, R.D. #4, Camroden Road, Rome, NY 13440

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Town of Forestport Historian, River Street, Forestport, NY 13338

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Town of Kirkland Historian, 36 Williams Street, Clinton, NY 13323

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Town of March Historian, 9975 Morgan Road, March, NY 13403

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Town of Marshall Historian, Route 315, Deansboro, NY 13328

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Town of Paris Historian, 26 Church Road, Clayville, NY 13322

Written request for general site information. No reply.

### Town of Remsen Historian, Steuben Street, Remsen, NY 13438

Written request for general site information. No reply.

## Appendix A: List of Repositories Consulted and Results

---

Town of Sangerfield Historian, 125 White Street, Waterville, NY 13480

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Town of Steuben Historian, R.D. #2, Remsen, NY 13438

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Town of Trenton Historian, Parker Hollow Road, Barneveld, NY 13304

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Town of Vernon, 9 N. Sconondoa Street, Vernon, NY 13476

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Town of Vienna, R.D. #2, Blossvale, NY 13308

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Town of Warren Historical Society, R.D. #2, R.B. 396, Mohawk, NY 13407

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Town of Webb Historical Association, Old Forge, NY 13420

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Town of Western Historian, Box #42, Westernville, NY 13486

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Town of Westmoreland, P.O. Box 45, Westmoreland, NY 13490

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Town of Whitestown Historian, 2324 Arnold Avenue, Yorkville, NY 13495

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Utica Public Library, 303 Genesee Street, Utica, NY 13502

(315-735-2279)

General visit for relevant materials. Oil painting of Herkimer at Oriskany, several histories of area with pertinent information.

Village of Camden Historian, 13 Watkins Avenue, Camden, NY 13316

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Village of Holland Patent, Steuben Street, Holland Patent, NY 13354

Written request for general site information. No reply.

## Appendix A: List of Repositories Consulted and Results

---

Village of New London Historian, 6659 Route 46, Durhamville, NY 13054

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Village of New York Mills, 4 Clinton Street, New York Mills, NY 13417

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Village of Oneida Historian, 56 Seneca Avenue, Oneida Castle, NY 13421

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Village of Oriskany Historian, 306 Miller Street, Oriskany, NY 13424

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Village of Oriskany Falls Historian, 124 Madison Street, Oriskany Falls, NY 13425

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Village of Prospect Historian, Prospect, NY 13435

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Village of Sylvan Beach Historian, Box 175, Brookfield, NY 13314

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Village of Vernon, 9 N. Sconondoa Street, Vernon, NY 13476

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Village of Waterville Historian, White Street, Waterville, NY 13480

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Village of Whitesboro Historian, 28 Brainard Street, Whitesboro, NY 13492

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Village of Yorkville, 2 Coventry Avenue, Yorkville, NY 13495

Written request for general site information. No reply.

Wave Hill Research Query, 675 W. 252<sup>nd</sup> Street, Bronx, NY 10471  
(718-549-3200)

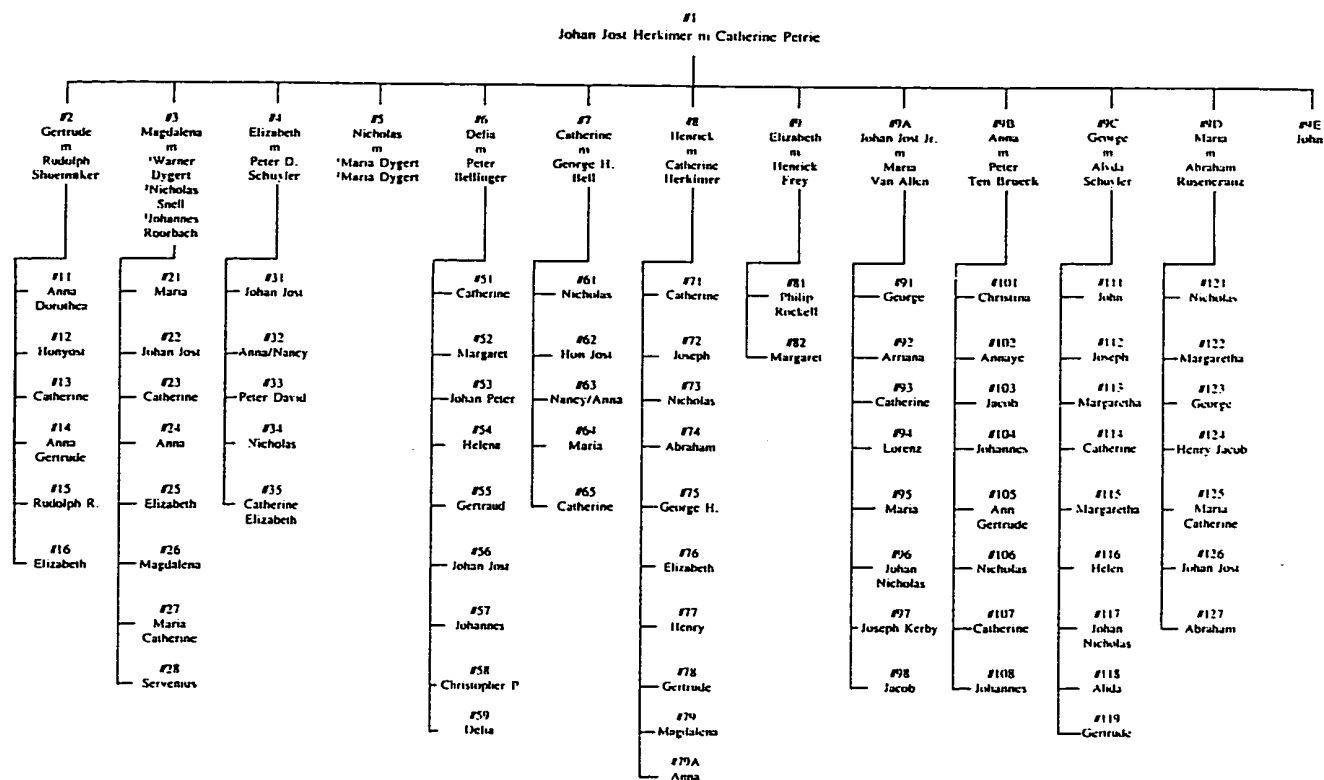
Query for any information regarding Herkimer Home. No replies.



## **Appendix B: Herkimer Family Genealogy**



## Appendix B: Herkimer Family Genealogy



Herkimer Family Genealogy. H. Patrick, J. Spellman and W. Watkins, *The Mohawk Valley Herkimers and Allied Families*. (Herkimer, NY: Herkimer County Historical Society, 1989), x.





## **Appendix C: George Herkimer Estate Allotment Chart**



## Appendix C: George Herkimer Estate Allotment Chart

---

GEORGE HERKIMER'S ESTATE - 1798 DIVISIONS	
<b>First Allotment</b>	
Lot #1 Lot #2 Lot #3 Lot #4 Lot #5 Lot #6 Lot #7 Expense Lot	Caty (Catherine) Herkimer Lana (Helen) Herkimer Peggy (Margretha) Herkimer Alida Herkimer Joseph Herkimer Gartrude Herkimer John Herkimer John Herkimer
<b>Second Allotment</b>	
Lot #1 Lot #2 Lot #3 Lot #4 Lot #5 Lot #6 Lot #7	Caty (Catherine) Herkimer John Herkimer Lana (Helen) Herkimer Alida Herkimer Peggy (Margretha) Herkimer Gartrude Herkimer Joseph Herkimer
<b>Third Allotment</b>	
Lot #1 Lot #2 Lot #3 Lot #4 Lot #5 Lot #6 Lot #7	John Herkimer Caty (Catherine) Herkimer Joseph Herkimer Peggy (Margretha) Herkimer Alida Herkimer Gartrude Herkimer Lana (Helen) Herkimer
<b>Fourth Allotment</b>	
Lot #1 Lot #2 Lot #3 Lot #4 Lot #5 Lot #6 Lot #7	John Herkimer Peggy (Margretha) Herkimer Caty (Catherine) Herkimer Gartrude Herkimer Alida Herkimer Joseph Herkimer Lana (Helen) Herkimer



## **Appendix D: Subsequent Sales of George Herkimer's Estate Lots**



## Appendix D: Subsequent Sales of George Herkimer's Estate Lots

LOTS	SUBSEQUENT PROPERTY SALES		SUBSEQUENT PROPERTY SALES		SUBSEQUENT PROPERTY SALES
	First Allotment		First Allotment		First Allotment
Lot #1 Lot #2 Lot #3 Lot #4 Lot #5 Lot #6 Lot #7 Expense Lot	Sold or given to John Herkimer, date unknown Sold or given to John Herkimer, date unknown Sold to John & Polly Herkimer, 11/18/1800 Sold to Peter Brooks, Jr., 6/16/1812 Sold to Gertrude Herkimer, date unknown Sold to John Herkimer, 6/4/1814 Sold to Warren Herkimer, 10/9/1826 John Herkimer		Sold to John & Caty Van Orden, 5/2/1814 Sold to John & Caty Van Orden, 5/2/1814 Sold to John & Caty Van Orden, 5/2/1814  Sold to John Herkimer, 6/4/1814 Still owned by John Herkimer in 1826 Sold to Andrew A. Fink, 4/1/1837 Sold to John Van Orden, 5/2/1814		Sold to Ann Leverse, 1825 Sold to Ann Leverse, 1825 Sold to Ann Leverse, 1825    Sold to Ann Leverse, 1825
	Second Allotment		Second Allotment		Second Allotment
Lot #1 Lot #2 Lot #3 Lot #4 Lot #5 Lot #6 Lot #7	Unknown Unknown Part sold to Peter and Eve Domenick, date unknown Part (less 10 acres) sold to Peter Brooks, Jr., 6/16/1812 Sold to Cornelius & Betsey Smith, date unknown Part (52 acres-Stone Ridge) sold to John Herkimer, 6/4/1814 Unknown		Part (134 acres) sold to John Van Orden, 5/2/1814 Sold (12 acres) to John Van Orden, 6/28/14 Sold to John Herkimer, date unknown Sold to Alida Herkimer, 3/4/1808		Sold to Ann Leverse, 1825 Sold to Ann Leverse, 1825 Sarah Herkimer sold to Amos Foster, 11/18/1851
	Third Allotment		Third Allotment		Third Allotment
Lot #1 Lot #2 Lot #3 Lot #4 Lot #5 Lot #6 Lot #7	Unknown Part (90 acres) sold to Ased & Sylva Reed, 2/7/1812 Sold to Benjamin Burr, 1/31/1799 Unknown Unknown Sold to Jacob W. Fox, 3/5/1806 Unknown				

## Appendix D: Subsequent Sales of George Herkimer's Estate Lots

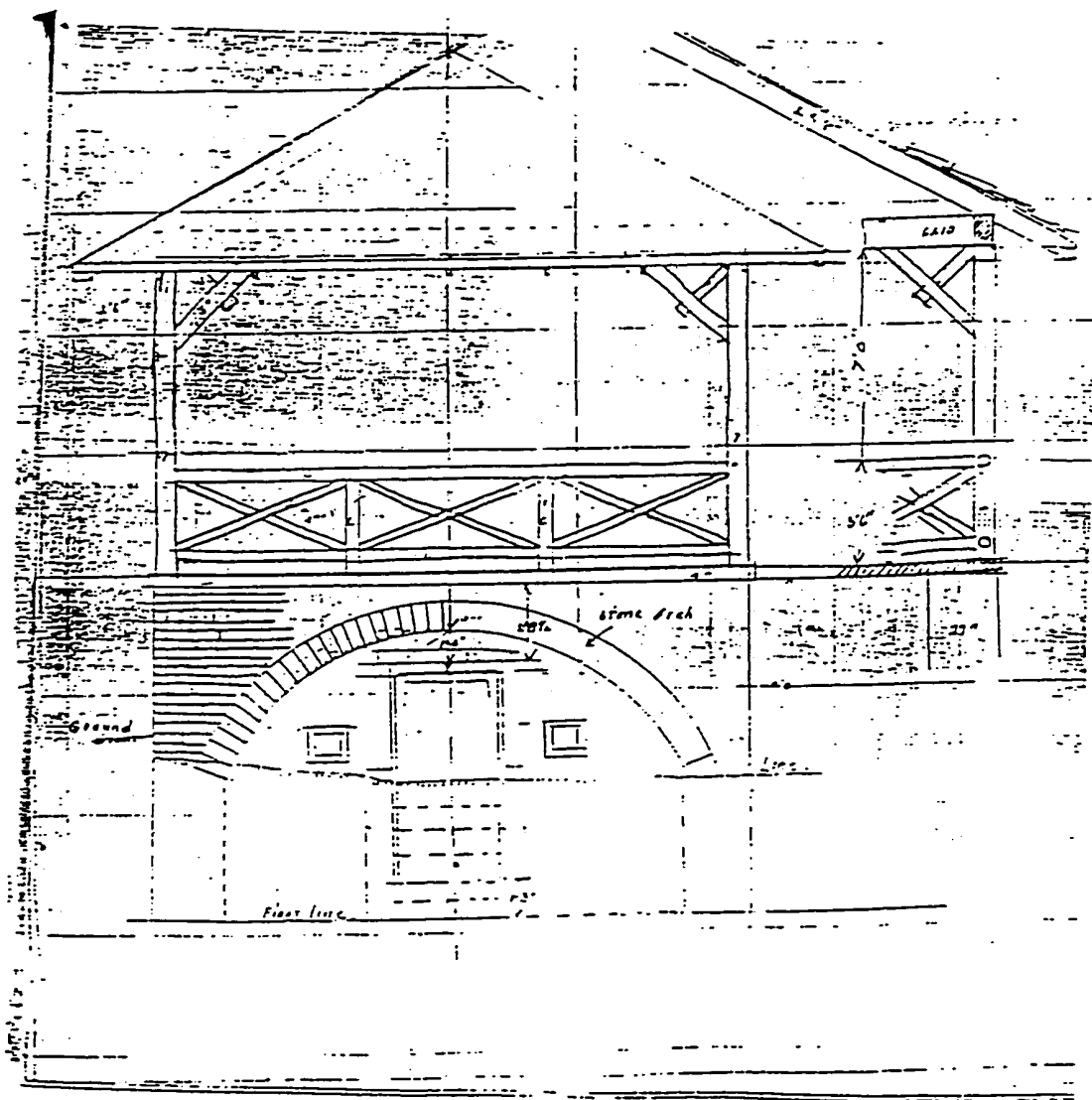
LOTS	SUBSEQUENT PROPERTY SALES		SUBSEQUENT PROPERTY SALES	SUBSEQUENT PROPERTY SALES
	First Allotment		First Allotment	First Allotment
Lot #1 Lot #2 Lot #3 Lot #4 Lot #5 Lot #6 Lot #7 Expense Lot	Sold to David Leavitt, 8/9/1825 Sold to David Leavitt, 8/9/1825 Sold to David Leavitt, 8/9/1825     Sold to David Leavitt, 8/9/1825		Sold to Daniel Connor, 9/2/1834 Sold to Daniel Connor, 9/2/1834 Sold to Daniel Connor, 9/2/1834    Sold to Daniel Connor, 9/2/1834	Sold to Morgan Bidleman, 1864, 1865, 1867 Sold to Morgan Bidleman, 1864, 1865, 1867 Sold to Morgan Bidleman, 1864, 1865, 1867    Sold to Morgan Bidleman, 1864, 1865, 1867
	Second Allotment		Second Allotment	Second Allotment
Lot #1 Lot #2 Lot #3 Lot #4 Lot #5 Lot #6 Lot #7	Sold to David Leavitt, 8/9/1825 Sold to David Leavitt, 8/9/1825 E. Vincent & S. Herkimer sell to Mary Chrstie, 10/1/85		Sold to Daniel Connor, 9/2/1834  Sold to W. and G. Clifford, date unknown  Stone Ridge sold to Daniel Connor, 5/1/1840	    Sold to Morgan Bidleman, 1864, 1865, 1867
	Third Allotment		Third Allotment	Third Allotment
Lot #1 Lot #2 Lot #3 Lot #4 Lot #5 Lot #6 Lot #7				



## **Appendix E: Blueprint of Picnic Shelter**



Appendix E: Blueprint of Picnic Shelter



Picnic shelter blueprint. USGPO, *Historic American Buildings Survey, Field Note Book*. (Washington, DC: USGPO).



**Appendix F: Copy of 1971 National Register Nomination Form for Herkimer  
Home State Historic Site**



# Appendix F: Copy of 1971 National Register Nomination Form

Form 10-300  
(July 1969)

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR  
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

## NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM

(Type all entries - complete applicable sections)

STATE: New York	
COUNTY: Herkimer	
FOR NPS USE ONLY	
ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

1. NAME	
COMMON:	Herkimer House
AND/OR HISTORIC:	

2. LOCATION			
STREET AND NUMBER: Near State Route 55			
CITY OR TOWN: Danube			
STATE New York	CODE 31	COUNTY: Herkimer	CODE 043

3. CLASSIFICATION			
CATEGORY (Check One)	OWNERSHIP	STATUS	ACCESSIBLE TO THE PUBLIC
<input type="checkbox"/> District <input type="checkbox"/> Site <input type="checkbox"/> Object	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Building <input type="checkbox"/> Structure <input type="checkbox"/> Both	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Public <input type="checkbox"/> Private <input type="checkbox"/> Both	Public Acquisition: <input type="checkbox"/> In Process <input type="checkbox"/> Being Considered
PRESENT USE (Check One or More as Appropriate)		<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Occupied <input type="checkbox"/> Unoccupied <input type="checkbox"/> Preservation work in progress	Yes: <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Restricted <input type="checkbox"/> Unrestricted <input type="checkbox"/> No
<input type="checkbox"/> Agricultural <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Commercial <input type="checkbox"/> Educational <input type="checkbox"/> Entertainment	<input type="checkbox"/> Government <input type="checkbox"/> Industrial <input type="checkbox"/> Military <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Museum	<input type="checkbox"/> Park <input type="checkbox"/> Private Residence <input type="checkbox"/> Religious <input type="checkbox"/> Scientific	<input type="checkbox"/> Transportation <input type="checkbox"/> Other (Specify) _____ _____ _____

4. OWNER OF PROPERTY			
OWNER'S NAME: State of New York			
STREET AND NUMBER: 			
CITY OR TOWN: Albany	STATE: New York	CODE 31	

5. LOCATION OF LEGAL DESCRIPTION			
COURTHOUSE, REGISTRY OF DEEDS, ETC: Herkimer County Courthouse			
STREET AND NUMBER: 			
CITY OR TOWN: Herkimer	STATE: New York	CODE 31	

6. REPRESENTATION IN EXISTING SURVEYS			
TITLE OF SURVEY: Outdoor Recreation and Open Space			
DATE OF SURVEY: <input type="checkbox"/> Federal <input type="checkbox"/> State <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> County <input type="checkbox"/> Local			
DEPOSITORY FOR SURVEY RECORDS: Herkimer-Oneida Counties Comprehensive Planning Survey			
STREET AND NUMBER: County Court House			
CITY OR TOWN: Utica	STATE: New York	CODE 31	

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

STATE: New York	COUNTY: Herkimer	ENTRY NUMBER	DATE

Appendix F: Copy of 1971 National Register Nomination Form

7. DESCRIPTION	
CONDITION	(Check One) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Excellent <input type="checkbox"/> Good <input type="checkbox"/> Fair <input type="checkbox"/> Deteriorated <input type="checkbox"/> Ruins <input type="checkbox"/> Unexposed
	<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <div>(Check One)  <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Altered    <input type="checkbox"/> Unaltered           </div> <div>(Check One)  <input type="checkbox"/> Moved    <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Original Site           </div> </div>
DESCRIBE THE PRESENT AND ORIGINAL (If known) PHYSICAL APPEARANCE	
<p>Number of stories: Two stories</p> <p>Number of bays: The north (front) elevation is five bays wide. The east (side) elevation is two bays wide.</p> <p>Shape of plan: Rectangular central hall plan.</p> <p>Wall construction: Walls are constructed of brick laid up in English bond. The window openings are capped by brick flat arches.</p> <p>Structural system: Brick load-bearing walls, wooden floor joists, stone foundation. Steel framing was introduced in the 1960's.</p> <p>Roof: The house has a gambrel roof, originally sheathed with wood shingles. These were replaced by slate shingles in 1914-15.</p> <p>Cornice: The wood Greek Revival cornice dates from the first half of the 19th century.</p> <p>Porches: There are two wood porches, one on the north and one on the south elevations. They were both installed in the 1960's.</p> <p>Chimneys: The two interior chimneys with corbeled caps date from the 20th century.</p>	

SEE INSTRUCTIONS



# Appendix F: Copy of 1971 National Register Nomination Form

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

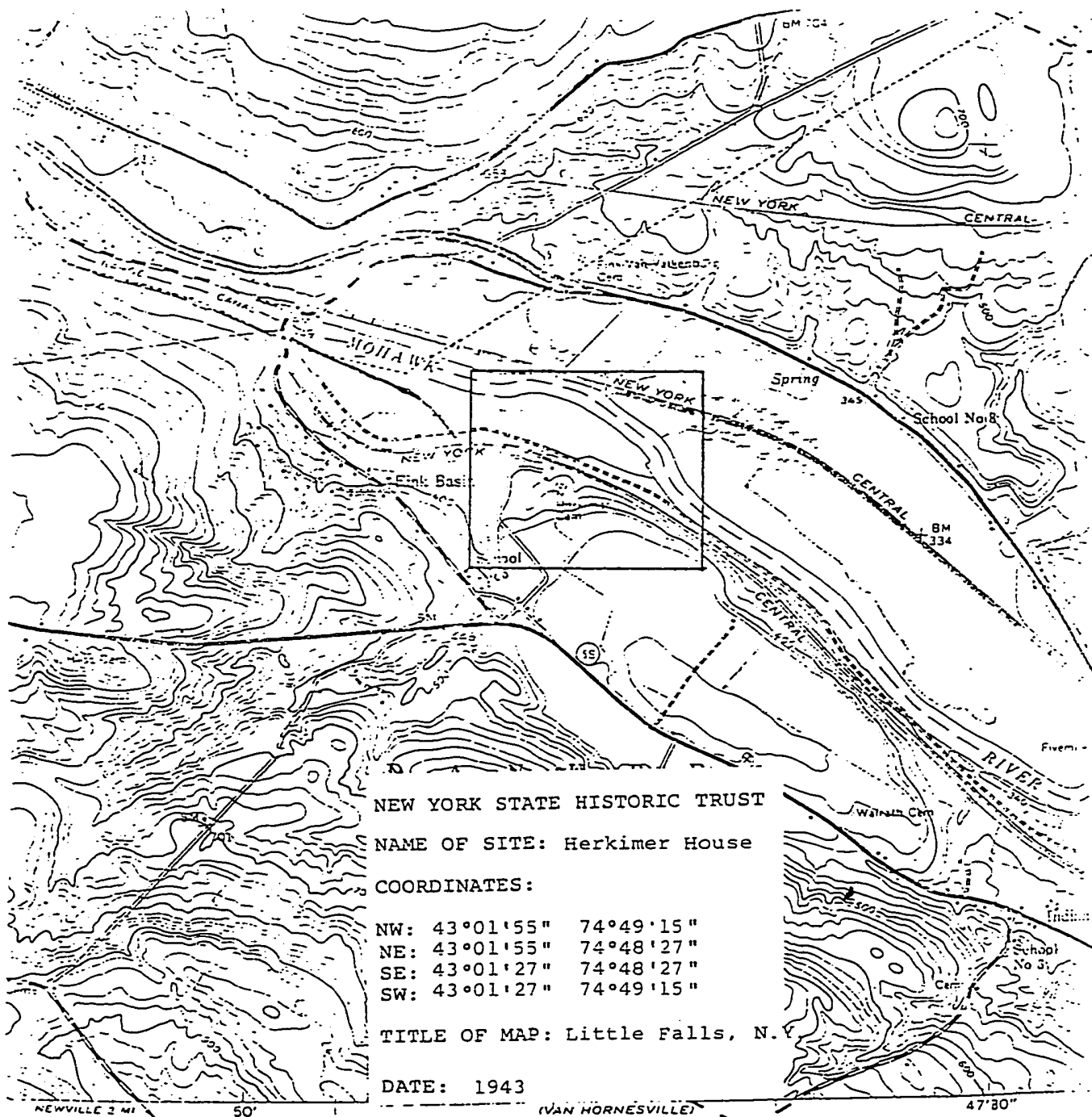
8. SIGNIFICANCE			
PERIOD (Check One or More as Appropriate)			
<input type="checkbox"/> Pre-Columbian	<input type="checkbox"/> 16th Century	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> 18th Century	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> 20th Century
<input type="checkbox"/> 15th Century	<input type="checkbox"/> 17th Century	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> 19th Century	
SPECIFIC DATE(S) (If Applicable and Known)			
AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE (Check One or More as Appropriate)			
<input type="checkbox"/> Aboriginal	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Education	<input type="checkbox"/> Political	<input type="checkbox"/> Urban Planning
<input type="checkbox"/> Prehistoric	<input type="checkbox"/> Engineering	<input type="checkbox"/> Religion/Philosophy	<input type="checkbox"/> Other (Specify) _____
<input type="checkbox"/> Historic	<input type="checkbox"/> Industry	<input type="checkbox"/> Science	_____
<input type="checkbox"/> Agriculture	<input type="checkbox"/> Invention	<input type="checkbox"/> Sculpture	_____
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Architecture	<input type="checkbox"/> Landscape	<input type="checkbox"/> Social/Humanitarian	_____
<input type="checkbox"/> Art	<input type="checkbox"/> Architecture	<input type="checkbox"/> Theater	_____
<input type="checkbox"/> Commerce	<input type="checkbox"/> Literature	<input type="checkbox"/> Transportation	_____
<input type="checkbox"/> Communications	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Military		
<input type="checkbox"/> Conservation	<input type="checkbox"/> Music		
STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE			
<p>Herkimer House situated on the banks of the Mohawk River three miles east of Little Falls, New York, was built in the 1750's by Nicholas Herkimer (1728-1777). Herkimer was Brigadier General of the Tryon County Militia. Enroute to Fort Stanwix (Rome), his force was ambushed at Oriskany on August 6, 1777. Although wounded in the leg, General Herkimer rallied his men to hold their field. He died 10 days later, and the Herkimer House passed into the hands of his brother George.</p> <p>With the building of the Erie Canal in the 1820's, the house was renovated for a new career as a canal tavern. At this time the interior and exterior were extensively remodeled in the Greek Revival style. With the decline in canal travel, the building became neglected and a fire destroyed part of the structure in 1908.</p> <p>In 1913, the State of New York purchased the building as an historic site, and in 1914-15 the first restoration was carried out. The building underwent drastic alterations between 1960 and 1967, in an attempt to return it to its appearance in General Herkimer's day.</p>			

# Appendix F: Copy of 1971 National Register Nomination Form

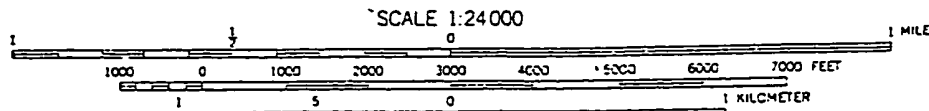
<b>9. MAJOR BIBLIOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES</b>					
<p>New York State Historic Trust Staff. <u>A Compilation of Reports on Herkimer House, Town of Danube, Herkimer County.</u>          Albany, New York: New York State Historic Trust, 1970</p>					
<b>10. GEOGRAPHICAL DATA</b>					
LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING A RECTANGLE LOCATING THE PROPERTY		O R	LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE COORDINATES DEFINING THE CENTER POINT OF A PROPERTY OF LESS THAN TEN ACRES		
CORNER	LATITUDE		LONGITUDE	LATITUDE	LONGITUDE
	Degrees Minutes Seconds		Degrees Minutes Seconds	Degrees Minutes Seconds	Degrees Minutes Seconds
NW	43 ° 01' 55"		74° 49' 15"		
NE	43 ° 01' 55"		74° 48' 27"		
SE	43 ° 01' 27"	74° 48' 27"			
SW	43 ° 01' 27"	74° 49' 15"			
APPROXIMATE ACREAGE OF NOMINATED PROPERTY:					
LIST ALL STATES AND COUNTIES FOR PROPERTIES OVERLAPPING STATE OR COUNTY BOUNDARIES:					
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY	CODE		
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE		
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE		
STATE:	CODE	COUNTY:	CODE		
<b>11. FORM PREPARED BY</b>					
NAME AND TITLE:					
Chester H. Liebs					
ORGANIZATION			DATE		
New York State Historic Trust			July 1970		
STREET AND NUMBER:					
Executive Department					
CITY OR TOWN:		STATE		CODE	
Albany		New York		31	
<b>12. STATE LIAISON OFFICER CERTIFICATION</b>			<b>NATIONAL REGISTER VERIFICATION</b>		
<p>As the designated State Liaison Officer for the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 (Public Law 89-665), I hereby nominate this property for inclusion in the National Register and certify that it has been evaluated according to the criteria and procedures set forth by the National Park Service. The recommended level of significance of this nomination is:</p> <p>National <input type="checkbox"/> State <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Local <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Name <u>Chester H. Liebs</u></p> <p>Title <u>Chairman, N.Y. State Historic Trust</u></p> <p>Date <u>4 16 70</u></p>			<p>I hereby certify that this property is included in the National Register.</p> <p>_____          Chief, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation</p> <p>Date _____</p> <p>ATTEST:</p> <p>_____          Keeper of The National Register</p> <p>Date _____</p>		

SEE INSTRUCTIONS

Appendix F: Copy of 1971 National Register Nomination Form



12 1/2°  
TRUE NORTH  
MAGNETIC NORTH



CONTOUR INTERVAL 20 FEET  
DATUM IS MEAN SEA LEVEL



## **Appendix G: Memorandum of Herkimer Home NR/SR Issues**



## Appendix G: Memorandum of Herkimer Home State Historic Site NR/SR Issues

### M E M O R A N D U M

April 30, 1993

TO: Jim Gold and John Lovell  
FROM: Larry Gobrecht  
SUBJECT: Herkimer Home NR/SR issues

I visited Herkimer Home last Tuesday and met with Bill Watkins regarding the issues we would face if we were to upgrade the current nomination to NPS standards. The existing document does not list the features of the site and the only map is a 1943 USGS map that does not include the Thruway interchange and all of the changes that construction brought to the area around the site. We would have to start from scratch with this document and in this memo I shall try to scope out the issues and problems we will face.

#### SITE FEATURES

This site presents some complicated issues because of the mixed messages that the site features communicate as a result of the many changes to the site and its setting over time. Because the property was developed as a park/shrine once it came into public ownership, there is an overlay of post 1895 features that obscure and even replace the 18th and 19th century farm/commercial character of the property. The significance of the site is found in a number of areas, some more convincing than others-- exploration/settlement, General Herkimer, commerce (canal), architecture, and recreation/tourism (park/shrine).

These are the site features and some commentary on each--

HERKIMER HOUSE (1764) Despite the alterations and confused history, its architectural value and its association value are unquestioned. It appears that the area immediately around the house also has been significantly changed and comes across as a house in a park more than it does a house in an 18th or 19th century agricultural or commercial setting. So, even though this was once an important farm and farmhouse, the loss of outbuildings, the insertion of the park/shrine, and the 19th century canal related modifications to the house would suggest that any designation document could not effectively argue for significance linked to 18th century or 19th century agricultural theme. This is not to say that the retention of what

## Appendix G: Memorandum of Herkimer Home State Historic Site NR/SR Issues

agricultural/pastoral elements remain, such as the cultivated fields to the north of the house, are not important to its setting.

BARN/VISITOR CENTER (1840s) Although the barn is extensively modified, especially on the interior, it's likely that this would continue to be considered a contributing feature, as its location, design, materials, and associations are largely intact. Its conversion to offices and visitor center have served to continue to diminish the 18th/19th century agricultural message at the site.

ROOT CELLAR undetermined date-- clearly dating to at least the 19th century-- so it would be considered a contributing structure.

CARETAKER'S HOUSE 1925 This little building, unfortunately located in the close foreground of the main house, is associated with the park/shrine theme and would be considered contributing. I understand from Bill Watkins that survival in its present location has been the subject of internal debate. How it would be spoken of in any nomination document would affect our ability to move it or dispose of it.

MAINTENANCE BUILDING A modern non-contributing building that is unfortunately sited within the viewshed of the park/shrine and not well screened either.

WELL AND WELL CURB 18th century? Contributing structure located at NW corner of main house.

DAR TABLET 1912 Contributing object associated with the park/shrine.

SPRING HOUSE 1913? Contributing structure associated with the park/shrine.

HERKIMER FAMILY CEMETERY Contributing site

GENERAL HERKIMER MONUMENT Contributing object

STONE WALL (around cemetery) Contributing structure

NAVAL GUNS (pair with stack of cannonballs) 1866 Installed at base of monument in 1897 and associated with the park/shrine theme.

STONE BRIDGE ABUTMENT This fragment of a farm bridge over the canal probably dates to the period of Canal construction in the 1820s. This feature has already been determined NRE by the SHPO as part of the Erie Canal eligibility.



## Appendix G: Memorandum of Herkimer Home State Historic Site NR/SR Issues

CANAL BERM AND DITCH fragments of both the first and later enlarged Erie Canal. Already found eligible by SHPO.

RAILROAD BED (Abandoned) This appears to be close to the towpath for the canal. More research would be necessary to determine if this is a contributing structure. It's possible that it is not linked to any theme at the site and would be considered non-contributing. It could be contributing to a larger resource such as the West Shore and Buffalo RR that was established in the early 1880s. More research would be needed to nail this down.

BOY SCOUT MONUMENT 1953 This feature, sited over near the picnic area, is not more than 50 years old and thus would be considered non-historic. However, in terms of the continued use and development of the site as a shrine/park, it could be considered a contributing feature when it gets to be fifty years old.

RAIL FENCE non-contributing

PORTABLE SUGAR HOUSE non-contributing

PORTABLE DEMONSTRATION SHED non-contributing

DESIGNED LANDSCAPE This was difficult to judge without a more thorough study of the post 1890 history of the site. It seems from talking with Bill that there has been a lot of change and the likelihood of a significant designed landscape is remote. The entrance road has been changed around and the insertion of modern parking and maintenance buildings have further compromised the site. A consultation with Tom Ciampa and an assessment of precisely what 20th century changes have been made would be the next step. Nevertheless, the park setting is an important feature and the shrine character still comes across strongly--the monument helps a lot in this regard as does the "sacred ground" of the burials.

ARCHEOLOGY Bill told me that very limited archeological investigation has taken place at the site. Given the fact that there were a number of farm outbuilding once on the site, there may be several contributing sites to add to the feature list if their integrity and location can or have been established.

### BOUNDARY ISSUES

The Herkimer land holdings were of course much larger than the state owned parcel we are left with today. The parcel is an historic boundary insofar as it was what the State got when the site came into public ownership. Since the park/shrine is now almost a hundred years old, it has taken on some significance in its own right. There have been some modifications to the boundary and to the circulation pattern that are worth noting.

## Appendix G: Memorandum of Herkimer Home State Historic Site NR/SR Issues

The Thruway interchange construction and the abandonment of the old access road creates a western boundary that has little historic integrity. One might argue that the boundary of the designated parcel could be drawn in and exclude the two cut off parcels to the west of the Thruway access road. In any case, we do not have an up to date survey map showing current state holdings with all the features listed above.

Bill expressed some concern for protecting the vistas to the north across the river. That land was never associated with the Herkimers and thus would not be considered a candidate to include in a designation boundary. That does not preclude SHPO review and consultation should there be any development or change proposed. I drove around with Bill on the perimeters of the site and concluded that the Thruway, reforestation, modern development, and incompatible alterations to older buildings have all worked to rule out the possibility that the site is part of any potential rural historic district.

A review of the SLUS statement shows that the only the Herkimer house, the root cellar, and the cemetery with monument are considered historic structures. Non-historic structures include the caretaker's cottage, the pumphouse, and the maintenance shop. The visitor center barn is noted as a special structure in that it has original historic features that should be preserved (about 1/3 of the barn). The remaining portion would not be considered historic. This special category does not exist in the NR guidelines which require us to make a determination that the building is contributing or non-contributing to the site. The SLUS statement goes on to discuss the landscape in terms of its importance as a pastoral setting for the house, but does not make the case that there are important designed or vernacular features. One SLUS recommendation is is direct potential conflict with the direction a designation report would take-- "practical methods of achieving a less manicured look should be explored." The question that emerges is do we diminish the character of the park/shrine manicured "look" in favor of a recreated landscape look that General Herkimer would more easily recognize. In summary, the SLUS states that the site has an historic landscape that ought to be protected, but it is vague in its definition of what those historic features are and it does not appear to give any importance to the manicured park/shrine that many have labored to create there since the 1890s.

cc: Bill Watkins  
Cheryl Gold  
Tom Ciampa  
Kris Gibbons

## **Appendix H: List of Completed New York State and NYSOPRHP Reports**



Appendix H: List of Completed New York State and NYSOPRHP Reports

- \_\_\_\_\_. *A Compilation of Reports on Herkimer House, Town of Danube, Herkimer County.* The report was prepared by Paul Huey and John Waite for the New York State Historic Trust. 1972.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *An Assemblage of Resources....* The report was prepared by Kristin Gibbons for the NYSOPRHP, Bureau of Historic Sites. 1995.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Archaeological Testing for the Proposed Parking Lot at Herkimer House State Historic Site, Town of Danube, New York.* The report was prepared by Lois M. Feister for the New York State Office of Parks and Recreation, Division for Historic Preservation. 1975.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *A Study of the Herkimer House Furnishings.* The report was prepared by Dale E. Watts for the New York State Office of Parks and Recreation, Division for Historic Trust. 1969.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Conservation Assessment Report for Herkimer Home State Historic Site.* Prepared by Marie E. Culver and Barbara G. Bartlett for NYSOPRHP, Bureau of Historic Sites. 1993.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Field Report on the 1979 Archaeological Excavations at Herkimer Homestead State Historic Site, Town of Danube, Herkimer County, New York.* The report was prepared by Dennis L. Wentworth for the New York State Office of Parks and Recreation, Division for Historic Preservation. 1979.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Herkimer Home Interview with Milton Salls.* The interview was conducted by Wallace Workmaster and Doris Manly for the New York State Office of Parks and Recreation, Bureau of Historic Sites. C. 1974.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Herkimer House Historic Structures Report.* The report was prepared by Paul Huey and John Waite for the New York State Office of Parks and Recreation, Division for Historic Trust. 1972.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Master Plan for Herkimer House.* The report was prepared by staff for the New York State Office of Parks and Recreation, Division for Historic Trust. 1972.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *The Barn at Herkimer House: Historic Structures Report.* The report was prepared by Louise M. Merritt for the New York State Office of Parks and Recreation, Bureau of Historic Sites. 1974.

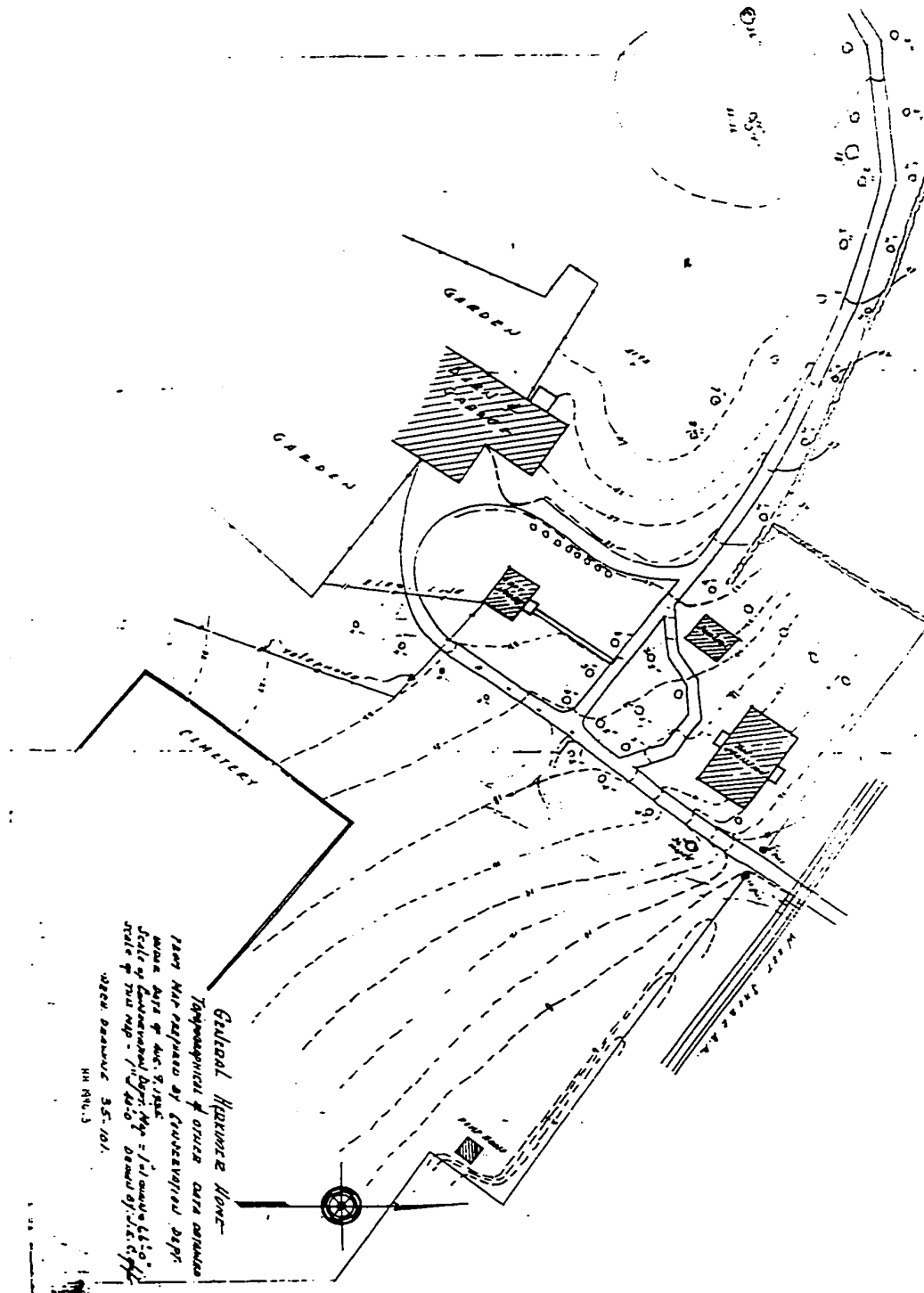


## **Appendix I: Portion of Central Core from 1935 Map**





Appendix I: Portion of Central Core from 1935 Map



Reduction of 1935 map, based on a map prepared by the Conservation Department and dated 9 August 1935. (HSHS, HH 1996.3).



## Select Bibliography

### Books

- Beers & Co., F. W. *History of Herkimer County, New York*. Ovid, New York: W. E. Morrison & Co., 1980 (1879).
- Benton, N. S. *History of Herkimer County*. Albany, New York: Joel Munsell, 1855.
- Buckley, Richard. *Early Entrepreneurs of Little Falls, NY: John Porteous, Alexander Ellice & Edward Ellice*. Boonville, NY: Boonville Graphics, Inc., 1996.
- Cooney, Edward J. *Little Falls Diamond Jubilee, 1895-1970*. Little Falls, NY: City of Little Falls, 1970.
- Dixon, Nancy Wagoner. *Palatine Roots*. Camden, ME: Picton Press, 1994.
- Genealogical and Family History of Northern New York*. Herkimer, NY: Herkimer County Historical Society, 1910.
- Gibbons, Kristin. *An Assemblage of Resources....*. Peebles Island, Waterford, NY: NYSOPRHP, Bureau of Historic Sites, 1995.
- Herkimer County at 200*. Herkimer, NY: Herkimer County Historical Society, 1992.
- Kelly, Virginia B., Merrilyn R. O'Connell, Stephen S. Olney, and Johanna R. Reig. *Wood and Stone*. Utica, New York: Central New York Community Arts Council, 1972.
- Lossing, Benson J. *The Pictorial Fieldbook of the Revolution*. Rutland, VT: Charles E. Tuttle Company, 1972 (1859).
- Patrick, Hazel, Jane Spellman, and William Watkins. *The Mohawk Valley Herkimers and Allied Families*. Herkimer, NY: Herkimer County Historical Society, 1989.
- Reid, W. Max. *The Mohawk Valley: Its Legends and Its History*. New York: The Knickerbocker Press, 1901.

## Bibliography

---

- Roberts, Robert B. *New York's Forts in the Revolution*. Cranbury, NJ: Associated University Presses, Inc., 1980.
- Rockefeller, Nelson A., Alexander Aldrich, and Louis C. Jones. *The Mohawk Valley and the American Revolution*. Albany: New York State Historic Trust, NYS Parks and Recreation, 1972.
- Simms, J. R. *Frontiersmen of New York, Vol. II*. Albany, NY: Geo. C. Riggs, 1882.
- Venables, Robert W. *Tryon County, 1775-1783: A Frontier in Revolution*. Ann Arbor, MI: University Microfilm, 1967.
- Waite, John G. and Paul R. Huey. *Herkimer House, An Historic Structure Report*. New York: NYS Historic Trust, 1970.
- Yenne, Bill. *The Great Railroads of North America*. Spain: Ottenheimer Publishers, Inc., 1995.

## **Magazines**

- Andresen, Karen E. "Colonial Probate Records." *Early American Life*, February 1983, 7-16.

## **Newspapers**

- "Captain George Herkimer's Grave in Herkimer Homestead Cemetery, Near General's." *Fort Plain Standard*, 1 August 1935.
- "Dedicate Herkimer Home Gateway October 26." *Mohawk Valley Democrat*, 17 November 1929.
- Draheim, Paul H. "Descendants of Former Owners of Herkimer Homestead Win Right to Be Buried in Historic Cemetery." *Little Falls Evening Times*, 1 August 1979.
- "Dr. Sabin to Be Herkimer Home Commissioner." *Little Falls Evening Times*, 28 December 1954.

## Bibliography

---

- "Education Department in Direct Control of Gen. Herkimer Home." *Little Falls Times*, 5 April 1951.
- "Gathering at Herkimer Home." *Little Falls Evening Times*, 6 July 1916.
- "General Herkimer Home Gateway." *Fort Plain Standard*, 31 October 1929.
- "General Herkimer Records." *Fort Plain Standard*, 5 February 1931.
- "Herkimer Dispute Stirs Mohawk Valley." *The New York Times*, 16 December 1917.
- "Herkimer Home Near Little Falls, State Museum, Is Historic Shrine." *Utica Observer Dispatch*, 5 April 1953.
- "Herkimer Home Road." *Fort Plain Standard*, 26 February 1931.
- "Herkimer Memorial Gateway." *Fort Plain Standard*, 24 October 1929.
- "Historical Body Officers Meet in Herkimer July 18." *Utica Daily Press*, 13 July 1929.
- "Memorial Gateway." *Fort Plain Standard*, 17 October 1929.
- Parker, Gilman. "Fast Growing Steuben Society, Recruited From Pro-Germans, Arouses National Interest." *New York Tribune*, 8 April 1923.
- "Patriotic Gathering Where The Hero Lived And Died." Unidentified newspaper, 2 September 1911.
- "Rare Data Just Found Shed Light On Personal Life of Gen. Herkimer." *Utica Observer Dispatch*, 4 July 1948.
- "Receive Pole For Herkimer Home." *The Knickerbocker Press*, 30 May 1915.
- "Restoration at General Herkimer Home in Little Falls." *Evening Recorder*, 23 July 1963.
- Ringle, William. "State Experts Unraveling 2-Century -Old Mohawk Valley Mystery." *The Knickerbocker News*, 8 August 1963.
- "The Hamill Bill". *Fort Plain Standard*, 13 March 1824.

## Bibliography

---

“Valley Scouts to Unveil Fire Altar.” *Utica Daily Press*, 15 September 1953.

Vogt, Edwin. “Query Leads To Interesting Facts.” *Little Falls Evening Times*, c.1978.

## **Reports**

\_\_\_\_\_. *Herkimer House Historic Structures Report*. The report was prepared by John G. Waite and Paul R. Huey for the New York State Historic Trust, Department of Parks and Recreation. 1972.

\_\_\_\_\_. *An Assemblage of Resources....*. The report was prepared by Kristin Gibbons for the Bureau of Historic Sites, New York State Office of Parks, Recreation and Historic Preservation. 1995.

\_\_\_\_\_. *Field Report on the 1979 Archaeological Excavations at Herkimer Homestead State Historic Site, Town of Danube, Herkimer County, New York*. The report was prepared by Dennis L. Wentworth for the Bureau of Historic Sites, New York State Office of Parks, Recreation and Historic Preservation. 1979.

\_\_\_\_\_. *Herkimer Home Interview with Milton Salls*. The interview was conducted by Wallace Workmaster and Doris Manly. C.1973.

## **Vita**

### **Barbara W. Henderson**

#### **Education:**

<b>Middleburg Joint High School</b> Middleburg, PA	1964-1970
<b>Franklin and Marshall College</b> Lancaster, PA Bachelor of Arts Major in Biology	1970-1974
<b>State University of New York, College of Environmental Science and Forestry</b> Syracuse, New York Master of Landscape Architecture	1995-1999
<b>The Maxwell School of Citizenship and Public Affairs, Syracuse University</b> Syracuse, New York Master of Arts in Administration	1997-1998

#### **Work Experience:**

<b>Research Assistant</b> , New York State Office of Parks, Recreation and Historic Preservation Jamesville, New York	1998-1999
<b>Research Assistant</b> , Research Foundation of the State University of New York, College of Environmental Science and Forestry Syracuse, New York	1997-1998
<b>Teaching Assistant</b> , State University of New York College of Environmental Science and Forestry Syracuse, New York	1997
<b>Assistant Supervisor of Grounds</b> , Oneida Community Mansion House Oneida, New York	1995-1996

